\$=\$=\$=\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$*\$

THE

CHRISTIANITY

OF

The New Testament.

TO WHICH IS ABDED

AREPLY

TO

Mr. ABRAHAM BOURN's

FREE and CANDID

CONSIDERATIONS.

물+용*용+용*용*용*용*용*용*용*용*용*용*용*용***용***용*

YTIM

20 /of the AHT

CHRISTIANITY

OF

Town or the second of the seco

OT

Mr. ABRAHAM BOURN'S.

" FREE and CANDID

CONSIDERATIONS.

243134343434848434843484848484848484848

Brank College College

CHRISTIANITY

OF THE

New Testament.

OR, A

SCHOLASTIC DEFENCE

OF THE

SCRIPTURE DOCTRINES

0 F

REDEMPTION, PROPITIATION, SATISFACTION and SALVATION, by the Sacrifice of Jelus Christ.

From a Comparison of the Original Meaning of those Terms in the Hebrew of the OLD TESTAMENT, and the Greek Version of the same, and in the Writings of Pagan Theology, with their plain Use and Application, in the NEW TESTAMENT, to the blessed Effects of the Death of CHRIST.

Against the Infidels and Libertines of this Age.

With a PREFACE, occasionally written as a calm and rational Vindication of the Author's Conformity to the Church of England, (contrary to his Education) upon the Principles of secular and ecclesiastical Polity; as laid down by Grotius, Puffenderf, Hooker, Calvin, &c.

By PETER WHITFIELD.

LIVERPOOL:

Printed for R. WILLIAMSON, at the Circulating Library, near the Exchange. MDCCLVII.

CHRISTIANITY

THT TO

Actualitations.

SCHOLASTIC DELENCE

BHT TO

SCRIPTURE DOCTRINES

OF

Emplayerion, Propirization, Satisfaction and Dayvarion, by the Counties of Mar. Chat.



other to company of the offe.

Lander Bell of the material Streether of NOA 125 or a second of the seco

CARTALLE A ARTHUR

THE DEDICATION



TO

The Right Rev. Father in God,

EDMOND,

Lord Bishop of CHESTER.

May it please your Lordship.

HE bold Attempts which have of late been made to represent the Doctrine of Salvation by the Cross as Foolishness, and Inconsistent

with eternal Reason, give just Occasion to every true Christian to endeavour its Defence and Vindication, as the Power of God and the Wisdom of God. And as we are commanded to be ready to give an Answer to every Man that asketh us a Reason of the Hope that is in us. It cannot, I apprehend, be less our Duty to endeavour to oppose every Challenge publickly

lickly made against the Doctrines, upon which our Christian Hopes are founded.

As I have made the holy Scriptures pretty much the Object of my Attention and Study for a great Part of my Life, and that I might do that to the greater Advantage have endeavoured to obtain a competent Acquaintance with the Original Languages, I humbly apprehend, I have been enabled from a Comparison of those Ideas which the old and which the New Testament give, relating to the Doctrine of Salvation by Christ, to form Arguments clear and conclusive, in a Light somewhat Different from what hath been usually done, in Defence of the Faith which was once delivered unto the Saints, and particularly of some Articles which have of late been opposed by Men, who, from an over-fond Apprehension of the Extent and Capacity of Human Reason and Understanding in general, as well as of the Force and Propriety of their own Conceptions, have refused to submit to the Authority of some Particulars of Divine Revelation, which

THE DEDICATION. VII

which could not by any other Means have been known unto Men.

And in Hopes that the Publication hereof may happily be of some Service for the Conviction of Gain-sayers and Confirmation of the Truth of the Gospel, I beg Leave, with Humility, to lay the Work at your Lordship's Feet, and to publish it under your Protection; hoping your Lordship's great Candour and Goodness will vouchsafe Favourably to regard the Sincerity of my Intention in a Performance I am aware is much below the Perfection and Importance of the Subject.

This Dedication, I humbly apprehend, I could not have addressed with equal Propriety to any other as to your Lordship, both from the Eminence of your Lordship's Station and Dignity, in that which justly claims to be the Head of the Reformed Church of Christ upon Earth; and your Presidence and Authority in that Diocess in particular, wherein it hath pleased the Almighty my Lot should fall.

viii THE DEDICATION.

That your Lordship may, by the Blefsing of Heaven, be long continued a burning and a shining Light, for diffusive
Advantage to the Church Militant upon
Earth; and after you shall have happily
discharged the Trust delegated to your
Lordship by the great Bishop of Souls, be
late translated to the Church triumphant
in Heaven; and when the great Shepherd
shall appear, receive a Crown of Glory
which fadeth not away, is the Prayer of,

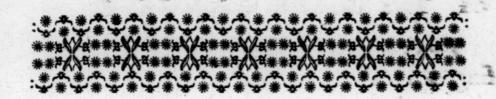
May it please your Lordship,

Your most dutiful,

And most obliged,

Humble Servant,

PETER WHITFIELD.



THE

PREFACE.

*** H E Prevalence of Socinianism in this Age and Nation, and particularly amongst the Protestants of that Denomination, who not Half a Century ago were prevalently the most zealous Assertors of the great Doctrines of RE-DEMPTION, PROPITIATION, SATISFACTION and SAL-VATION by JESUS CHRIST, as the only Ground of Hope for a finful World, hath given a just Alarm to many Persons of Learning and Piety to appear in Vindication of those Doctrines, which have through all Ages of the Christian Church appeared to contain the Quintescence of the Christian Revelation, and that which most eminently distinguisheth CHRISTIANITY from all other Systems of Religion in the World, and which have always appeared to be indubitably eftablished in the HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE NEW TES-TAMENT.

As, I am perswaded, some who have unhappily run into this New Scheme of Christianity, which makes the Gospel little more than a System of refined Morality, and so sets it pretty much upon a Level with the Writings of the Pagan Philosophers and Moralists, and with the Precepts of the Alcoran, are not sufficiently acquainted with, or have not duly attended to the original and proper Import of some B

Teams in the Dld Testament, used to explain the Nature and Efficacy of the facrifical Rites in the Mofaic Religion, and thence transplanted into the Mew Testament, and applied to the Death and Sacrifice of CHRIST, as the great Propitiation for the Sins of Mankind; I thought it might be of some Service to elucidate and confirm the Christian Doctrine, if I could explain the natural Import of those Terms in the Writings of Moses and the Prophets, and thence justify their Application in a more eminent Sense, to shew the Effects of the areat Christian Sacrifice; as it will, I trust, hence be evident that it was the Defign and Intention of the Spirit of GOD, in the Writings of the Holy Apostles and Evangelists, to communicate thereby the same Idea, to those of the Christian Religion, respecting the Effects of the Sacrifice of the Death of CHRIST, which the same Terms in the Old Testament did communicate to the Israelite and Jewish Nation, with Relation to the Sacrifices under the Law; and the same which Terms of like Import and Signification, in other Languages, did give to the Pagan World, with respect to the Sacrifices they offered.

And it is a Pleasure to me to find, that some Gentlemen of great Learning, who have written in Defence of the other Side of the Question, and endeavoured to expunge the Doctrines of Redemption, Propitiation, Satisfaction, &c. out of the Christian Scheme, yet seem persuaded that the only Way to adjust our Apprehensions upon this great and momentous Article of our holy Religion, is accurately to ascertain the Meaning and Application of those Terms, as used in Relation to the Jewish and other Sacrifices: And, particularly, the very learned Author of The Scripture Doctrine of Atonement examined hath professedly gone in this Way, only with this very great and essential Difference from the Course of Reasoning I have endeavour'd to prosecute; that he, as well as others of the

fame

fame Way of Thinking, endeavours to shew that those Terms are used, both in the Old Testament and the New, in a figurative and allegorical Sense, which I contend are, by the foveraign Appointment of the Almighty, used in a Sense the same with, or plainly analogous to that in which they were used with Relation to Affairs and Occurrencies frequently happening in human Life. And here I beg leave to aquaint my Reader, that the Book just mentioned did not come to my Knowledge till after I had printed off my fecond Section, wherein the Remarks upon that learned Performance would properly have come in; fo that I have been forced to refume the Subject in the third Section, formewhat out of Order, to answer such Things in that Work as I thought necessary to obviate, for further Confirmation of the Argument I am endeavouring to support.

Supposing the Doctrine here afferted, in the Sense it hath been generally received in the Christian Church for more than seventeen Hundred Years, prove, upon impartial Examination, as I trust it will, to be of the Essence of the Christian Faith and Religion, it will, I think, be undeniable that if any one of the Character of a Christian Minister, in explaining publicly the Gospel of CHRIST, and shewing the Benefits accruing thence to Mankind, shall omit to mention this great Benefit of Propitiation, Redemption, &c. he may be said, in that Performance, not to have acted as becomes a Minister of CHRIST, or not to be a true

Christian.

SUCH a Declaration as this gave immediate Occasion to this Work; for having been informed that a certain neighbouring Minister had discovered, in free Conversation, a Dislike to the Doctrine of Redemption, and a Persuasion of the Sufficiency of NATURAL RELIGION, to recommend Mankind to the Divine Favour for eternal Felicity, I took Occasion to attend on his Public Service, that I might (at least have a Hazard

to) prove whether my Informant had not been too fevere in his Representation of the Gentleman's Principles; when I had the Mortification to find the Account too true, and that his Public Discourse was fuitable to the Account my Friend had given me of his private Conversation. And as the Subject he treated on naturally led him to discover his Sentiments on this Head, he did it in fuch a Manner as gave me fufficient Reason to declare, without reserve, that he was not, in my Opinion, an Orthodox Christian; whereof, as a Vindication was demanded, I thought it my Duty in this public Manner to justify my Affertion, and shew how inconsistent the Sermon I heard was to what has been almost universally received, in the Church of CHRIST, for the true Doctrine of the Gospel, as is before declared.

AND as on this Occasion I have endeavoured, in the following Sheets, to prove the Doctrine of Propitiation and Redemption to be really essential to the Christianity of the New Testament, so I shall, in this Preface, take Occasion to justify my own Conduct, in conforming to the established Church; (for which I know I have been severely censured) by some brief Remarks on a very remarkable Passage, in that Gentleman's Sermon; whereof I think it necessary, by Way of Introduction, to give such an Account as my Memory enables me to do; in which, tho' imperfect, I shall keep strictly to Truth, and relate the Affair with Impartiality, and without all Prejudice.

AFTER a short introductory Prayer, reading a Portion of Holy Writ, and singing Part of a Psalm, the Gentleman addressed the Almighty in a very elegant and pretty long Prayer, previous to his Sermon; a Prayer in my Apprehension so truly elegant, proper and regular, with respect to Sense, Expression and Connection, as I apprehend very sew (if any one Man alive) capable of composing and uttering extempore:

But

But this I can fay of it truly, that to the best of my Observation and Memory, except the meer Conclusion, the whole Prayer might have been composed and uttered by David or Solomon, by Socrates or Plato, or any other learned and devout Jew or Pagan of Antiquity, who believed the Unity of the Deity, before the Incarnation; or by any devout Mahometan at this Day; fo perfectly void was the whole Composition, excepting as above, of any Thing peculiarly relating to the Chri-Stian Religion. The former Part of the Prayer contained a very elegant Declaration of the Divine Perfections of Being, Wisdom, &c. But in his Enlargement upon these glorious Attributes of Gop, he took no Notice of their Agency, in the great Work of the Redemption of the World by the Death of CHRIST. Particularly, in speaking of the Divine Wisdom, he never mentioned that Wisdom of GOD in a Mystery which was ordained before the World, unto our Glory in the Gospel of CHRIST: 1 Cor. ii. 7. That Depth of the Riches of the Wisdom and Knowledge of GOD, Rom. xi. 33. which is adored by the Angels in Heaven, and by the Church on Earth, as manifested in the Redemption of loft and fallen Mankind, by the Sacrifice and Death of the Son of GOD.

He enlarged no lels elegantly in acknowledgment and Praises of the Mercy and Goodness of God to Mankind, in the Course of Nature and Providence; but not a Word, to my Remembrance or Observation, of the Goodness and Mercy of God in the Redemption of the World by our Lord JESUS CHRIST; even that tender Mercy of our GOD, whereby the Day-Spring from on High bath visited us, to give the Knowledge of Salvation to his People, by the Remission of their Sins: Luke i. 77, 78. Not a Word of that Love of God, which was in this manifested towards us, because that GOD sent his only-begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him. John v. 9. Rom. v. 8. &c. Not a Word of that Holiness of Bod, which was discover-

ed in requiring that his only-begotten Son should die as a Propitiation for the Sins of Mankind, before his Mercy could, confiftently with the Wifdom and Rectitude of the Divine Government, shew itself in their Pardon and Salvation. In short, I know not that the Name of CHRIST was once mentioned in the whole Prayer, except it was (but I think it was not in this Prayer) that he made an Acknowledgment of the Mercy of God in fending FESUS CHRIST to make known to us the true Religion of Nature. But I rather think this was after the Sermon; otherwise I think the Name of CHRIST was not mentioned till the very Close, as I said before; and this Close I thought not of a Piece with the Rest of the Composition, as having a Pretence and Appearance of begging fuch Bleffings, and making fuch Acknowledgements of Mercies received from the Almighty THROUGH JESUS CHRIST our Lord, as implied JESUS CHRIST to stand in fuch a Relation between God and us, as he is indeed represented in Scripture to do, but fuch as had not been mentioned or hinted at before in the whole Prayer.

I had attended the Dissenters Worship for many Years, after I became in some Measure capable of Reasoning and Reslection, but never before heard such a Prayer. But (not to dwell longer upon this) when this was ended, the Minister addressed himself to his Sermon, and gave out such a Subject as I could have wished; The Truth shall make you free. In treating upon which he told us, that by Truth, in this Proposition, was meant the Gospel of CHRIST; and the Freedom this gave to Mankind was, to the best of my Remembrance, declared to consist in these four Particulars:

FIRST. The Gospel, he said, freed Mankind from the Bondage and Slavery they were generally before under to their irregular Desires and depraved Passions, by setting forth the Excellency and Rewards of Virtue and Holiness. Life and Immortality being peculiarly brought

to Light by the Gospel, &c.

THE fecond Particular, I think, was, that the Gofpel freed Mankind from the Fears and Apprehensions they were before under, from the wavering and uncertain Opinions, touching a World to come, &c. Of this I have not so much Assurance as with Respect to the Rest. If I misrepresent, I ask the Gentleman's Pardon.

THIRDLY, the Gospel, he told us, delivered us from the burthensome Rites of the Mosaic Institutions, &c. Under all these Heads the Gentleman, as I thought, fpoke with a good deal of Force and Propriety both of Reason and Oratory: But not a Word of such Things as I had been wont to hear enlarged on from fuch-like Texts; nothing of being delivered by the Gospel Difpenfation from the heinous Guilt of Sin; from the tremendous Wrath of God; from the tyrannical Dominion of our spiritual Enemies; and the dreadful Torments of eternal Perdition, originally threatned upon Disobedience. What he said under these Heads was very true, but, I apprehend, not the whole Truth, but far short of the Extent of that Deliverance which the Gospel gives the Notice of to the Children of Men. But, to atone for this Defect, he told us in the

FOURTH Place, that the Gospel delivered us from all Subjection to the Ordinances and Decrees of Men, in Matters of Religion, or to this Effect. Under this Head the Orator seemed to exert the utmost of his Faculties; insomuch that he appeared to me to have had this Topic principally in View, when he determined to treat of the Liberty wherewith CHRIST had made us free, Gal.

UNDER this Head the Young Declaimer faid a great deal to shew that neither Princes, nor Popes, nor Councils, nor Fathers, nor Bishops, nor Synods, nor Parliaments, nor all together, had the least Right authoritatively to prescribe in MATTERS OF RELIGION; and for himself, he said, he did in that Public Manner Protest against all religious Prescription or Imposition

whatfoever, except the Bible; or Words to that Effect. This I thought affuming too much of the Apostle for one of his Years; for his Appearance to me was, that of a Youth ruddy and of a fair Countenance. I Sam.

Xvii. 42.

Now, as I took this to be the most important, and by much the most laboured Part of the Sermon, expreffed with great Force of Oratory, but, in my Apprehension, not quite equal Strength of Reasoning; having in my Book endeavoured to shew that the Doctrine of the Gospel of CHRIST is much more extenfive than represented by his Sermon, and the Freedom which that Dispensation has bless'd Mankind with, is of a different Conception; I shall here beg Leave briefly to enquire into the Truth of this Proposition; That no Power on Earth bath Right to prescribe in Matters relating to Religion, and the Public Worship of GOD. And I hope I shall, without much Pains, make the Proposition, considered in general, appear as false as this Gentleman feemed convinced he had proved it true. I fay then,

In the first Place, No Power on Earth, since the ceasing of the immediate, supernatural, infallible Guidance of the Holy Spirit, hath Authority to institute new Aztitles of Faith, new Sacraments, or new Rules of general moral Practite, which can be obligatory upon the Christian Church. With respect to these, the Declaration of the Prophet in the Close of the Holy Bible, Rev. xxi. 18, 19. may be applied: If any Man shall add unto these Things, GOD shall add unto him the Plagues that are written in this Book; and if any Man shall take away from the Words of the Book of this Prophesy, GOD shall take away his Part out of the Book of Life and out of the holy City, and from the Things which

are written in this Book.

I know not whether this particular Text have Relation to the whole Canon of the Scripture, or only to that Prophecy in particular. The learned Dr. Ham-

mond

mond feems to favour the former; and fays, that as this was the last Book affuredly written by the Inspiration of the most High (though there might be some Prophets after St. John, as Justin Martyr fays the Gift of Prophecy remained in the Church till his Time, which was the former Part of the fecond Century, and not long after the Date of this Book; yet) this Book should be the last, and so the Close and Seal of all public Prophecies: But, I fay, whether that be the Meaning of this Place or not, it is very certain that fince the Finishing of the Canon of the Holy Scripture, no Man, nor any Set or Number of Men, can have Power to institute as above faid; and fo faid the bleffed Apostle, Gal. i. 8, 9. For though we (the inspired Apostles) or even an Angel from Heaven preach any other Gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accurfed; which is, for the greater Energy, repeated in the following Verse, What I said before, the same I say again: If any Man preach, &c. So that if any one Man, or any Body of Men, shall assume to make any new Institution, as before faid, as of univerfal Obligation upon the Confcience, for which there is not a plain Declaration in Holy Scripture as a Foundation, fuch Person will be liable to the Malediction here denounced by the Holy Apostle and Prophet; and this I defire particularly to recommend to the ferious Confideration of fuch as endeavour to pervert the plain Declarations of the New Testament, with respect to the Subjects treated on in this Book; as they may, I think, properly and very remarkably be faid to preach another Gospel, which we have not received. Agreeable to this is what Hugo Grotius delivers upon this Subject in his Book De Imperio summarum Potestatum circa Sacra: " Non est humanæ " potestatis nova condere fidei Capita, neque novos " Dei cultus aut nova instituere Sacramenta, &c." i. e. It is not lawful for human Authorities to make new Articles of Faith, or to institute a new Worship of GOD, or new Sacraments, &c. Cap. 3. No. 11. But

-

0

f

If

to

15

ok

ch

e-

to

n-

nd

But although nothing effential may be added to the

Christian Faith or Worship; yet,

SECONDLY, as besides these, it is necessary for answering the Ends of the Christian Institution that Churches, as Societies for the public Worship of God, and other Things of a public Nature relating to Religion, should be under some form of external Government, Administration, or Polity, and as there is no Form given in the New Testament, of Divine Authority and universal Obligation, as we shall see a little further on, it becomes absolutely necessary in the Nature of Things, that the Modes of external Administration be of human Institution, so far as the Circumstances of human Nature, and the Reason of

Things, will permit.

THE universal Church, like the whole World, is only under the immediate Direction of the Almighty; who alone by his univerfal Superintendence administers, and alone can administer, the Affairs of the whole World, as one great civil Society, and the Affairs of the Church univerfal, as one great religious Society; and it is plain from Speculation and Experience, that fince the diffusion of the Gospel over the various Empires, States and Kingdoms of the World, there never was, nor ever can be, amongst Mankind, any one universal Head of the whole Church militant upon Earth, (notwithstanding the vain Pretence of the Pope of Rome to this exalted Character) any more than there ever was or can be, fince the Dispersion of Mankind, one univerfal fecular Soveraign over all the World, confidered as one great civil Society. The Reafon hereof is clear: Because such an universal Government Ecclefiaftical is absolutely inconsistent with that Diverfity of fecular Governments and other different Circumtances under which the different Parts of the Christian Church is, and hath always been disposed; yet each of these Parts, whether considered as National, Provincial, Diocefan, or Parochial, or by what other Names

t

E

1

ıl

e

is

le

:

1-

er

e

f

e-

1,

ì,

n

it

r-

r-

ne

et

1,

er

25

Names foever dignified or diftinguished, ought to be under fuch external Deconomy, or political Administration, as is necessary to answer the Ends of the Christian Institution. But it is certain this ecclesiastical Administration cannot be Soveraign, and independent of the civil Government of every Country, for this one plain felf-evident Reason, That it is inconsistent with the Being and Defign of human Societies, that is, with the Nature of Things, that there should be two or more soveraign Authorities in one and the same Society; or, if you please, in two Societies confisting of the same Persons: Because the Laws of the different Soveraignties might eafily fo clash and interfere as to render Obedience, Rewards and Punishments impracticable 'Oux ayado' woλυκοιραμίη είς κόιρανος έςω. Hom. Il. 2. And fo fays our very learned Selden in the Preface to his Book De Synedriis et prefecturis juridicis veterum Hebræorum; where he compares this to the Supposition of two Suns in the Heavens, or more Souls than one in the fame human Body. And Hugo Grotius in his Treatife De Imperio, &c. mentioned before, writes thus: " Effectus Impe-" rij funt obligatio et coactio, si autem plures essent " fummi imperantes, possent esse imperata, contraria " aut contrarietatem implicantia, &c." i. e. The Effests of Government are Obligation and Coertion; but if there might be more than one Soveraign Government in the same Society, there might be Laws contradictory and inconfistent, &c. The Inconsistency of two independent soveraign Governments (as ecclefiaftical and civil) in one and the same Society is, beyond contradicton, proved in an unexceptionable Differtation, by Way of Preface to a very obnoxious Book; I mean, The Rights of the Christian Church.

To this it may be objected, that the Christian Church did, for more than three Hundred Years, support a Government within itself, independent of the Civil Powers under which it was; which must in some Measure be allowed. But what Kind of Government

was it? Why, either under the Favour and Connivance of moderate, good-natured Princes, and fo under their Protection: Or else exposed to the severe Animadversions of those of a different Character; the Confequence whereof was, that for their constant Adherence to their own Laws, the Christians suffered those cruelties, as is related by Ecclesiastical Historians, which without the fingular and extraordinary Interpolition of the Almighty, in support of his own Cause (whereby the Blood of the Martyrs became the Seed of the Church) would have totally destroyed them. And this is itself a strong Evidence of the Inconsistency of two distinct foveraign Governments in one and the same Society; and confequently, that either the civil Affairs of every Nation must be under the soveraign Direction of ecclefiaftical Prefidents, which fome contend for; or that the necessary Admistration and Direction of ecclefiaftical Affairs, fo far as they are not determined by Divine Authority, must be under the Influence of the civil Power.

AGREEABLE to this is what our Saviour advances as an universal Proposition: That a Kingdom divided against itself cannot stand, and that no Man can serve two Masters. Supreme or soveraign Power can be but one. To suppose more is plainly destroying the Notion of Sour-

zaigntu and introducing Confusion.

So that the Administration and Direction of all Things necessary to the well being of Society, whether of an ecclesiastical or secular Consideration*, are necessarily to be under the Direction and Control of one and the same soveraign Power. Nor it is an Objection here that civil Governors cannot be supposed to understand the Concerns of Religion so well as is necessary to enable them rightly to Administer ecclesiastical Affairs; for neither are Princes generally so well acquaint-

^{*} Not fettled by divine Authority.

ed with all the Particulars of the civil or municipal Laws of every Community, as to be able rightly to administer their public civil Interests singly, by their own Skill and Judgment; but the Affairs, belonging both to civil and facred Administration, are to be debated and fettled by Men of Learning and Skill in each Profession, but all under the Authority of one and the fame foveraign Power, as before faid. And fo faith the learned H. Grotius, in the Book before cited, Ch. 1. § 3. " Et sane eximi quicquam ab imperio summæ " potestatis ratio nulla patitur." i. e. No Reason can be given for exempting any Thing from the Administration of the soveraign. And again, Ch. 3. § 5. " Nunc " qui actus non funt jure imperabiles fummæ inter " Homines potestati videamus. Et constat eos dun-" taxat extra imperij jus esse, qui naturali aut alteri " cuivis divino juri repugnant." i. e. Let us now see what Actions come under the command of the supreme Magistrate. And it is plain that those Actions only are not under his Authority to command, which are inconsistent with the Laws of Nature, or with some other Law of God. And to the same Purpose I might transcribe almost that whole Book; which is written purposely in Defence of this Position, That the authoritative Administration of ecclesiastical Polity necessarily appertains to the supreme Power in every State. So that the civil Authority has a Right to institute whatever the Laws of GOD have not plainly forbidden; or may forbid what the same Laws have not commanded, in pursuance of a sincere Aim at the public Good. And fo faith the holy Scripture, Rom iv. 15. Where there is no Law there is no Transgression.

And here I have always taken it to be a certain Rule of Conduct to all Subjects, 'That every Member of a foveraign State or civil Society is in Duty bound

11

1-

n

y f-

t-

ed

^{&#}x27; to Conform to every Institution of that State, which

is not, or which (after a strict and difinterested Exa-

[&]quot; mination) does not appear to be contrary to some di-

of this Position only, I have endeavoured to vindicate my Conformity to the ecclesiastical Establishment of this Nation, contrary to the Principles of my Education; declaring to the Gentlemen of the Presbyterian Persuasion, and I now repeat the Challenge in this public Manner (to borrow an Expression from the Gentleman I am now treating with:) That if they, or any of them, will lay their Finger upon any one Action absolutely required from me, as a Lay Communicant with the established Church, which is repugnant to any

Law of God, I will be a Diffenter over again.

HENCE what the Gentleman, with fo remarkable Vehemence afferted, in his public Discourse, may probably appear not to be of fo much Truth or Importance as he seemed to represent it. For, as to Matter of Doctrine, although nothing inconfiftent with any Divine Law can bind the Conscience in Point of Belief or Practice; yet abstracts and Formularies taken from the holy Scriptures, and from the approved Works of ancient or later Writers of Christian Theology, as Symbols of Faith, Catechisms, &c. necessary for the Instruction of the Young, and such are not well qualified to learn the necessary Rules of Faith and Practice, by their own Study of the holy Scriptures, and other Writings; these, I say, drawn up by Men of approbed abilities, authorised thereto, after necessary Examination of their Agreement with true Doctrine, may be enjoined by the Supreme Authority in every Country, as a Means tending to promote true Christianity, and consistent with every Law of God. And every fuch Injunction hath, from the preceding Considerations, the Force of a Law, upon all Subjects of every respective State or Community, under the Qualifications before mentioned, fo long as it continues unrepealed. But this is not supposed to give such Compositions any bivine, perpetual Authority, but that they may be liable to CANDID DIS-

Disouisition, Revifal, Alteration or Correction whenfoever it shall appear to the supreme Power

conducive to the public Good.

f

n

-

y

n

it

ry

le

0-

r-

ot

ne

or

m

of

as

n-

fi-

e,

er

0=

X-

ie,

e-

ue

D.

d-

all

y,

ng

01-

ial

ID

AND, for the same Reason, upon the Reformation in England, when there was a Want of Persons duly qualified to compose Discourses for public Instruction, it was very confistent with the Laws of Heaven, that the soveraign Authority should appoint Homilies, or Differtations on religious Subjects, composed and approved by the Bishops and learned Men of the Church, to be publicly read for the Encrease of Christian Knowledge. And on this Occasion I beg Leave to add, that I could wish, (for Reasons I need not mention) there were, at this Time, Collections made of fuch Difcourses as might be of most general Use, as well as of fuch as are adapted to particular Occasions, from the Works of the many excellent English Writers of Theology, more agreeable to the present Conception and Language, than the old Homilies are, and appointed to be read as Prudence should direct, for the fame laudable Purpose. This, I believe, might sometimes prevent the ill Effects of the injudicious Choice of Sermons; which, I apprehend, is fometimes made by fuch as have not sufficient Leisure to compose, or are too modest to trust to their own Compositions; and this, I doubt not, might be lawfully done by the Appointment of the supreme Authority, without interfering with the Laws of Heaven, natural or revealed.

And, for the like Reason, Forms of public Prayer, &c. may be, and are, very prudently and to very valuable Purposes appointed, by the same Authority, for the Worship of God in all public religious Assemblies: For as public Prayers, Thanksgivings, &c. cannot well, and certainly ought not to be composed suitable to the great Variety of particular Cases and Circumstances of Individuals, but are to be suited to the Affairs of the People in General; stated Forms appear best adapted to answer all the Ends of public

Worship;

Worship; as the People, in general, of all Orders and Capacities may, by conftant Attention and frequent Repetition, attain to a competent Understanding of those Forms, and so be able to offer to the Almighty a reasonable Service, much better than they can do by endeavouring to join in new or extemporaneous Compositions, which it is possible may not always be quite correct, either as to Matter or Form, and too often, by Reason of the Length and Intricacy of Sentences, or for Want of proper Connection, or by Reason of scholastic Terms and Notions, above the Comprehension of vulgar Capacities, too often introduced into fuch Compositions, are not easily intelligible to the common People. And confidering the weak Apprehensions of the greatest Part of Mankind, and with how much Difficulty they are brought to understand even common Subjects, when spoke of in a Stile a little elevated above the vulgar Dialect (which those who are ordinarily conversant with People in low Life are better acquainted with, than Men of Learning generally are) I cannot but think it a vast Impropriety to expect that Children, Servants and others of low Education, as the Majority of Congregations, for the most Part, are, should be able readily to join in fuch unpremeditated Addresses, as one may fometimes have heard, if any, except a very few, be qualified to do it. And indeed it is almost unavoidable but that Men of refined Erudition, to whom the Use of learned Terms is very familiar and almost natural, should be apt to deliver their Thoughts, upon any Subject, in a Stile too refined for People of common Education to understand, except where they can take Time, and will endeavour to confider and think of Terms fuitable to lower Capacities, to express them in; which cannot well be the Case in extemporary Compositions for the public Worship of GOD. remember to have heard a Dissenting Minister of remarkable Modesty, many Years ago, declare it was 5

e

0

le

d

le

h

ñ

f

st

d

y

y

e

1-

ne

ft

S,

of

ey

nd

eis

ry I

of

as

at

at least one Half of his Work to digest his Conceptions for his public Discourses into such a Stile and Manner of Expression, that they might be intelligible and useful to his Audience. But as extemporary, unpremeditated Prayers or other Compositions, cannot have that Advantage, it must happen that, besides other Difadvantages, they will frequently be uttered in Terms, as before faid, not intelligible to the greatest Part of ordinary Congregations, and fo be of little or no Use to the Ends of public Worship. And here it is worthy of Confideration, that neither the Minister himself, for the most Part, nor any of his People, can possibly have their Minds so constantly and uniformly engaged in this Method of public Address to the Almighty, as they may in customable Forms of Devo-For if I am to join in an unpremeditated Prayer, or one I am not acquaint with, I must necesfarily attend to take in the Whole of every Sentence, before I can understand what every Petition is, which the Minister is putting up; and while the Mind is in this Frame, though the Minister, who has the whole Petition ready formed in his Mind, may be supposed to pray, I, who am attending to what he is pronouncing, cannot with any Propriety, be faid to do fo, till the Sentence is completed, and then indeed I may, by a quick Turn of Mind, join in the Petition, if it appears proper; but there must always this discriminating Att of the Mind, concerning the Propriety of the Petition, necessarily precede my Concurrence in it. But then I am immediately to intermit my Devotion, and the Address of my Mind to God, that I may attend to take in the next Sentence, which is as yet to me unknown, that when it shall be completed, understood and approved, I may by a Change of mental Action, turn that Sentence also into an Expression of Devotion: And I affirm that I have known where, from the Length and Intricacy of the Sentences, and the Slowness of Pronunciation, I was not able, with my utmost Attention, Attention, to connect the Ideas, fo as to turn the Expressions into religious Address. And this various and defultory Action of the Mind, I think, is quite unavoidable, if one would devoutly join in any extemporary Address, uttered by another Person, to the Almighty. And although fome Men perhaps may, from superior Abilities and much Practice, have the Matter of the feveral Parts of their religious Address flow with that Readiness and Ease into their Minds, as not to need great Intenseness of Thought and Study, to be able to fill up the Time destined to that Part of religious Service: I have great Reason to believe these to be very few; and that the greatest Part of those Gentlemen, who appear to pray in the public Affemblies ex tempore, either make use of Forms committed to Memory, as I have known fome to do, or have fuch a fettled Order of Petitions, &c. as comes very near a Form; or elfe, that their Minds are fo much diverted by a necessary Attention to what they are to utter in Succession, as very much intermits and disturbs their Devotion; fo that while their Minds should be actuated by the Fervour of Devotion in the Pronunciation of one Petition, they are necessarily engaged and diverted by the Confideration and Composition of what is to follow.

But the Matter is vastly otherwise, when public Worship is performed by established Forms: For, by familiar Use, the several Parts slow into the Mind in an easy Succession, and our Devotions are carried on with an uniform Attention, and not broken and interrupted by such various Exercise of Thought, as is unavoidable in the former Case. And I cannot but wonder that our Dissenters in general have so long continued the Practice of extemporary public Devotions, under so manifest Disadvantages; especially after the Publication of what I remember to have read a great many Years ago, in their renowned Mr. Baxter's Christian Directory, in savour of established Forms, in

his

15

te

1-

y,

he

s,

of

efe

ole

n-

ed ve

ry ch

to

di-

ids

the

ily

m-

olic

by

in

on

er-

15

but

ng

VO-

fter

da

R'S

in

his comparative Account of the two Methods of Divine Service.

Bur besides the very great Advantage of established Forms of public Devotion before described, they have another very confiderable Ground of Superior Esteem, viz. That as they are the Work of Men publicly approved, chosen and appointed thereto, and who have Abilities, Leifure and other Advantages necessary to make the Work as complete as possible, one may easily be perfuaded they will be more correct, as to Order, Pertinence, Gratefulness and Propriety, both of Matter and Expression, than extemporary Performances generally can be, and may be fuited to the Capacities and Abilities of all Sorts of People; fo that those of the lower Attainments in Erudition, for whom, as being generally the much greater Number, a particular Regard ought to be had in all Things relating to the public Offices of Religion, may be enabled to offer to the Almighty a reasonable Service; which they very often, for Reasons above mentioned cannot do, by attending on (for I cannot call it joining in) Modes of Divine Service which they cannot ordinarily understand.

And here I think I may, without Scruple affirm, that whoever will impartially and difinterestedly attend to and examine the Forms of Worship established in the Church of England, will find them composed with so much Judgment, Caution and Propriety as to be, with a very small Application, easily intelligible to the meanest Capacities, and at the same Time so full, proper and expressive of the religious Worship of Confession, Humiliation, Petition, Praise and Thanksgiving, that hardly any Thing better can be wished for. If one could desire any Alterations, it should, in my Opinion, be principally in some Forms of occasional Service; which yet are such as that the Dissenters generally join in them without any Scruple. I cannot omit this Occasion of expressing my very great and superior E-

steem of that Part of our Common Prayers called the Litany, or general Supplication; which is, I think, every Way the fullest and most comprehensive Form of public Address to the Almighty that ever was composed, if we except the Lord's Prayer, which is a Part of it; and I believe if the Holy Spirit of the most High ever in latter Times exerted his peculiar and extraordinary Influence, it was in directing and affifting our pious Reformers in composing the Liturgy, and particularly this most exalted Part of it. But after all, as we have no Assurance of this, if even this whole Liturgy, or any Part of it, should in any future Time appear to be improper, or unfuitable in Sentiment or Expression to the particular Circumstances of the Church and Nation, it may, under the supreme Authority be reformed, consistently with the Rules of Christian Doctrine; that is, with the Laws of the Almighty.

As to the external Oeconomy or Government of the Church, by feveral Orders of Men, in proper Subordination, as is established in the Church of England, I think it is very plain the supreme Authority hath an undoubted Right to interpose, and to institute such Order, in this Regard, as shall, upon just Deliberation, appear most conducive to the public Good.

I HAVE said before, which I think will not be disputed, that the Church, as a human Society, cannot subsist without social Laws and Government, and these Laws must be under the Administration of some Person or Persons appointed for that Purpose: But there is no Form of external Administration can be said to be of Divine Institution, or to be of universal, permanent and perpetual Use and Obligation in the Church of CHRIST in all Ages and Nations; but the same hath been from the Beginning of the Gospel liable to, and hath actually undergone a great many Changes, from the different Situation and Circumstances of the Church, in different Periods of Time.

As

As an Instance hereof, I desire it may here be noted, that the Order of Deacons (who, from the particular Occasion and Reason of their Institution, seem to be fucceeded in our Times by the Overseers of the Poor, rather than by that Order of the Clergy who now bear that Name diaxovoi Ministrantes) was not from the Beginning, but was occasionally appointed to serve a particular Exigence the Church was then under; and was not made univerfal or perpetual by any recorded Order at its Institution or afterwards. And it may be noted, that the Apostle St. Peter, who seems to have had a principal Hand in that Appointment, does not assume to himself to institute the Order, in consequence of any infallible Judgment or supreme Authority refident or vested in him; nor as being the Will of God, made known to him by any particular Revelation for that Purpose; but speaks of it only as a prudential Appointment, suitable and convenient to the then present Circumstances of the Church, apesov isiv, &c. It is not proper, not convenient that WE should leave the Word of GOD and serve (Agnoveiv) at Tables, therefore, &c. And for the same Reason divers other Usages were afterwards appointed in the Church, according to the different Genius of Times and Places, and in Consequence of different Circumstances, which in latter Times were disused and new ones ordained. And it is scarce to be imagined that any one Form of Administration could be made, which might ferve the Church in all the different Circumstances it was to be in, in different Times and different And this feems to be the most probable Reason why we find nothing of this Nature instituted in the Beginning of the Christian Church; whereas, in the Establishment of the Jewish Religion, which was to be confined to one Nation, almost every Ceremony of Worship was particularly appointed, even to the Place where they were to throw the Ashes of the Altar, and yet some Things, relating to the Places,

As

-

a

e

ar

nd

r-

it

is

uin

n-

he

he

WS

of

per

ng-

ity

ti-

ust

od.

be

an-

ind

me

But

be

al,

the bu**t**

spel

any

ım-

Times and Persons, &c. belonging to Religion, afterwards underwent some Alteration, from the Variety of the Circumstances of that Nation. And it is certain, that the Practice of the first and purest Times of the Christian Church, as recorded in Scripture, and in general Scripture Precedents, as such, bave not the Force of Laws: For, if so, all such Practices and Precedents would be equally and perpetually binding; which no considerate Person will affert. The early Instances of this Kind prove no more than that such Usages were then lawful and convenient, and might be so again (but not that they necessarily must be made use of) when the Church should be in the same Circumstances, which can only be determi-

ned by human Judgment and Discretion.

I BEG Leave, in further Confirmation of what I am now upon, to mention, and a little to remark upon, a very material and important Apostolical Institution. In, or about the eighteenth Year after our Lord's Ascension, the famous Controversy, between the Jewish and Gentile Converts, concerning the Necessity of Circumcifion, and a general Conformity to the Law of Moses, which was then agitated, particularly in the Church at Antioch, was, by mutual Consent, referred to the final Decision of the Apostles and Elders at Jerusalem; whose Determination was given in a very folemn and extraordinary Manner: Acts xv. 28. seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us to lay upon you no greater Burthen than these necessary Things, &c. This now, if ever any Thing of the Kind, feems to have had all the necessary Qualifications of a Divine, authoritative, universal and perpetual Institution. was the Edict of the Council of the Apostles and Elders affembled at Ferusalem, which then was, if any ever was, the Mother and Mistress of all Churches; (her pretended Daughter and Successor at Rome not being then existent). It was by them declared to be made by the particular Appointment and Direction of

of the Holy Ghost and themselves; and yet sure it is, that such of the Things, enjoined by this solemn Decree, as were not of natural and eternal Obligation, were in sollowing Times, when the particular Reason of their Institution no longer existed, generally disused: This shews that these Things were (with all this Solemnity) instituted only pro tempore, and to answer the Exigence of the Circumstances the Church was then in. And if this so solemn an Edict is not, by any remarkable Part of the Christian Church at this Day, looked upon to be obligatory, as to these Particulars, how can we fix the Character of an universal and perpetual Law upon any other occasional or prudential Practice or Institution, even of the earliest and purest Times of the Primitive Church?

THIS Confideration, I think, makes it undeniably evident, that, in all Ages, the Church in different Nations and different Geniusses of Government and Policy may (or rather must) be differently administred, consistently with the perpetual Preservation of the Unity of the Christian Faith; that no one Form of Church Government or Policy is of divine Institution; but that this, as well as other Things of a public Nature appertaining to the Good of the whole Community, is to be determined by the Advice and Confultation of Men properly qualified and appointed, but under the fole Authority of the supreme civil Power, In Confirmation of this Hugo Grotius, in the Book before quoted, writes thus; "Summæ Pote-" statis Imperium dicimus non ad profana tantum " fed ad facra quoque extendi. " i. e. We say that the Authority of the Soveraign Power extends not only to profane (common or civil) Affairs, but to sacred also. This he proves by many unanswerable Arguments, and adds what I recited before: " Et sane eximi quic-" quam ab Imperio fummiæ Potestatis Ratio nulla " patitur." i. e. No reason can be given for exempting any Thing from the Authority of the Supreme Power. This He

He afterwards elucidates thus: " Duo funt genera ac-" tuum Imperij quæ ad jus Imperantis non pertinent. viz. Deo vetita jubere, & Dei jussa vetare." i. e. There are two Kinds of imperial Acts, which do not appertain to the governing Power, viz. to command what GOD bath forbidden; and to forbid what GOD bath commanded. And a little further on he adds: " Obligant humana "Imperia ad omnia que injusta non sunt." i. e. Human Soveraignties oblige to all Things which are not unjust. Which is the same we have before afferted; so that it is hence clear, as before laid down, that all Things which belong to the external Administration of the Church of CHRIST, that is, the Direction of such Things as necessarily belong to Affairs of Relicion, and are not established by Divine Authority, are properly to be under the Order and Control of the foveraign Power, in every Country, where the true Religion is established.

THE fame Thing is also plainly afferted and proved, by the celebrated Writer and renowned Statesman. Chancellor Puffendorff; and particularly in his Introduction to the History of Europe, ch. 12. where he asks this Question: "Whether, according to the " Doctrine of the Christian Religion, it be absolutely " requisite that the outward Direction or Government " of the same be committed to others, besides Him " who hath the fupreme, civil Power in a State? Or, " which is much the fame, Whether, according to " the Christian Doctrine, it be necessary that the " outward Government of it be lodged with the whole " Body of the Clergy, or one in particular, indepen-"dent of the supreme Magistrate?" And in answer, he fays, that " This Question may be considered in "three feveral Lights, (1.) Whether this Necessity " arise from the Nature of Religion in General, or " (2.) whether from the Genius of the Christian Re-"ligion in particular: Or (3.) Whether it be re-" quired by divine Institution? That it should be in " the

"the first Way, I am," faith he, " no Ways able " to find out. For Reason doth not tell me, that if " I intend to ferve God I must of Necessity make a "Division in the State, and thereby introduce two different Powers, independent of one another. On " the other Hand, it is no Ways contrary to Reason " to ferve Gop, and at the fame Time to leave the " fupreme Direction of the outward Matters, belong-" ing to divine Service, to those who have the supreme " Power in the State." And a little further on he adds: " It cannot be denied, that as every one is " bound by Nature to SERVE GoD; fo also is it at " the same Time in his Power to perform the outward " Ceremonies of Religion in fuch a Manner as he " believes most pleasing to GOD." This natural Right of every one to judge of and choose the Manner of his paying his Homage to the most High, is what I have often heard alledged by the Diffenters as the most indubitable and UNALTERABLE Right of every Man. Whereas, as I have before proved, this is one of those Things which is not determined by any natural or revealed Law, which the Almighty hath given to Mankind; and confequently, whenever it comes to have, or to appear to have a necessary Ingrediency in the public Advantages of Societies, it necessarily (like other Things originally indifferent) comes under the Determination of the supreme Power. Man has, by Nature, a Right to build his House or enclose his Ground in such a Manner as he thinks sit (not injuring others;) yet no one questions but, for public Utility or Convenience, he may be obliged, by the civil Government, to build in a particular Form, and to cut his Hedges to a determinate Height, &c. And so proceeds the last mention'd great Writer, thus: " After that civil Societies were instituted, " that same Power (of determining what Ceremonies " of Religious Service shall be deemed most pleasing " to God) is thereby devolved upon those who have the

"fupreme Administration of Affairs in a Society." And again: "The most ancient Fathers, who did not live "under any regular Government, exercised this "Power in their Families: But, when civil Societies were instituted, the same Power was transferr'd to the Heads of those Societies; and that for the Ream fon alledged before, viz. For avoiding the setting up two independent Soveraignties in the same "State." And

(2.) HE fays, "neither can any Reason be alleged why the Christian Religion in particular should imply a Necessity, that the above mentioned Direction on should be committed to any other than the su-

" preme Magistrate." And,

(3,) "WHETHER there be such a Command in the holy Scriptures, which forbids Soveraigns to intermeddle with this Direction, and assigns the same to others, in the highest Degree of Soveraignty, those are obliged to prove, who endeavour to maintain this Assertion." And I add, they will find it a very difficult, or rather impossible Undertaking.

This great Writer, for further Elucidation faith, that "Because the secular Soveraigns, at the first "Establishment of the Christian Religion, did not "concern themselves for its Welfare, the Christians did, without their Direction, contrive for the Sup-"port of their Religion as well as they could; But, he says, "it is a Mistake to infer from thence, that in Christian Countries the outward Government of Religion does not (as other Things of common "Concern) belong to the Administration of the supreme civil Power."

AND, as a Conclusion of this Argument, which he handles pretty fully, he says: "From what hath been "faid, this Conclusion may be made" (agreeable to what I laid down before) "That the Practice of the "primitive Church, as to this Point of outward "Church Government, is not to be made a perpetu-

" al and universal Rule in a State, which is under the "Jurisdiction of an orthodox Christian Magistrate." And I add, if the Magistrate be accused of not being orthodox in his Administration, it belongs to those who alledge this as a Reason for their Non-compliance with his Regulations, to shew their Inconsistence with some divine Law. That is, as Grotius writes as before cited; that he doth either "Jussa Dei vetare, or Deo "vetita jubere:" i. e. Either strbid something which GOD bath commanded, or command something which He bath sorbidden.

This learned Author, it must be owned, maintains this Argument particularly in Opposition to the popish tyrannical Usurpation; but the Proofs clearly arise from, and are built upon universal Drinciples, and should be of the greater Weight, especially with Protestants, as the same Author shews that popish Tyranny is entirely established upon the absurd Supposition of the Ecclesiastical Administration being Soveraign, and independent on the civil Government. What he says is visibly true, and should therefore be allowed its full Weight with all who profess to Protest against the Imposition and Tyranny of the Church of Rome.

The very great and learned Calvin maintains the fame Thing; whose Arguments I have not room here to transcribe, Whoever hath a Mind may find them in the three or four first Chapters of his fourth Book of Institutions: where he largely insists, that no Pretence of greater Purity of Administration, superior Edification, or any other of the Arguments usually alledged in Vindication of Non-conformity are sufficient to justify a Dissent or Separation from the Church established, "where the Word of God is truly preached," and the Sacraments duly administred."

Our learned *Hooker*, in his *Ecclefiaftical Polity*, fays much the fame Thing; declaring against the Supposition of the particular Divine Authority of any one Scheme of Ecclefiaftical Polity or Administration;

and afferting that all of that Kind arises only from the general Obligation we are under, from Nature and Revelation, to be obedient to the Laws of those

Societies to which we belong.

HENCE we may, with Sorrow, reflect upon the Impropriety, Unreasonableness and Folly of those many Debates which distracted this Church and Nation fince the Reformation, and more particularly fince the Restoration, to the Diversion of that religious Zeal, whose sole Object should have been the Cultivation and Establishment of true Christianity in Faith and Practice, after Times of fo much Wickedness and Confusion, to furious and fruitless Quarrels about a meer Chimæra, an Ens Rationis, a Nullitythe Divine Authority of this or that Mode of Ecclefiaftical Order and Administration. It is very plain, from what we have here noted, that both Sides were very zealoufly arguing themselves into the Possession of what neither had the least Shadow of original Claim to, and what had really no Existence.

As the Christian Religion was to be the Religion of Mankind, and consequently was to be established in Ages and Nations very different in Existence and Circumstances, the external Form of the Administration of Churches (which hath apparently not a great deal to do with true Christianity) was left by the great Redeemer undetermined. And sure it is, that where-ever a due Regard is had to the Essentials and Vitals of Christianity, a pure and unseigned Faith, with universal Holiness of Life, in Humility, Sincerity, Piety and Charity, it could be no difficult Matter to institute a Form of external Occonomy, consistent with and promotive of the general Ends of Christianity, and suited to the particular Circumstances of every

Age and Nation.

I FREELY own, that although I believe the Establishment of our Church to be the Best that ever was in any Nation, since our Saviour's Time, for obtaining the Ends of Christianity, which the Passions and Vices of Men are apt to deprave, yet I don't see but that other Forms of Oeconomy, particularly the Presbyterianism of Scotland, might, amongst a People generally under the Influence of the Virtues before

mentioned, pretty well answer the same Ends.

IT is very plain, that the Christian Religion, added to the Light of natural Reason, appoints the Almighty to be worshipped in Spirit and in Truth; but has no where appointed the particular Modes and Ceremonies of that Worship. The Institution of Churches, as fuch, is chiefly to regulate these; and the different Apprehensions of Men, too much under the Influence of Ignorance, Pride and Avarice, have been the Occasion of great and mischievous Quarrels and Disputes upon this Subject, which, by a difinterested Attention to public Utility, might have been, without much Difficulty, avoided or remedied. For Instance: Of what great Moment is it, whether those, who by Office prefide in Religious Assemblies, appear in their Office clad in white, or black, or red, or any other Colour, or whether their Vestments be of this or that Cut or Shape? And as there is no original Excellence or Virtue in any one of these Differences, what can hinder but that the supreme civil Magistrate or Magiftracy, whose Office it is to regulate Things of an indifferent Nature, for the Peace and Convenience of the Public, may, by his Authority, ordain that which, on Consideration and Advice, shall be judged best, to be of general Use? And, in particular may appoint that he who reads the public Service shou'd be vested in white, and he who stands to instruct the People appear in black, without ascribing any Sanctity or Divine Authority to either, and without believing that the Prayers or Instructions receive any Efficacy from the different Habit of the Minister. the Weakness of many People is prone to imagine Excellencies in mere Distinctions, it is necessary to prevent

prevent the ill Consequence which might spring from such Weakness, by fixing all such Ceremonies.

Supposing the People in General acquainted with the proper Import of all, or the greatest Part of the Words in any vulgar Language; tho' on fome Accounts, before mentioned, fet Forms for public Prayers would still be much more eligible; yet Prayers composed with a perpetual Variation of Expression might, perhaps, pretty well answer the Ends of Liturgy (as fome Ministers of the Establishment choose to close their Sermon with a fuitable Prayer of their own Composition,) especially if one could any how obtain a previous Affurance there shou'd not, from Ignorance or Pride, Whim or Obstinacy, be any Mixture of Things improper to be offered in Devotion to the Most High. But, as Experience proves, that on this Account People are apt to divide into Factions, I think, for the Ends of Unity and Order, as well as for other Reasons before hinted, established Forms of Devotion are very prudently appointed for public Worfhip.

IF all in holy Orders were as well fecured from Error, and as much of one Heart and one Mind as the Apostles and Presbyters in the primitive Church were, there would be no great Hazard from a Parity of Influence and Authority amongst Ministers. But, as Ignorance, Error and finister Views are ingredient in too many particular Characters, it feems quite neceffary the Church shou'd be, as much as possible, secured from the ill Effects of fuch Depravity, by the Establishment of a proper Subordination, that the Conduct and particular Actions of all may be ultimately liable to the Review, Censure and Animadversions of a Few of distinguished Excellence in the Church. And I cannot but think that the more it shall please the Almighty, who hath the Spirits of all under bis Rule and Governance, to dispose and turn the Hearts of the great Men, in Church and State, fo to fettle the Dispen-

Votaries

Difpensation of the public Favours, Rewards and Emoluments, for the Encouragement of distinguished Learning, Virtue and Piety, as may best promote a general Emulation with Respect to those Qualifications, which are of the greatest Importance, and most effentially necessary for the Edification of the Church in Faith and every Christian Grace, the easier and more obvious will the Settlement of the external Oeconomy of the Church always be. And, I am perfuaded, that upon the general Prevalence of fuch a Disposition, our present Establishment would be troubled with very few Diffenters: And though there will always be Room, and should always be Encouragement for CANDID DISQUISITIONS and Improvements, to which all human Compositions always were, and always will be liable; yet a very few, with Refpect to our Liturgy and ecclefiaftical Establishment, would, I am convinced, be found necessary. And I cannot imagine what Objection, in Reason or Religion, can be made against such prudential Alterations as may at any Time appear necessary or advantageous, being confirmed and made public by the Authority of the supreme Power in every State.

And here I cannot but think, that although a Toleration, that is, an Exemption from Punishment (for such as may possibly think an Obedience to any public Institution inconsistent with their Duty to the most High, from any Law or Interpretation of any Law they are, or may apprehend themselves to be under) be quite agreeable to the Genius and Spirit of Christianity; yet that this Toleration can by no Means excuse or lessen the Obligation of any to Conformity with all public Institutions, where no reasonable Ground for Scruple can be shown. And that every one who hath a Scruple ought, with a Calmness and Humility suitable to the Spirit of the Gospel, to declare such Scruple, and endeavour to obtain Satisfaction. For as the Christian Religion enjoins every one of its

Votaries to be always ready to give a Reason (Etospos weos anologias) of the Hope that is in him, with Meekness and Fear; so if Persons, with the same Meekness and Fear would propose their Scruples, with a real Defire of Satisfaction, we should, I verily believe, have very few reasoning Dissenters. And I am firmly perfuaded, that where one Diffents from a real invincible Scruple, touching the Lawfulness of any enjoined Terms of Communication, Hundreds do it from Reafons (or Causes) not near so justifiable: Perhaps some may do it from an obstinate undebated Prejudice, or from Interest, or from a Desire of becoming of more Importance, by being Members of a smaller Society, than their Characters or Circumstances will allow them to be of amongst the Body of Citizens, or even from a Spirit of Opposition, or of Censoriousness. - As this last, I have Reason to apprehend, has too much Influence, even with fome who are not fufficiently aware of the Motive, I beg leave to fay a little more upon it, and to shew how bad a Reason it is for making a Breach, Division or Heresy (Zignow) in the Church.

THE Duties of religious Worship, whether of the Closet, Family, or Church, as they have a more immediate Relation to Gop as their principal Object and End, have in all Ages been confidered by a great Part of Mankind as being of a higher Value, Importance and Merit than the Duties of Morality, notwithstanding the Almighty hath, both from the Nature of Things and the Light of Revelation, made the Contrary evident, and that the positive Institutions of Religion are only fo far ferviceable and to be efleemed, as they procure a greater Regard to be paid to the eternal Obligations of Morality. Unto the Wicked GOD faith, What hast thou to do to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Covenant in thy Mouth, Pfal. l. 16. And If. i. 11, -25. To what Purpose is the Multitude of your Sacrifices unto me, saith the Lord. I delight not in the Blood of Bullocks, &c. Your new

Moons

Moons and your appointed Feasts my Soul bateth, &c. And at the 16 Verse he tells what it is he requireth. Wash you, make you clean; put away the Evil of your Doings from before mine Eyes: Cease to do Evil, learn to do well, &c. And the same is most elegantly explained by the Prophet Micab, ch. vi. 6, 7, 8. Yet, I fay, tho' this is fo plain, it has been a prevalent Error, amongst the greater Part of Mankind, to put a fuperior Value upon the Punctuality of religious Performances, to the most conscientious Regard to Righteousness, Truth and Charity: And these gloomy Saints have affected, in many Times and Places, to separate themselves from the Rest of Mankind into exclusive Societies, as those mentioned in the Beginning of the 65th Chapter of Isaiah; who attending upon many fuperstitious Rites, under the Notion of religious Improvements, did, for that Reason, treat others, who were content to be found in the plain Paths of Righteousness and the established Religion. with a Stand by thyself, come not near me, I am bolier than thou. And our Saviour represents the Scribes and Pharifees as under the Influence of the fame Sentiments. A conscientious Regard to the Offices of Religion, as appointed by God, is certainly a very effential Part of human Duty and Obligation, as the fame arises from the Laws of Nature, and is one, and a very principal Part of the eternal Obligations of Morality, and as it hath a natural Tendency to enforce the Confideration of the Divine Authority for the Practice of universal Virtue; which is the highest Improvement of human Nature: But wherever the Duties of Religion are separated from this Consideration, and looked upon as original Excellencies and Qualifications for the divine Favour, superior to moral Purity, substituting the Means for the End, they then become odious to God and good Men; and fuch Distinctions are a very poor Pretence of Reason for Separation from the established Church.

F

This is what not many, even of the Saints, care publicly to deny; but yet, the fuperior Regard paid to a scrupulous Observance and Performance of RE-LIGIOUS DUTIES, and the great Account generally made of particular Persons who are famous this map, without any Pretensions to a distinguished Excellence in Regard of Truth and Righteousness, Humility and Charity, gives one a strong Reason to believe there is a false and superstitious Regard paid to fuch Observances. And I think it very plain that fome, who diftinguish themselves this Way, are habitually under a Perfuafion that these religious Performances are even sufficient to atone for Acions not quite consistent with moral Righteousness, which they visibly indulge, straining and wire-drawing the Laws of Justice and Equity to patronize palpable Iniquity; and that a scrupulous tithing of Mint, Anise and Cummin will atone for the Neglect of Judgment, Mercy and Fidelity. But this is a Subject not to be profecuted too particularly, especially in this Wlace.

THERE are, I know, some Reasons urged in Vindication of Non-conformity, grounded on what affects only the Ministers of that Interest and Communion, which might perhaps appear worthy of some Consideration, upon Supposition that any Thing of general Concern in the established Church had been, or could be, proved to be inconfistent with the Will of GOD, made known to Mankind, either by the Light of Nature, or by positive Revelation or Institution: But as we have before shewn that there is nothing in the Christian Religion to be pleaded in barr of the Right of the fupreme civil Power's appointing, for the external Government of the Christian Church in every Nation, what fhall, upon mature Deliberation, appear most conducive to the general Ends of public religious Worship, or to the particular Design of the Christian Constitution; and as we have, I hope, un-

excep-

exceptionably, proved, that in the Constitution and Government of the Church of England there is no fuch Inconfiftency, but that all her Institutions have for direct a tendency to promote and preserve Peace and Unity, Order and Decency, Holiness and Piety, agreeable to the Spirit and Precepts of the Gospel; that hardly any Alteration can reasonably be wished for; nothing being required from the People in general, which can be charged with the least Appearance of Inconfistency with any Law of GoD; and as we have still further made it manifest, that the ecclefiaftical Inftitutions of this Nation are much better adapted to answer the Ends of public Religious Worship, than the loose, undetermined Methods used in the religious Assemblies of the Dissenters; it necessarily follows that there is no Necessity of those feparate Churches, and confequently, any personal Difficulties those Gentlemen, who are Ministers of fuch separate Communions, may apprehend themfelves to be under, cannot reasonably appear worthy of much distinct Consideration in this Place, it being clear from the Premises, that it can be but of very fmall Importance to the public Utility, that there should be a Dissenting Minister at all.—Ministers, under the Character here spoken of, are merely for the Service of Churches, to prefide in their public Offices of Religion: But if there be no folid Reason for any Necessity of such separate Dissenting Churches, as we have I think clearly evinced, their Ministers become equally unnecessary, and consequently their Complaints of very little Importance.

It is certainly quite agreeable to human Prudence, that no one be admitted a Member of any Society, without a previous Assurance of the Agreeableness of his Principles and Apprehensions with the established Laws of the Society: And especially it is necessary that such as are to bear a principal Part in the Administration of the public Assars thereof, should give such Assurance

of the Agreeableness of their Apprehensions, as well as of their Fidelity in Discharge of such public Offices as they shall be admitted to. And if any thing in the Assurance required be complained of as disagreeable to the Apprehensions of the Person desiring to be so admitted, he hath any easy Remedy at Hand; and there is no Need the Society should recede from her established Rules, in Complaisance to such Complaints, while there is no Want of Persons sufficiently Qualified to fill and discharge such Offices, without any troublesome Re-

monstrances about the Terms of Admittance.

But, as we have before observed, that all human Institutions are liable to Incorrectness, and may require Alteration and Improvement; if it shall at any Time be publicly made appear, that there is any Thing required in fuch Admissions which is inconsistent with the Laws of Truth and Righteousness, as the Dijfenter's complain, I hope fuch Regulation will be made as may convince the World that those who are intrusted with the Administration of ecclesiastical Affairs, are under the strongest Influences of Truth and the general Rights of Mankind, and will use their honest Endeavour that every Thing, in the Collation of both Offices and Rewards, shall be administred so as to promote, as much as possible, the Interests of true Religion, Piety and Learning; that is, so as the most effectually to cultivate and establish THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF A FREE PEOPLE, and particularly the flourishing Estate of true Christianity, in this Nation: As bardly any thing can be justly esteemed a greater Blemish to any public ecclefiastical Establishment, than to require any Thing as a Condition of Admittance, of Persons duly qualified, into sacred Offices, which is evidently inconfistent with those original and fundamental Principles.

Thus I have written a brief Apology to the Diffenters for my leaving their Communion; whereof I gave my Father an Abstract, at his Command, at the Time

of my Conformity, and would then have made the fame public, had it been required. But as that was not then done, I thought fit to embrace this Opportunity so fairly offered me of publishing this short (but I hope clear) Explication of the Reasons which influ-

enced my Conduct.

I HAVE shewn that every Member of a public, so-veraign Society is obliged to conform to the authoritative Institutions of that Society, and that nothing can excuse that Conformity but a real or apprehended Inconsistency of those Institutions with the Laws of God. And I hope it will appear that the ecclesiastical Constitutions of this Realm enjoin nothing to me, a Lay-communicant, which can be charged as being inconsistent

with any Law of God, natural or revealed.

But I remember to have had very often inculcated upon me, during my younger Years, this Proposition, as of undeniable Truth, and of very great Importance: That nothing ought to be admitted into the Worship of GOD, but what hath the Sanaion of a positive divine Infitution. And I was often put in Mind of the dreadful Declaration of the Almighty's Displeasure against Nadab and Abibu for offering strange Fire before the Lord (not which he had forbidden, but) which he had not commanded. And was made hence to apprehend, that as the Ceremonies of our public Worship have no Pretence to divine Institution, they ought to be considered as Depravations, and even Profanations of that pure, spiritual Worship, which we, as Christians, are to pay to the most High. And that consequently it was an indispensible Duty rather to suffer Persecution for Mon-conformity (as many had then lately done, and in particular my bern faithful and pious Minitoz) described than conform to those Injunctions; especially as it was then, as now, almost universally believed amongst the Differers, that the civil Power hath no Right to intermeddle with affairs of Religion. This is placing the Grounds of Non-Conformity in the strongest Light;

and I doubt not this Confideration hath had a great Influence upon many others, as it had upon me for many Years. But I apprehend every dispassionate and confiderate Reader will find all this awful Representation, with Respect to the Ceremonies and Government of the Church of *England*, quite set aside by the pre-

ceding Reasoning.

I BEFORE observed, that the Religion of Moses was to be the peculiar Religion of the Israelitish Nation, and for that Reason every individual Ceremony was peculiarly enjoined suitably to the Circumstances of a peculiar People: And as there was not a wide Difference betwixt the Externals of this Scheme, and those of a great many of the Pagan Rites; had the People of Israel been allowed to make the least Alterations, at their Pleasure, in these Institutions, they might by Degrees have easily sliden into a Conformity with the Religions of the Nations round about them; to which they had a surprising Proneness; and from which it was the declared Intention of the Almighty, for wise Ends of his Council and Providence to restrain them.

But this Reason is quite of no Importance in the Christian Religion, which was from the Beginning defigned to be the Religion of all Mankind, and therefore not limited to any one fet of Dode or external Administration, which might have been unsuitable to fome Circumstances, the Church, in various Ages and different Nations might very probably be under: But merely the effentials of the Religion were laid down, as the general unalterable Basis for every necessary ecclefiaftical Regulation to be built upon, fuitably to the different eventual Circumstances of different Ages and Nations. And confequently the Terror of the Almighty's Judgment upon Nadab and Abibu for offering strange Fire before the Lord, bath nothing to do with the Christian Scheme, except with Respect to those who go about to make Alterations in the Essentials of Christian Dostrine, instituted by CHRIST and his Apostles; and with

Re-

Regard to fuch I think that Passage of sacred History ought to be considered as of very great Moment and

Importance.

THERE were in the early and in the latter Ages of Christianity sundry Observations, suitable to the different Circumstances of the Church, universally practised, without the least Scruple, for which none could pretend the Authority of a divine Institution.

THE Christian Sabbath is such a one, which hath in all Ages of Christianity been observed as sacred to the public Worship of God; yet is no where appointed in the New Testament, nor is established upon any Authority, but primitive Practice, which we have shewn not to

have the Force of a Law.

EVEN the building of Churches for the use of religious Assemblies had no divine Authority under the Gosspel, the Disciples being wont in the most primitive Times to assemble in private Houses; nor are there many Instances recorded of building Churches, before the Days of Constantine the Great. Yet we find that religious Emperor made no Scruple of erecting pompous Edifices, nor the Christians of using them for that Pur-

pose.

THE Baptism of Infants, though no where appointed in the New Testament, yet has been generally practised, from the early Ages, without Scruple, as being agreeable to the Reason of the Institution of that Rite; and those few who in latter Times have made a struple and striple on that Account, allege principally in their Vindication the Want of such Institution, and yet, in other Particulars make shift without it; and they cannot deny but that Christian Insants are as capable of becoming Parties in the Christian Covenant, and receiving the Benefits thereof, as those of Israel were, with respect to their religious National Covenant, into which they were expressly admitted. See Deut. xxix. 11, 12.

It only remains that I add in this Place a few Words,

Words, in respect to the Book herewith published, and that principally in excuse of such Blemishes and Imper-

fections as may appear in the Performance.

I HAVE, in this Preface shewn the Occasion of the Work, which I hope will appear, to all candid and difinterested Readers, to bave been just, and that the Book is honeftly defign'd as a Vindication of the fundamental Doctrines of the Gospel of CHRIST, from the perverse Interptetations of such as choose to confine their Belief to fuch Things only, in Religion as eafily come, or can be clearly brought quite within the Comprehension of HUMAN REASON. I thought the Idea which hath in all Ages of Christianity generally obtained, concerning the Doctrines of Redemption, Atonement, &c. by the Death of CHRIST, though not quite obvious to human Reason, might be fairly afferted and vindicated from the original and natural Meaning of those Terms in the Hebrew of the Old Testament (wherewith I had endeavoured to obtain as extensive an Acquaintance as I could) compared with their Translation in the Greek (called) the Version of the Septuagint, and applied to the Doctrine of Christianity in the New Testament.

*I HOPE the Work will appear, in the Main, pretty well executed, to answer the Design it was honestly intended for; but I am aware, upon Revisal, that there are some Impersections, Improprieties of Expression, Repetitions, &c. which the Attentive will easily discover, and for which I think it my Duty to make as good an Apology as the Case will truly bear. I beg leave therefore to inform the Reader, that not having the Opportunity of a Printing-Office surnished with

^{*} I should, in this Edition, have changed or thrown out this Paragraph, having now an Opportunity to avoid the Desiciencies complain'd of: But, as the Preface hath been made an Occasion of Controversy, I am advised to alter nothing at all, to avoid giving my Opponents an Opportunity of alleging such Alteration to the Disadvantage of my Argument, have therefore here added this Note in the Margin.

Hebrew and Greek Types, and Workmen scient of their Management, fo that I might have it printed under my own Correction; and not choosing to have it done at a Distance, for fear of a Want of proper Care in the Printing and Correction of the many Hebrew and Greek Quotations it contains, I was forced, as well as I could, to print it at my own Press, and compose it with my own Hand; not being able in this Place to get a Journeyman capable of doing it. And having writ the Copy only in Short-hand, in the Composition for the Press many Things occurred, which appeared proper to be added, altered, enlarged, contracted or differently disposed or expres-By which Means it will eafily be conceived a good many Incorrectnesses and Improprieties, as before faid, might proceed, and have proceeded; whereof I beg the Reader will allow as favourable a Cenfure as poffible. -

THE many Blemishes and Imperfections in the Printing must be imputed to the Necessity I was under of printing the first and second Sections with my own Hand (a Practice I was very much a Stranger to) and to my Want of a better Furniture of Types, for Elegance, Propriety and Ornament of the Work.

THESE Hints, I hope, will by the candid Reader be accepted, and for those of another Character, I

must bear their Censure.

I WISH my Attempt at this Method of Vindication of the Christian Doctrine may incite some of greater Ability and Leisure, and whose Character in Life better comports with such Undertakings, than my Occupation and Engagements allow mine to do, to perform it in a better Manner.

Is this shall happily be the Case, I shall rejoice to see my own Attempt rendred useless by the superior Excellence of such other Performance; being only desirous that the Truth of God may prevail against the Ignorance, Perverseness, Pride and Obstinacy of Men.

C

THE

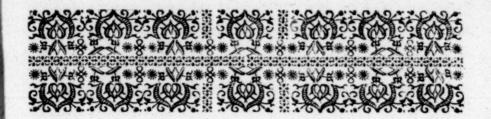
Just published,

[Price Two Shillings, in Octavo]

At the Printing-Office, near the Exchange, in LIVERPOOL.

N Historical Account of EARTHQUAKES, extracted from the most Authentic Historians. Containing, a minute and very instructive Relation of those dreadful Ones that happened at Port-Royal, in Famaica, and at Catania, in Sicily, in 1692, and at Lima and Calao, in 1746. - A particular Description of the late fatal one at Lisbon, from the Relation of Captain Richard Overton, of Liverpool, (who was actually in the City when it happened, and very providentially escaped being buried in the Ruins) and others, -Mr. Archibald Bow er's Account of trying, condemning, and punishing two Prisoners in the Court of Inquisition, and a faithful Narrative of his Escape from thence; written by himself, is occasionally inserted. --- With a Description of the Auto de Fe, the Court which the Portuguese were to have held at the Time the Earthquake happened. And a Prefatory Differtation on the Caufes of Earthquakes, with the Method of making an artificial One. And many other Particulars. To which is added, A SERMON preached at Weverham, in Cheshire, on Friday the 6th of February last. By the Rev. Mr. Thomas Hunter, Vicar of Weverham. Author of Observations on TACITUS. In which his Character, as a Writer and an Historian, is impartially considered, and compared with that of LIVY.





THE

CHRISTIANITY

OF THE

New Testament, &c.

World so good and useful, but may be perverted to bad Purposes. This, I apprehend, hath been remarkably verified, in a very useful Branch of human Learning, I mean the Appli-

cation of the Mathematics to philosophic Reasonings upon the Phænomena of Nature.

The very great Improvements which have by this Means been made, in discovering the Connection of Causes and Effects, from Principles of certain Truth; and agreeable to known and unalterable Laws, with so much Clearness and Satisfaction, as the Ancients were, in a great Measure, Strangers to, hath, as I apprehend, led some of our Moderns to extend their Reasonings, upon Principles of intuitive Truth and Demonstration, beyond their natural Limits, and apply that to religious Speculations and the Mysteries of Divinity, which is by Nature limited to the Effects

fects of Matter and Motion; undertaking to meafure, by the short Line of their own Reason, those Depths of divine Wisdom, in the Doctrines of revealed Religion, which are, by the Spirit of the most High, declared to surpass all human Under-These illuminated Gentlemen are for standing. transforming the Christian Religion, which for more than feventeen Hundred Years, hath been confidered by its Professors, as an Object of Faith, to be asfented to upon the Foot of its divine Authority, into a physical Science: And are for teaching their Disciples to reject out of the Christian, and even out of the Jewish Creed, all those Articles, which they cannot as clearly refer to Principles of demonstrative Certainty, as they may the Flux and Reflux of the Sea, to the Attraction, and different Situation of the Sun and Moon, upon the Newtonian Scheme. Not confidering that Faith is the Affent of the Mind, not to Propositions physically demonstrable, and which are the Objects of Science, but to fuch, whose Truth depends only upon the Authority of their Relator, or other probable Evidence; and in religious Propositions, as Articles of Faith, the Authority of God alone is the Ground of our Affent. And for this Reason the Christian Religion is so often, in Scripture called Faith; as Att. vi. 7. & xiii. 8. & xvi. 5. & xxiv. 24. Rom. i. 5. & iii. 27. &c. &c. and in many Places besides, the Word Faith is manifestly put for the whole Christian Religion. Yet these new Editors of Christianity are for rejecting, as impertinent, a great many particular Objects of Faith out of the whole System of revealed Religion.

To this new Sect of Philosophers the History of Adam's Creation and paradisaical State; the Tree of Life, and the forbidden Fruit; the Dialogue between the Serpent and Eve; the Fall and Expulsion of our first Patents, with other Particulars relating to the first Scence of the World, are treated as Fiction and Romance, and turned to Drollery and Ridicule: As

are also the Length of the Lives of the antediluvian Fathers; the universal Deluge; the Burning of Sodom and Gomorrab, &c. To the same Account they place the Miracles wrought by Moses, in Egypt; his bringing out the Israelites from their long Bondage there; and their Paffing the red Sea miraculoufly divided. These are treated as Fables only fit for the Amusement of the weak and credulous; especially the last mentioned; which these Gentlemen make merry What occasion, fay they, to divide the Redfea? might they not have paffed round the Head of the Sea, over the Isthmus of Suez, or could they not have paffed over the Beach, at the Recess of the Tide which it feems might have been done not very far from the Place, where it is supposed they did pass? Some great Men have, I know, appeared in favour of this last Scheme, not having, as I apprehend, enough confidered, that besides other Reasons, we shall see by and by, this Proceeding would have been quite inconsistent with the Almighty's Purpose of bringing that most memorable Destruction upon the Egyptians in the red Sea. The famous Le-Clerc hath written a very learned Differtation upon this Subject to prove that the Ifraelites marched over the Beach, during the Ebb-tide, without taking the leaft Notice of the Objection just mentioned, or any of those, which follow, whereby I shall endeavour, by way of Digression, to vindicate the miraculous Interposition of the most High, in this most astonishing Event, against the Endeavours of this great Man to represent it as having been transacted almost wholly within the Compass of natural Causes.

1. At the Time when it was exhibited, it was declared to be the fingular and magnificent Work of the Almighty. Exod. xiv. 13. Stand still, and see the Salvation of GOD. And v. 16. GOD saith unto Moses: Lift thou up thy Rod, and stretch out thine Hand over the Sea, and divide it. With the same soveraign

Autho-

Authority wherewith he had control'd the Powers of Nature in all the Wonders he had wrought in Egypt before their Eyes. And in v. 21. Moses stretched out his Hand over the Sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to go back (7212) by a strong East Wind, all that Night. It doth not appear how the East-wind contributed to divide the Waters. Le Clerc, to favour his Scheme, hath changed the East-wind, into the North, to drive out the Tide the quicker, that the People might have the more Time for their March; but the Text gives not the least Ground for that Change; it is plain they paffed before the Morning; when the Lord ordered Moses to stretch his Hand over the Sea, that the Waters might return to cover the Agyptians; when it is faid, in v. 31. And Ifrael faw that great Work, which the Lord did: And in ch. 15. the fame is represented, in the Song, which Moses composed on this Occasion as a great and very wonderful Work. But had it been no more than the recess of the Tide, though something extraordinary as Le-Clerc would have it; it could not, with any Propriety, have been fo represented.

THE literal Sense of the Text is very clear for the real Division of the Waters into two Parts. Exod. xiv. 21. And he made the Sea dry Land, and the Waters were divided. The Word Land, and the Waters were divided. The Word YPA wherever used, denoteth the dividing, or separating of a Thing into two Parts: But the Ebbing of the Tide, every one knows, maketh no such Division. In the next Verse it is said: The Children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea, upon the dry Ground; and the Waters were a WALL unto them, on their right Hand and on their Left. This puts it out of Question, that the Waters were really divided, contrary to what Le-Clerc is willing to allow. The same is repeated in v. 29. But the Children of Israel walked upon dry Land, in the midst of the Sea, and the Waters were a WALL unto

them, on the right Hand and on the left.

ONE would think, here were not the least room left for Cavil, especially as the learned Writer is so plainly gravelled in this Place; having no Way to disengage himself, from this Difficulty but by alleging: That there might be some Lakes of Water in small Hollows in the Beach, on the left Hand, while they marched forward with the Ebb-tide on their right. This must appear to all a miserable Shift, having nothing fuitable to the grand Idea, the facred Text gives of this most magnificent Transaction. How doth this comport with the Waters being a Wall, on the right Hand and on the left? The Works of the Almighty are not wont to fall fo much below the grand Description. How does this agree with the Waters rifing on an Heap, as represented ch. xv. 8. נערמו מים נצבי כמונד the Waters were beaped up, (not gathered together, as we have it) the Floods flood upright as an Heap. Two Words of the same Importance, for the greater Emphasis. The Verb is not elsewhere used; but the Noun ערמה whence the Verb is formed, occurs, in this Sense, pretty often; particularly Jer. 1. 26. And four Times, very near together, in 2 Chron. xxxi. 6, 7, 8, 9. The fame Thing is recited, Pf. lxxviii. 13. He divided the Sea, and caused them to pass through, and caused the Waters to stand on an Heap. This Passage is expressed, by the Chaldee Paraphrast more particularly, and more agreeably to the preceeding Passage and to that which follows : בָזעיַפָּא בְחוּטְרָא דְמשָׁה רַבְּהוֹן וְאַעַבְרִינוּן וְאוֹקִים He divided the Waters by the Rod of Moses their Ruler, and caused them to pass over, making the Waters to rise being bound together, as in a Vessel. There is in this Paraphrase no Hint of an Ebb-tide, but quite the contrary. In an Ebb tide we know the Waters fink; here they are affirmed to rise and stand on an Heap. And what further confirms the Thing, is that after the Israelites were pasfed over, and Moses, at the Almighty's Command, turned and stretched out his Hand over the Sea, that it might return to its Strength; the Waters immediately sunk down to their natural level, and overwhelmed Pharaob and his Host in the depth of the Sea. This surprising Idea is absolutely inconsistent with Le-Clerc's Scheme. Pharaob's Chariots and his Horses might tertainly, in the Way of Nature, have escaped from the gradual Access of the slowing Tide. These Considerations all concur to establish the Truth of this mighty Work of dividing the red Sea, for the Salvation of the Ransomed of the Lord, and the tremendous Destruction of his obstinate Enemies. The

fame Thing is further confirmed,

3. From the following Recitals of this most wonderful Event made by the Inspired Writers and others. Deut. xi. 3, 4. Moses in recounting, a little before his Death, the wonderful Appearances of the Almighty, in Favour of his People Ifrael, makes particular mention of the Wonders he had wrought for them, in Agypt, and at the Red fea; the Fame of which had filled all Lands. Josh. ii. 10. Rabab mentions this, as what had struck the Terror of the Israelites upon all the Inhabitants of the Countrey. We have heard, fays she, bow the Lord dried up the Waters of the Red-sea, for you, when you came out of Ægypt. This Apprehension could not have arisen from their taking the Advantage of an Ebb-tide, to pass over the Sands; which, by the Way, Josephus represents to have been as impossible, as it would have been for them to have flown through the Air.—The fame Thing is mentioned again in Josh. iv. 23. The Lord your God dried up the Waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were paffed over; as the Lord your God did to the Red-sea, which be dried up from before us, until we were gone over. These two wonderful Events are represented as being alike; but it is plain from Josh. iii. 16. that in dividing the Waters of Jordan, those which came down from above, stood, and rose up on an Heap, &c. while those, which which came down toward the Sea of the plain failed and were cut off, leaving the Channel dry, till the Camp of Israel was passed over: so at the Red-sea the Almighty caused the Waters to divide, leaving a way for the people to pass over in the Midst of the Sea; to

which their passage of Jordan is compared.

THE same Thing is frequently, in other Parts of Scripture mentioned as a mighty Work of GOD, Pf. Ixxviii. 13. Thou didst divide the Sea, by thy Strength, and Psal. cvi. 9. and in Psal. cxiv. 3, 5. this most memorable Event is recorded as the effect of the immediate Power of GOD; but no where more plainly than in Pfal. cxxxvi. 13, 14. To bim that divided the Red-fea into Parts, לנוורים סוף לנורים and made Ifrael to pass through the Midst of it. The Word here used fignifies to cut off, or divide in two; where-ever it occurs in the Hebrew Scriptures, except 70b xxii. 28. where it fignifies to determine or decree; in which Sense it is used by the Chaldaic and Rabbinical Writers; this is the Word used, 1 Ki. iii. 25. when the King order'd them to divide the living Child in two. בורו את התלר הי Le Clerc is puzzled with the Text laft before mentioned, but he makes some Shift to get over it, by those Lakes, he was so happy to discover; for thus he writes: aqua quæ in meridiem defluxit avulsa est ab ea, que in septentrionalibus lacunis mansit, que aqua lacunarum dici potest 712 i. e. the Water which ran away to the South was parted from that which remained in the Lakes to the North, which Water of the Lakes may be called 713 a Part cut off. But, with all due Regard for fo great a Man; I cannot think thefe, in fo grand a Description, can, with any Propriety, be accounted for a Part of the Sea. Supposing this were all, where would be the Miracle fo much celebrated? These Lakes would be there at every Ebb-tide; Psal. lxxviii. 13. The inspired Writer having mentioned the Wonders of Ægypt, in general, which he particularizes afterwards, at Ver. 43. &c. He here mentions this as the first, and most

most remarkable of the Wonders, which the Almighty wrought for them after their leaving Ægypt: He divided the Sea and caused them to pass through, and he made the Waters to stand as an Heap. This Place was not to be got over; the Lakes of Water would be of no Service here: This Passage is therefore, prudently enough passed without Notice by the learned Author, though He endeavours to fet aside the plain Sense of another Place of like Importance. Exod. xv. 8. where the fame Thing is described in a more figurative Manner; that the Waters were congealed in the Heart of the Sea. Philo Judæus wrote upon this Place, with some small Addition to the Idea, Thus: There happened, on that Occasion, very strange and incredible Things: pngis Dadaosns avax wonois έκατέρε τμήματο, πηξις κατά το ραγέν μέρος -- ίνα άντί τειχων η πραταιοτάτων. A Division of the Sea; a recess of both Parts; a congealing of the Waters at both the Parts of the Division, that they became as the strongest Walls. This Le Clerc is much displeased with: Such Additions, he fays, turn the truest History into Fable; indeed, he fays, Mofes in his Song, Exod. xv. hath given a very poetical Description of this Matter; but it is the Part of an Historian to distinguish between the Literal, and the Figurative Parts of a Description, &c. which is certainly very just. The congealing mention'd, in Moses's Song is not to be understood literally, any more than this of Philo, as if the Waters had been really frozen; but it is certainly defigned to represent the miraculous to: hesion or consistence of the Maters, in their accumulated State, during the Passage, which nothing else, in the Way of Nature, could have effected; but this not only hath no resemblance of; but is quite contrary to the Appearance of the Ebb-tide, in which instead of an Elevation, there is a continual depression of the Waters.—In Is. li. 10. The Prophet mentions this, as a most remarkable Instance of the Almighty Dower of God. Art not thou it, (speaking of the Arm of the Almighty) which hast dried the Sea, even the Waters of the great great Deep; that hast made the Depths of the Sea a Way, for the Ransomed to pass over, and Ch. Ixi. 12. dividing the Waters before them, to make himself an everlasting Name. These and such like Declarations, from insvized Den, are not at all suitable to a Transaction, fo much within the ordinary Course of Nature, as Mons. Le Clerc hath endeavoured to represent this to be. Eusebius, in his Prap. Evang. gives Quotations from many ancient Writers, which confirm the miraculous Division; but as the learned Writer, whom I am considering, hath not taken any Notice of them, I shall alfo pass them over. But I shall a little consider what Josephus saith upon this Subject, in his History, as Le Clerc, I think, does not represent his Meaning quite right. —It is certain the Passage of Alexander through the Sea of Pamphylia, and that of Scipio Africanus, for the taking of Carthage though fomething extraordinary, may be truly affirmed to have nothing Miraculous in them: And that although Josephus remark something of likeness between them and the Passage of the Red sea, yet he mentions the latter with such Circumstances as show he believed the Division of the Waters before the Israelites to have been such as we have seen the facred Text represents it.

HE introduces *Moses* as praying earnestly at the Seashore, representing their Case as most forlorn; that there was no possibility of escaping for them, but from the powerful Arm of the most High; supplicating for

his speedy and effectual interposition, &c.

Having ended his Prayer, he struck the Sea with his Rod, which was immediately divided: τύπτει τῆ βακτηρία τὴν θάλασσαν ἡ ὑπὸ τῆς πληγῆς ἀνεκόπη, and though what he next adds; κὰι ἐις ἑαυτὴν ὑποχωρήσα: τὰν receding into itself: be not clearly intelligible, what follows is sufficiently plain: γυμνὴν ἀφίησι τὴν γὴν ὁδὸν ἐβράιοις ἔιναι κὸ φυγὴν: Leaving the Ground bare to be a Way of escape for the Hebrews. This is not a Description of the Ebb-tide, any more than what follows:

H 2

MUUTAS

μωυσης δ' όρων την ἐπιφάνειαν τε θεε: when Moses saw the Appearance of GOD, &c. This could not, in those Circumstances, have been said of any ordinary Event; it is agreeable to what Moses is before represented as faying in his Prayer: That there was no Possibility of their escaping, in the Way of Nature. - Afterwards He commands the People to follow him into the Depth, whence the Waters had receded.—When the Egyptians faw the People go forward, into the Sea, the Historian faith, they thought them mad; till feeing them far advanced, without any Misfortune, μηθέν αυτοις έμπόδιον μεδε δυχερές απαντήσαν they follow after with a deal of Resolution, not fearing to pass the same Way. But when their whole Army was got into the Channel ἐπίχειται πάλιν ή θάλαοσα κή περικαταλαμβάνει ροώδης. τωο πνευμάζων κατιέσα τες Αιγυστίες: The Sea is pour'd down upon them, and the Floods descending, by the Force, of the Winds, on every Side of the Ægyptians, overwhelmed them. The Terms here used plainly denote, that the Waters were heaped up higher than their Heads, on both Sides: Had it been the flowing Tide which drowned the Ægyptians, he would not have faid κατίκσα, descending; but ανίκσα, rising up; but the whole Description is quite disagreeable to every Phanomenon of the Tide.

I have dwelt the longer upon this Article of Cavil, as it hath been defended by so great a Man, (and by others from him, who think it an Honour to dissent from common Opinions,) though against the clearest Evidence of Divine Authority, in Confirmation of the truth of our Translation. But the Sceptics are not willing to allow the Almighty, so far to interest himself in the Deliverance of his People; tho' one declared end of this miraculous Event was to confirm their Faith and Trust, in his Almighty Power in future Cases of distress; for which it would have been of little Essect, had the whole Affair, or its greatest Part, been, as Le-Clerc insists, within the Power of Natural Causes.

The Pillar of Cloud and of Fire, by which the Israelites were conducted in the Wilderness, I have heard accounted for, by some of these Gentlemen, of Wit and Penetration, thus: "Some of the people, say they, in confederacy with Moses, went some small Distance before the Camp, and burned Straw or other combustible Matter, which in the day time would emit Smoke rising up as a pillar of Cloud, and in the Night the Flames would appear," which they are willing to substitute for the miraculous Pillar of coelestial Fire. With so poor a trick they think, two Millions of people might have been imposed on, for forty Years together. But it would be an Affront to Reason, to give a serious Answer to such impious Absurdity.

I have not, that I remember, met with any Attempt to affign a natural Cause, for the raining down of Manna, forty Years together, for the Support of that vast Congregation, till they came to the Borders of Canaan, and eat of the Fruit of that Land, and then wholly ceasing; Nor how it came to pass, that the daily Supply was intermitted every seventh Day, and that Defect made up by a double Portion on the sixth Day; nor yet how the Portion reserved to the seventh Day continued sound, which on any other Day would have corrupted; in these and many other Instances our Sceptics cannot deny the miraculous Appearances of the Hand of the Almighty, but by denying the whole Account, and rejecting the Authority of the Records of these Things.

And considering how convenient and even necessary the same Thing appears to be, to our new Modellers of Christianity; one cannot much wonder at the Easiness, some of the Gentlemen of that Way have, of late, shewn as to the Authority of the holy Striptures; they certainly cannot be of much Importance for the Establishment of their Opinion. For which Reason, as they don't yet seem to think it con-

venient

venient to declare openly against the Authority of Scripture, they endeavour to fix such strain'd and sigurative Interpretations to many Terms which have, in the Christianity of the New Testament, been, for more than seventeen Hundred Years, used in a Sense quite analogous to that in which I shall shew they were used in the Old Testament, whence they were taken, as are inconsistent with their plain Mean-

ing and Intension.

These Gentlemen are pleased to think, the Doctrine of the Crpiation of Sin, and the Redemption of Sanskind, by the Sacrifice of the Death of Christ, as the great Propitiation; that of Justification by Faith and the Reconciliation of San to God, in the Merit of that Propitiation. These, I say, and perhaps some other Particulars plainly taught in the New Testament, they think ought to be rejected out of the Scheme of Christianity, as quite inconsistent with those Ideas of Propriety and Expediency, which they think naturally arise from the Consideration of God and Man.

How, fay they, can the Son of God, with any Propriety be faid to redeem finful Men out of the Hands of the Justice of God the Father, with whom he is Due in Essence? and how can Satisfaction, in Propriety, be made, by the Death of one Person, for the Transgression of another, and especially as the Person making Satisfaction, and the Person to whom Satisfaction is supposed to be made, are both One in the Eternal Unity of the divine Nature? or how can Satisfaction be made to God at all? Nor is it conceivable how the Obedience and Righteousness of one can, by Imputation, or any how, avail to make another Person righteous, who is of himself unrighteous.

IT must be acknowledged, that there is some Difficulty in our Conception of these Things, arising principally from the Imperfection of our Idea concerning the Difference of the divine Persons in the

Trinity,

Trinity, and consequently of their relative Actions, consistently with their necessary eternal unity, in the Godbead.

BECAUSE these Doctrines are thus beyond the Reach of our Faculties fully to comprehend, they have, in all Ages of the Christian Church been treated as Azticles of Faith, to be assented to, upon the Foot of divine Authority, not as Propositions to be examined by, and adjusted to the Standard of human Reason.

In order therefore to vindicate our Assent to these Articles, I shall, (taking for granted the divine Authority of Scripture,) (1.) Lay down some Truths, preparatory to the Evangelical Dispensation. (2.) Shew the Propriety of the Terms, which are taken from the Mosaic, into the Christian Establishment, from their known Signification in the Old Testament.

(3.) Explain the Necessity of polines, to complete the Scheme.



SECT. I.

Containing Propositions of Truth, preparatory to the Evangelical Scheme.

PROPOSITION 1.

W E plainly see that Mankind in general have an universal Propensity to Vice; that is, to act contrary to the Rules of eternal Reason and Goodness; or, in other Words, to act inconsistently with the eternal and unalterable Fitnesses of Things, by indulging the Solicitations of their inferior Passions and Appetites, contrary to the Conviction of their Reason

1. 93

10 91-1

Reason and Understanding. But we cannot conceive, that the Almighty Creator, a Being infinitely wife and powerful, pure and holy, should originally form a Species of Creatures with Dispositions perfectly opposite to his own necessary and eternal Purity and Rectitude, and disposed to act contrary to his Pleasure and Approbation. The Righteous Lord loveth Righteousness. Pf. xi. 7. I am the Lord which do loving kindness and Judgement and Righteousness in the Earth; for in these Things I delight; saith the LORD. Fer. ix. 24. Hence it is visible, that Mankind are fallen from the original State, in which they were created; and I think the Afferters of the Sufficiency of Reason to direct universally, as to Faith and Practice cannot deny this. The Scripture declares this original Defection very expresly, Psal. li. 5. I was shapen in Iniquity, and in Sin did my Mother conceive me .- If we say that we have no Sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us, I John i. 8. There is no Man that sinneth not, I Kings viii. 46. There is not a just Man upon Earth that doeth good, and sinneth not, Eccl. vii. 28. And Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my Heart clean, I am pure from my Sin. Job xv. 14. What is Man, that he should be clean, and he which is born of a Woman, that he should be righteous? Rom. iii. 9. Both Jews and Gentiles - are all under Sin, &c. &c. This is too evident in Fact to need Demonstration, and too plainly afferted in Scripture to be disputed.

Prop. 2. As God was pleased to make Mankind intelligent moral Agents, it seems essentially necessary, he should make them with Freedom of Will, and Minds naturally changeable, and not of a necessary fixed indefectible Purity: For in that Case their Obedience would have been the involuntary Result of natural Necessity, and so void of all moral Excellence, and incapable of Reward; as are the natural Actions of the brutal and vegetable World, however physi-

cally

cally good. If Man was to be the Subject of moral Government, he must have Faculties sufficient to enable him to render perfect Obedience to the Laws, he was made under, but such as might also be liable to contrary Impressions, that so his Obedience might be the deliberate Result of his own Choice, and if he

chose he might transgress.

AND as Adam and Eve were the only two of the human Race, they could not be under any Temptation to fuch Sins, as arise from Society; as Ambition, Pride, Avarice, Envy, Fraud, Cruelty, and the like: Therefore, to try their Regard to their Maker's Authority, and prove their Obedience, it feems neceffary, the Almighty should institute some positive Law, by the Observance whereof, their Regard for his foveraign will might be evidenced, and their Obedience exemplified. This he did in the Instance of the forbidden Fruit. The Observance of which Command we cannot apprehend could be attended with any very great Difficulty; fince a fmall Restraint upon the Defire of gratifying a vain and dangerous Curiofity might have preferved their Innocence, and their Interest in the divine Favour; and this they had the greater Reason to attend to, as they found themfelves in Circumstances completely happy, the Continuance whereof was to be the Reward of their Perfeverance in Duty and Obedience; and as they had had the Threatning of Death, a terrible unknown Evil, to deter them from Disobedience.

Prop. 3. As Man voluntarily transgressed this only Restraint, his soveraign Creator laid him under, God might justly have immediately executed upon him the Threatning annexed, as a Sanction of the Law, (for it cannot consist with the Perfections of the Deity to threaten what it would be unjust to execute upon Disobedience.) Therefore, He might have put an immediate and to the Being of the human Pair, or whatever else was included in the Threat-

1

ning: Mid dying thou shalt die, or, thou shalt surely die; that is, the Almighty might justly have inflicted upon them any Evil not exceeding the

Threatning.

As there is a necessary and eternal Difference between moral Good and Evil, Virtue and Vice, Obedience and Disobedience; and as absolute Obedience to every, even positive, Law of the Almighty is immediately a natural Duty of those, to whom the Law is given, it is inconfiftent with Rectoral Justice to treat the obedient and disobedient alike; to put no Difference between him who, refifting all Temptations, perseveres in his Duty, and him who, flighting the Authority of the Soveraign Law-giver, and difregarding the Sanction of the Laws, voluntarily transgresses; exposing himself to the Displeasure of his Soveraign, and to the Punishment threatned for Disobedience. That be far from thee, - that the Righteous should be as the Wicked, shall not the Judge of all the Earth do right? faith the Patriarch, Gen. xviii. 25. Agreeable to which is what Plutarch faith, in his Book, De exilio, as cited by Grotius. To Dew Emerau Sinn των απολιωομένων τε θέικ νόμε τιμορός. The Punishment of Transgressors of the Law of God is necessarily consequent, upon the Being of a God. And that of Plato: ix ivo έδεις έτε θεων έτ' ανθρώπων τολμά λέγειν, ώς ε τώγε αδικέντι δοτέον δίκην: i. e. Neither God nor Man will presume to fay, that Punishment is not due for Transgression.

THE natural End of Laws is the Restraint and Regulation of the Actions of those, to whom they are given; But without the proper Sanctions of Rewards and Punishments, Laws have no Force, and the End of the Almighty, in making Laws, would in that Case be deseated, and his Government chargeable with Weakness and Impersection, which is impossible. So that Reason cannot deny but that Man by Transgression became liable to the Punishment threatned.

PROP. 4.

PROP. 4. Yet a perfect Governor may, confiftently with rectoral Justice, out of soveraign Grace, remit of the Strictness of the Penalty enacted upon Trans-But it can no Way be proved He is under any Obligation from eternal Reason to do so. But the Almighty was graciously pleased so to deal with offending Man; not immediately executing upon him all the Sentence denounced upon his Origi-NAL SIN; but Part only, in some Evils, which, either in natural or judicial Confequence of his Offence. he fuffered or caused to fall upon him. And as it plainly appears, by univerfal Experience, that there is not, in Mankind, that regular Subordination of the Affections and Passions to the superior Faculties, which, we have the greatest Reason to believe, our first Parents were possessed of in their primitive State, and wherein, very probably, their Perfection did, in a very great Measure consist, (Prop. 1.) May it not seem probable, that the Over-ballance of the Influence of the bodily Affections and Passions above that of Reason and Virtue, since the Fall, whereby we are so much enslav'd to Sin, and made uncapable of performing an entire Obedience to the Law, Man was formed under, is one Part of that Death, which was the original Doom of Transgression? And as this was consequent upon the Fall, whether by natural Causality, from some malignant Influence, the forbidden Fruit had upon the natural Powers of our first Parents, as we find some Instances of the Creation are still endued with such noxious Qualities, as are capable of having a pernicious Influence upon our intellectual Powers, to teach us Prudence and Temperance; or whether by judicially with-holding fome divine Affistance granted them, while they retained their Integrity; whether, I fay, by either, or both these, or perhaps fome other Way, Mans intellectual and moral Powers were plainly depraved, and thus spiri-

1

tual Death brought upon the Soul: And so the ingenious Dr. Byrom hath described it.

The Life that Adam was created in Was lost the Day the Instant of his Sin. Just as the Rebel Angels, when they fell, Were dead to Heaven, altho' alive to Hell. So Man, no longer breathing heav'nly Breath, Fell to this Life, and died the Scripture-Death.

IT doth not appear, that in this Disposition, it could be inconfiftent with the Almighty's Goodness, or with perfect Reason and moral Government, that He should leave Mankind in this ruin'd, helpless Condition, they had brought themselves into, by a chosen deliberate AET; Nor doth it appear necesfary, from any of the divine Perfections, that he should restore those Powers Man had thus voluntarily loft, or reinstate him into that Felicity which he had, against the fairest Warning, wilfully rejected; and whereof He was now become naturally uncapable; but might justly have fuffered him to remain under the ruinous Consequences of his Deliberate Transgression, and that his natural Immortality should only serve as a Foundation for endless Misery, the natural Effect of his Depravity, as a Punishment, not to gratify any Disposition to Resentment in the Almighty; but to answer such Ends of his universal Government, as are to us unknown, and whereof the Punishment of the sinning Angels, is an Instance.

Days, and by some amongst the Antients, as not consistent with Reason and the infinite Goodness of God to make a Creature, he knew would be liable to fall into Sin and consequent Misery to himself and his Posterity; and not either provide against the Lapse

or determine a Restoration.

Ta

To which, waving for the present, the Consideration of the gracious purpofes in Favour of tallen Man, it may readily be answered, as noted before; that it is a necessary Result of Reason and moral Cobernment, that voluntary Disobedience be liable to Punishment, as it is that Obedience be rewarded. Agreeable to which is that of Lactantius as quoted by Grozius; Non exiguo falluntur errore, qui Censuram, sive humanam, sive divinam acerbitatis & malitiæ nomine infamant; putantes nocentem dici oportere, qui nocentes afficit pana. i. e. They are very much mistaken, who reproachfully call the Punishment of Wickedness by the Name of Severity; and esteem him unjust, who punisheth Iniquity. This the incomparable Dr. Clark hath incontestably evinced in two Sermons from Gal. v. 7. Be not deceived GOD is not mocked: Whatsoever a Man soweth that shall be also reap. This is fully afferted by the Apostle to the Romans. cb. ii. 1. to the 12. And in Rev. xix. 1. 2. The triumphant Saints are represented as singing Hallelujahs to the Almighty, for the righteous Judgments, he had executed upon the Enemies of his Church.

Mercy and Compassion do indeed afford a most agreeable Prospect, when directed and moderated by Wisdom and Goodness; but Compassion exercised indiscriminately would defeat the Ends of rectoral Justice; and is therefore inconsistent with Government, and especially with the most Perfect; that of the most

High.

THE eternal Unhappiness of fallen rebellious Man, in Consequence of a Principle of Immortality inherent in his Constitution, how severe soever it may appear, in a single and unconnected View, is, I apprehend, much more than ballanced, by the Consideration of that exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory, which was to have been, upon the Basis of the same natural Immortality, the everlasting Reward of his Perseverance in his original Innocence, which he might, with Pleafure

fure and without any Difficulty, have obtained; and which is infinitely superior to all possible Merit of his Obedience: So that it may be readily answered to all Complaints, on this Head; that Man, deliberately

those his own Deltzucion.

Suppose now that the highest Angel in Heaven should, upon whatsoever Temptation, wilfully transgress the Laws of his Soveraign; would it not be just in the Almighty, for the Honour of his Soveraignty and rectoral Justice, to strip the rebellious Seraph of his Angelick Glory, and sink him, for Instance, but to the present State of humane Nature, only with the Addition of a conscious Remembrance of his former Felicity; and sentence him for ever to remain in that Estate. Would not this Proceeding be followed with the Applauses of the whole intellectual World, as is described Rev. xix. 2. as cited above.

LET it then be considered whether even this Reduction would not be as great a Punishment to the sinning Angel, as is that, to which Man was by Transgression liable. But the Condition, to which the Angels, who before the Creation of this World, had by Transgression lost their first Estate, are doom'd, is in Scripture represented as vastly more unhappy, than the Reduction I have here supposed; yet no Imputation thence upon either the Justice or the Goodness of the most

High.

It it should be urged, that this is still representing the Almighty as delighting in the Unhappiness of his Creatures, and so acting inconsistently with his own essential Goodness: The Answer is given to this, by God himself to the Jews, to obviate such a Complaint, on Account of those Judgments, he was then laying upon them, for their manifold Provocations. Ezek. 33. 11. As I live, saith the LORD I have no Pleasure in the Death of the Wicked; but that the Wicked turn from his Way and live. Turn ye, Turn ye from your evil Ways; for why will pe die, O House of Israel.—The Destruc-

tion

tion of the Wicked is here plainly described as the unaboldable Consequence of their obstinate Impenitence, and so perfectly consistent with the bigbest

Reason.

But for ever to stop the Mouth of all Cavil, on this Head: Let it be considered, That this Reduction of the Condition of moral Agents, as a judicial Consequence of their Transgression, is no more inconsistent with the Divine Perfections, than it is not to have made all Creatures of an equal, and that the highest

possible Degree of created Felicity.

MAN may as well allege, in Diminution of the Divine Goodness, that he is not made as happy as the highest Angel in Heaven, as that he is reduced from his primitive State of Felicity, as a just Punishment for his Disobedience. And the same may be said of the inferiour Degrees of Happiness of every lower Rank of Beings, or at least such as have any Apprehension of Pleasure and Pain, viz. that the Almighty did not act agreeably to infinite Goodness, in allowing them Capacities for fo small Degrees of Felicity, fo almost infinitely short of some Orders of created Beings; fince it had been equally eafy to Omnipotence to make a Seraph or a Worm. But this Reasoning is manifestly inconsistent with the Fulness, the Order, Harmony and Wisdom of the Creation. But it is manifestly equally consistent with infinite Goodness, to reduce finning Creatures to a Condition of less Happiness than would have been their Lot, upon Perseverance in Obedience; as to make fuch a vatt Difproportion of the original Capacities of Enjoyment, as are in the World.

HAVING thus endeavoured to clear the Divine Goodness from all reasonable Imputation, upon the Punishment of Disobedience it remains here to be considered; that as the first Parents of the humane Race thus

Powers, before any Propagation of their natural Powers, before any Propagation of their Species; All those who should eventually proceed from a Stock so corrupted, could not, in the Way of Nature, but partake of the Depravity; and so the Leprosy would, ex traduce, naturally be derived to all Generations; for Who can bring a clean Thing out of an unclean? Not One, Job xiv. 4. And thus suppose Death not to be inflicted upon all Men, in Demerit of Adam's Original Sin, yet it follows, as a natural Consequence of that Offence, and passet upon all Men, for that all have sinned Rom. 5. 12. And hence it follows.

Prop. 5. That if (according to the human Way of speaking) The Almighty should in this Situation of Things be supposed to entertain Thoughts of Peace and Good-will to the apostate miserable Race of Mankind; it would surely be their highest Duty and Interest, with the utmost Gratitude and Resignation to embrace whatever Method of Reconciliation He should think sit to propose, not questioning the propriety of the Terms, upon which so inestimable a Favour was to be obtained, as they were quite unable to do any Thing by Way of Atonement or otherwise to obtain it.

AND as under this Head it will fall in my Way to advocate for myself, with a considerable Part of Mankind, who have, for near six Thousand Years, given our Assent to many religious Truths, not because we could perfectly apprehend their Agreement with the Principles of human Reason; but as they have come to us under the Authority of the Almighty, as their Author; I desire the candid Reader to take a brief Survey with me of the Methods of the Almighty's Dealing with the Children of Men, from the Beginning of the World, in different Periods of Time, and under the different Discoveries, he was pleased to make of his Will; and we shall find, he always made it the Duty of Mankind to resign

the

refign their Understandings and Wills to the Authority of his foveraign Declarations, for Faith and Practice.

In the first Place: Immediately after his Creation of our first Parents and placing them in Paradise, the Creator gave them a positive Law, for the Exercise of their Faith and Obedience: viz. That they should religiously abstain from the Fruit of a certain Tree, in the Garden called: The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil; as noted before.

This Precept, I say, was for the Exercise and Tryal of their Faith, as well as of their Obedience, for as there was no visible Reason, why they should be denied the Use of that, more than of the other Trees of the Garden, of which they were allowed freely to eat; their Obedience must be grounded upon the Resignation of their Understandings to the Creator's Authority and foveraign Will; believing He had good Reason for laying them under that small Restraint, though they were not yet able to see it.

Such implicit Resignation to the soveraign Authority of divine Institutions, is not only an Act of Faith, but we shall see such Acts celebrated in Scripture, as the most exalted Inftances of this heavenly Mirtue, Implicite Faith is, then only, cri. minal, when it is exercised upon Objects not properly evidenced to be of Divine Authority. Let this but be clear, and the more implicit the better.

This Commandment proved the unhappy Occasion of the Original Sin and confequent Mifery of our first Parents and their Progeny. The Devil, the grand Enemy of God and Man taking Advantage of this Circumstance, tempted the Woman to slight the Authority of God, and to indulge her Defire to eat of the forbidden Fruit; urging that there was no VISIBLE REASON for the Restraint. The Tree feemed to be good for Food, and it was of a most delightful Appearance תאות הוא לעינים the Defire of the Eyes, (in the Abstract) and above all it was especially defirable for the increase of Wisdom and Understanding, the highest of human Improvements. Why should the Almighty lay this restraint upon you? why debar'd from this more than all the other Trees of the Garden, whereof, by a general indulgence, ye may freely eat? why hath the Tree a Place in Paradife, if the Soveraign of this whole World be obliged to abstain from its charming Fruit? Is he Jealous of your Improvement in Science, and envies you the Happiness, of that increase in Wisdom, which wou'd be the happy Consequence of your eating of this most reviving Fruit? For God doth know that in the Day ye eat thereof,——ye shall be as GODS knowing Good and Evil. Gen. iii. 5.—— The Temptation fucceeded; the Woman enter'd into the Devil's Philosophy; She could see no Reason for the Probibition; She threw off the Influence of her Faith and Resignation to the divine Authority; She took of the Fruit of the Tree and did eat, and gave also to ber Husband with ber and he did eat. Thus by indulging herfelf, at the Devils Suggestion, to determine upon the divine Institution by the Rule of buman Reason: She soon changed her Refignation and Obedience, for Infidelity and Rebellion, fetting a mischievous Example, which, under the fame Influences, hath been too well copied by Numbers of her unhappy Posterity; and thus She

> Brought Death into the World and all our Woe, With Loss of Eden, till one greater Man Restore us, and regain the blissful Seat. MILTON.

AFTER the History of the Transgression of our first Parents, and their Expulsion out of Paradise, we have the Account of Cain and Abel's Sacrifice; from which Beginning the Rite of Sacrificing became universal amongst all Mankind, under various Modes and Ceremonies, in all Nations of the World. But

been

this Practice could not possibly have so soon and fo univerfally prevailed, had not the Almighty himfelf given the original Institution. How could it have entred into the Heart of Man to imagine that shedding the Blood of an innocent Sheep or Goat, in itfelf of small Value, and of no possible Benefit to the Almighty, as a Victim, could be any how prevalent to erpiate for Sin, and restore the Offender to the Favour of Gop? But the early, universal and perpetual Use of Sacrifices for this Purpose, before our Saviour's Time, and fince his Advent, in the Nations, where the Gospel hath not come, (as was the Case of the Americans, in particular, at the first Discovery of that Country;) this is, I fay, a clear Evidence of the divine Institution of this Way of Intercourse between Gop and Man; and a fecond Instance of the Almighty's requiring human Homage to be paid him in Ways of his own foveraign Institution, and not to be accounted for upon Principles of buman Reason. that Faith whereby Abel's Offering is, in Heb. xi. faid to have had the Preference of his Brothers, in the divine Acceptance, must probably have been referr'd to the divine Authority in the Institution, as well as have had some other differencing Superiority.

8

r

e

1-

1-

d

1,

d

ne

V.

ft

ve

m

ni-

les

ut

iis

As the Use of Sacrifice could not have had its Institution from human Reason, the Advocates for the Soveraignty of Reason; to avoid the divine Authority of the Institution, choose to ascribe it to the interested Fraud of the Priests, who, they say, made a Benefit to themselves by this Delusion of the People. But I would ask these Assistance of Reason, by what Art or Trick of the Priests was it that the supernatural Fire, without the Hands of Man, came out from before the Lord and consumed the Sacrifice, as recorded, Lev. ix. 24. as well as the vindictive Flame which consumed the Profaners of the divine Institution, Lev. x. 2. and Numb. xvi. 35.? The Jewish as well as Christian Writers believe this miraculous Fire to have

K 2

been the original Evidence of the divine Acceptance of the Sacrifice, and of the Different Regard of the most High to the Oblations of Abel and of Cain.—By what Trick of the Priests was the Fire kindled at the Prophet's Prayer, as related, I Kin. xviii. 38. without the Hand of Man, with that Violence, as to consume not only the Sacrifice, but the Wood, and the Stones, and the Dust, and to lick up the Water that was in the Trenches; so that the great Assembly then present cried out, under Astonishment at such an Appearance of the immediate Power of the Almighty, The Lord he is the God!

This the Heathens seemed to have had a traditionary Apprehension of, as originally necessary to render the Sacrifices pure and acceptable to the Deity; and as they were not able to qualify their Oblations with this celestial Accension, they contrived, with the highest Art, to procure a succedaneous Fire, as near equivalent to the Original as possible, by oppoling directly to the Sun a concave polish'd Cone, formed by a rectangle equilateral and rectangular Plane, from the Sides whereof the Rays of the Sun being reflected, were collected and united into the Axis of the Cone, and there formed fo great a Heat as to inflame light and dry Combustibles; and the Fire thus obtained was committed to the Care of the Vestal Virgins, to be kept perpetually burning, for facred Use; and if by any Accident it happened to go out, it was to be renewed only by the same Process, for at that Time they were ignorant of the Method of raifing Fire by the Rays of the Sun united by the Lens. — This Account is given by Plutarch, in his Life of Numa. ἐξάπθεσι δὲ μάλιςα τοῖς σκαφέιοις α κατασκευάζεται μέν από πλεύρας ισοσκελές όρθωγονίε τριγόνε—όλαν έν θίσιν εναντίαν λάβη προς τ ήλιου τας αυγας πανταχόθεν αναπλομένας αθρόιζεος η συμπλέκεος η τα κεφότατα η ξηρότατα

εότατα των προςιθεμένων ανάπτειν, σώμα κ πληγήν συρώδη δ

αυγής λαμβανέσης, &c.

S

h

S

)-

11

n

S

at

ne

ne

or

30

S,

bd

he

iis

2-21

BEN

η-

74

THE miraculous Accension of the Sacrifices of divine Institution, we may be sure, gave Birth to this Contrivance, as well as Authority to the Institution and universal Practice of this religious Rite, amongst the wisest and best of Men; for we may be affured, that Persons of that Character would not make any Thing a stated and principal Part of their religious Worship, but what they had the utmost Assurance, was agreeable to the soveraign Will of the Almighty.

I THINK we have no Mention of Sacrifice, before the Flood, besides those already spoken of; the Brevity of the antediluvian History not allowing Room for that, and a thousand other Particulars, we should now be very much pleased to know. Who knows but the Neglect of that Ordinance (perhaps because those long-liv'd Philosophers were not quite satisfied of the Agreeableness of the Institution to the Principles of natural Reason) might be one of those Enormities, for which, with the universal Immorality, which then prevailed, the Almighty brought, upon the World of the Ungodly, that most amazing Destruction, by the Waters of the universal Deluge; from which were faved only Noah with his Family, who had been a just Man, and perfect in his Generation, and bad walked with God, Gen. vi. 9. And, in the Conduct of this Patriarch, we have another Instance of fuch an implicit Resignation as God requires, and as is suitable to every Person of Noah's Character. Noah is commanded to prepare an Ark to fave himself and his House, &c. from a Deluge of Waters, which, he was told, should come to destroy the Earth, after an hundred and twenty Years. The Patriarch fets chearfully about the Work, in Obedience to the divine Command, and in a firm Persuasion of the Truth of the divine Prediction, notwithstanding all the Scorn of the infidel Generation, who, like our modern Rejectors

jectors of the Christian Doctrine, were too wise to be influenced by Declarations, though even of the Almighty himself, so inconsistent with the Sentiments of buman Reason, and contrary to the Laws of Nature: They went on in their own Way, indulging their vicious Pleasures, and mocking at the Preacher of Righteousness; till the Flood came and took them all away: While righteous Noah, resigning his Understanding to the sacred Authority of Divine Revelation, and prosecuting the Work, the Almighty assign'd him, obtained the promised Deliverance in the Day of Destruction.

As foon as this dreadful Dispensation was brought to a Period, and the Face of the Earth restored. this righteous Man and his Family devoutly joined in performing a religious Service suitable to that Occasion; offering, of every clean Bird and every clean Beast, a great and solemn Sacrifice to the Almighty Avenger of a wicked World, and their Almighty Deliverer, Gen. viii. 20. And it is said, the LORD was pleafed with the Service, v. 21. and the LORD fmelled a fweet Savour הַנְיִח הַנְּיחֹם an Odour of Acquiescence. And this is another Proof of the divine Inftitution of Sacrifice from the Beginning. It is also observable here, that the Discrimination of the clean from the unclean, both in the Quadrupeds and in the volatile Species, was before the Flood, and, most probably, from the Beginning, by divine Institution.

ANOTHER Evidence of the general Practice of Mankind being agreeable to this original Institution we have recorded in Gen. xxii. 7. When Abraham, by a most singular and exemplary Resignation to the Authority of a divine Command, was going upon the Discharge of the severest Service, ever required by God from Man, viz. the offering up his only Son for a Sacrifice. As they were in the Way, after the Servants had been order'd to tarry behind, Isaac puts this Question to his Father; Behold, says he, the Fire

and the Wood, but where is the Lamb for a Burnt-Offering? This plainly shews the Youth had been accustomed to attend on this Kind of Service, and knew

well what was its usual Apparatus.

This extraordinary Piece of History furnisheth us with a most singular Instance of the Resignation of Abraham to the soveraign Authority of the most High, in a Command where, not only no Reason, from Principles of human Nature, abstracted from his Duty to God, appeared to enforce the Command; but every natural Reason against it: Yet the soveraign Will of the most High determined him, and produced such an Instance of implicite Obedience, as is not to be equalled in the History of Mankind, since the Creation, grounded upon such an Act of heroic Faith, as hath gained him a Character, will be mentioned with renown, while Time endures.

A WIDE Difference there is between this Conduct of the renowned Patriarch, the great FATHER OF THE FAITHFUL, and what might reasonably be expected from our modern Sceptics, in the like Cafe. Yet, from some Passages in the Account Josephus gives of him, it may feem, his Proficience in human Literature was not much inferior to that of many in our Days, and more than sufficient to guard him from the Imputation of Superstirion and Credulity. How many Reasons could our Den of Reason have given to defeat the Obligation of fo disagreeable a Command? It would be represented as inconsistent with the Goodness of God, and as if he could take Pleasure in afflicting his Creatures, to put Abraham's Faith and Obedience to fo fevere and shocking a Trial. They would fay it could not confift with the Justice of the Almighty, to order an innocent Youth to die, by his Father's Hands; nor with his Veracity, to order Isaac to be slain, from whom the promifed Seed was declared to come; and with a Purpose to defeat the Execution, &c. &c. But the Father of the Faithful wanted not thus to elude the

n

e

e

ŷ

n

ts

re

nd

Precept of the most High. He lest it to the Almighty to vindicate the Reason of his own Injunctions against impious Cavilers; Himself went upon the chear-

tul Performance of his Duty: But to return.

In the whole Account of Sacrifice, before the Law; and the very great Number and Variety of additional Ceremonies, inftituted by Moses, we are not, that I remember, informed of any Exceptions made against the Service; but an universal Compliance of all Mankind, with the original Institution in general, and of all the People of Israel, with the Mosaic Appointments; although there was vastly more Room for Objections against the declared Intention and Essicacy of that Service, than can possibly be against the great Christian Sacrifice, which yet is now-a-days too much slighted, and even rejected as inconsistent with eternal Reason, and the essential Persections of the Deity.

But although Monkind adher'd to the Law of Sacrifices in general; they very early became vain in their Imaginations, with Respect to the Object of their Worship; making their Oblations to Idols, nay to Devils and

not to God.

This Depravation doth not indeed feem to have arisen from their interesting human Reason too much in the Case. But not very long after the prevailing of Idolatry in the World, a great Part of Mankind tell into the Practice of a monstrous Abomination, by a most vain and wicked Attempt to reform and improve the divine Institution upon the Principles of Reason and Philosophy. For from the Meanness of brutal Sacrifices and their apparent inequality to the Expiation of Transgression, and supposing the Gods to value Things by the Standard of buman Estimation; they introduced the Practice of human Sacrifices, as of superior Excellence, and more equivalent and Esticacious to the Ends of this Service.

Hence proceeded, first of all, that diabolical Cruelty, of offering in Sacrifice the Captives taken in War;

War; afterwards, and especially in Cases of great Distress, or when the other were not at Hand, they offered of their own People; and lastly, to raise the Service to the highest possible Merit, they proceeded to offer their own Children, making them to pass through

the Fire to Molock, and other Idols.

This horrid Consequence of explaining and improving the Institutions of Heaven by the unequal Aids of human Reason passed from the Tyrians and Phanicians to Gop's peculiar People the Ifraelites, who, under the Reigns of feveral of their idolatrous Princes, left not even this Abomination unpractifed; as the facred History informs us. And in later Times this shocking Service was carried from the Tyrians to the Carthaginians, who raised it to the most tremendous Height; to that, about three hundred Years before Christ, when Agathocles the Tyrant of Sicily laid Siege to the City; the Inhabitants, imputing the very great Diffress, they were reduced to, to the Anger of their God Saturn, for their having offered the Children of Slaves and others of mean Condition, in Sacrifice, instead of those of superior Order; in Reparation of this Wrong they offered two hundred Children, of the best Families, as a grand Expiation for fo heinous an Offence. And fo high went the Influence of this diabolical Delufion, that, at the fame Time, more than three hundred Citizens, who had been guilty of this enormous Crime, voluntarily offered themselves as Victims, to atone by their Blood for their beinous Transgression.

Such are the dreadful Consequences of measuring, and determining the Propriety of divine Institutions, by the unequal Line of human Understanding, sufficient

to make One tremble at the Thought.

d

n

1;

But notwithstanding all these Depravations, the whole World, Jew and Gentile, before and after the giving of the Law, did by their constant Practice give the strongest Evidence that this Part of religi-

L

ous Service was by all received, as of divine Inflitution, and of universal Obligation; till the coming of Christ, the great Antitype, at which all the preceding typical Sacrifices pointed; Who did, by his Death upon the Crofs, which they prefigured, as the great Atonement for the Sins of all Mankind, cause all these Sacrifices to be superfeded, in all those Places, where the Christian Religion was received. Till which Period the Impression, which the original Institution had made, could not be effaced by all the Ignorance and Delufion of the Pagan World, nor by all the Learning and Philosophy of Ægypt, Greece and Rome. And as there was not the least Trace of human Reason to recommend the Practice to fo early, fo universal and perpetual an Observance; their Constancy in this Service shew'd, they were satisfied, the Almighty, for Reasons only known to himself, was pleased, in these Sacrifices, to accept the Life of the Victim, as an Expiation, Atonement and Satisfaction, for the Life of the Offender forfeited by Transgression. An Instance of the universal Prevalence of the full Persuasion of the divine Institution of Sacrifices, we have in the Lyaconians, Acts xiv. 11 -13. who, upon the Manifestation of the Power of God, in the Miracles wrought by Paul and Barnabas, immediately went about to offer Sacrifices to them, believing them to be Gods come down in the Likeness of Men. Was this the Effect of facerdotal Delusion, or was it not rather an indubitable Evidence of the universal Conviction of the divine Institution of this Method of paying Homage to the most High.

AND why should we, in these Latter-ages of the Gospel-dispensation, after so long and almost universal a Resignation to the plain Declaration of Heaven, dispute the Propriety of that Institution, whereby the Almighty hath been pleased to grant the greatest Blessings to Mankind? Gop hath been pleased to declare

that he hath appointed his own Son our Lord Jesus Christ to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself. Heb. ix. 26. and, by his Death upon the Crois to be a Propitiation through Faith in his Blood. Rom. iii. 25. to be the only Perfect all-sufficient Sacrifice for the Sins of the World; and the only adequate Price of the Redemption of loft Mankind from the Guilt, Punishment and Why should we now question the Dominion of Sin. Propriety, and reject the Benefit of this fo gracious a Declaration; especially as it is moreover declared, that the Virtue and Efficacy of all the Sacrifices before and under the Law, was derived from this great Sacrifice which the Son of God was to offer, and which, in the Fulness of Time, he did offer, for the Sins of the World: Who is therefore called The Lamb flain from the Foundation of the World.

THE Christian Dispensation is called The Gospel, Euappialou, good News to a lost World, in contradistinction to all other Revelations, God was pleased to make of his Will to apostate Man: Which can only be, as it hath brought to light that Scheme, by which alone Sinners could be reconciled to God, in all Ages of the World; even the Mystery, which bath been hid from Ages and from Generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints;

—the glorious Riches of this Mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in us the Hope of Glory. Col. i. 27,
The Christian Religion was from the first, and still is represented as having, in its Constitution, something Mysterious, something above, and not to be poised and examined by the Balance of human Reason, Rom.

xvi. 25. Col. iv. 3.

e

And certainly on account of this surprising and mysterious Method of reconciling Man to God, the Christian Dispensation may be emphatically called Good News. Mankind knew before the Rules of a virtuous Life, necessary to recommend them, in the Way of Faith and Religion, to the divine Acceptance. They

L 2

at

(at least the Jews) knew the everlasting Rewards and Punishments of the World to come, as the great Motives to Holiness and Obedience; and the Gentiles had a general Tradition of the same: But they had not, either the one or the other, a distinct Knowledge of the Way, in which a righteous Judge would be pleafed to accept of their imperfect Virtue, to Justification; and pardon those Sins every Man was always conscious he was unavoidably guilty of; nor how their Sacrifices could be effectual for the taking away of Sin; which the Gospel hath fince declared, they could no way do; but as they were referred to, and derived their Value and Efficacy from the Sacrifice and Death of Christ, as is said before. It is not possible that the Blood of Bulls and of Goats, should take away Sin, Heb. x. 4.

THESE important Points the Gospel hath given the fullest Satisfaction in; by declaring that the Almighty had appointed the Lord Jesus to be the Sacrifice which he would accept, in full Satisfaction for the Sins of

all, who comply with the Gospel Establishment.

By this Means we have, not only the absolute Goodness of Gop to be the Ground of our Hope, which could yield the Penitent, at best, but a dubious prospect; since the consideration of that Difference, which the effential Justice of the great Governor of the Universe must make, in his Retribution of the Obedient and of the Disobedient, could not but produce distresfing Fears; especially as the Apostate Angels, notwithstanding this essential Goodness of the most High, have no Hope of Restoration, but are reserved in everlasting Chains under Darkness, unto the Judgment of the great Day. Jude ver. 6. But we have the strongest Assurance, that the Justice of God is now no less engaged, than his Goodness is inclined to receive penitent Sinners to Pardon, fince it is declared by the Gospel, that He hath accepted the Death of Christ, as a FULL, PERFECT AND SUFFICIENT SACRIFICE, OBLA-

TION AND SATISFACTION FOR THE SINS OF THE WHOLE WORLD: So that now GOD not only bath, of his abundant Mercy, begotten us again unto a lively Hope, &c. 1 Pet. i. 3. but is also FAITHFUL and HUST to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanfe us from all Unrighteousness. I fo. i. o. That is, This was done, to declare his RIGHTEOUSNESS, for the Remission of Sins, Rom. iii. 25. dia this wageow (propter remissionem, Vulg.) because of Remission of Sins : That Sin might be pardonable: For the Particle dia, put with an accusative Cause, denotes the Cause: That is, as in the Verse succeeding, viz. Rom. iii. 26. That He might be Just, and the Justifier of him that believeth in Jesus; plainly intimating, that it could not consist with the Righteousness of God, to justify a Sinner, without Regard had to the Propitiation mentioned in the Verse preceding, whereof we shall treat more fully in the following Section.

From this Account it will be very evident, what a Difference there must be, in the Mind of a guilty trembling Penitent, under Apprehension of the righteous Judgment of the great Soveraign of the Universe, whose Laws he is conscious of having broken, between those Conceptions, which would naturally proceed from such a Consideration of the Almighty, as arises from the Light of Nature, and such as

arise from the Gospel Scheme.

,

,

a

By the former such an One would be apt to conceive of God as of a Being infinitely good, and infinitely happy; and consequently that He could not possibly delight to make his Creatures miserable, on account of any Thing they might happen to commit contrary to perfect Reason; since such Transgressions could not possibly be any Obstruction to, or Diminution of his own immutable Felicity. This is surely a comfortable Prospect. And were the Deity to be considered only in this View, this Conclusion would

be as natural as pleasing: But when there should to this be added the Confideration, That the Almighty is Soveraign Ruler of the Universe; that impartial Justice, in his Government of the moral World, is no less an effential Perfection of the Deity, than infinite Goodness: that this infinite Goodness itself hath always necessarily a Regard to the whole Complex of the Universe; and comprehends, in its Idea, that of perfect Justice also; since whatsoever is not perfectly just cannot be perfectly good, in the Whole, however it might appear defirable to Particulars: That it is effential to the Perfection of moral Government, that there should be a Difference of Retribution to intelligent free Agents, proportionable to the original and unchangeable Difference between moral Good and Evil; that no Conclusion can be drawn from the essential Goodness of the Deity, for exempting from Punishment, the wilful Transgressions of any Species of moral Agents, which will not conclude as strongly in Favour of any other: That therefore the Condition of the fallen Angels, who feem excluded all Hopes of Restoration, is a Demonstration, that the Punishment of sinful Men may confist with the Goodness of Gon.

This Consideration must give the awakened Sinner, under the Circumstances before described, just Ground of anxious Terror, of falling under the Indignation of the LORD, because he hath sinned against him, Mic. vii. 9. especially considering, that how agreeable soever Repentance may appear to be, to the most High, yet the Light of Nature could give no Assurance, that it would be esfectual of itself, either to obliterate the Guilt of sormer Transgressions, or atone for the Impersections of later Obedience; for the Law of Innocence required nothing less than persect Obedience, in order to Justification: And it can scarcely be supposed, but that, at least, some of the

the apostate Angels must have, in some Manner, repented of their Revolt; yet remain tremendous Instances of the just Judgment of the most High upon deliberate Transgressors; as is said before. So that such an One may be supposed to cry out, with the convicted Jaylor, Ast. xvi. 30. What must I do to be

laved ?

t

0

-

1-

ıft

n-

ıst

a-

he

no

ner

or

for

ian

it

ot

the

To which most interesting Enquiry the Gospel alone gives this Answer, full of Grace and Consolation, v. 31. Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, Acts xvi. 31. Of the believing Penitent, in this Dispensation, the Almighty faith, Deliver him from going down to the Pit; I have found a Ransom: () an Expiation) Job xxxiii. 24. Even the Son of Man, who came_____to give his Life a Ransom for many. Matt. xx. 26. called I Tim, ii. 6. The Man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a Ransom for All, artihutpor unip warter In whom we have Redemption, through his Blood, the Forgiveness of Sins. Epb. i. 7. For, by the Grace of GOD, be tasted Death for every Man. Heb. ii. 9. Having, by himself, purged our Sins. Heb. i. 9. καθαρισμούν ποιησα μεν , having by bimself made Atonement for our Sins, as we shall afterwards fee, the Passage properly imports; as doth that other, Heb. ii. 17. To make Reconciliation for the Sins of the People; is to idaous of ta's a maptias, &c. For He appeared in the End of the World to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of bimself. Heb. ix. 26. having obtained eternal Redemption for us, v. 12. And by Virtue of this EXPIATORY SACRIFICE, all who believe are justified from all Things, from which they could not be justified by the Law of Moses. Alts xiii. 39. And being thus justified by his Blood, we shall be saved from Wrath through him. Rom. v. o. in whom alone there is Salvation. Act. iv. 12. there being none other Name under Heaven, given among Men, whereby we must be saved. So that now the Almighty doth not forgive Sins, merely out of soveraign Goodness; But is Faithful and Just to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness, as noted before. I 70. i. 9. xabapion, acquit by Virtue of Atonement, as noted above, on Heb. i. 9. He is just, and the Justifier of him that believeth in Jesus, whom he bath set forth to be a PROPITIATION, &c. Rom. iii. 25, 26. Who bath suffered for our Sins, the Just for the Unjust, that He might bring us to GOD. 1 Pet. iii. 18. This is plainly The Christianity of the New Testament; The Way of Salvation laid down by the Apostles and Evangelists of our Lord, who were, by him, immediately commissioned, under the infallible Direction of the Spirit of the most High, to teach the Way of Truth, for the Salvation of Mankind. And it is not likely fuch Persons, in an Affair of fo great and general Importance, should deliver their Doctrine in Terms fo familiarly used, both by Jews and Gentiles, in their obvious natural Meaning and Signification, if it had been the Defign of the Holy Spirit that they should be understood in a Sense fo foreign and figurate, as is that, which the Disciples of Socinus, and the Advocates for natural Religion, are forced to use them in, to give any Manner of Probability and Connexion, to the System, they have contrived to substitute instead of the plain Christian Doctrine, which they reject, (negletting so great Salvation, Heb. ii. 3.) merely because they cannot see that the Christianity of the New Testament is quite confiftent with their Ideas of Fitness and Propriety, or with the primary natural Signification of the Terms under which it is couched; though, in this latter Regard, the Scripture Doctrine must, I think, be allowed to have greatly the Advantage of the other.

But, I believe, hardly any intelligent and confiderate Person will affirm, that, in the strict and literal Propriety of human Language and Conception, the Death of one Person, much less of a Brute, or the Oblation of a Cake or a Sheaf of Corn, can be a

Satis.

Satisfaction, Atonement, Propitiation, or Price of Redemption, for another Person; or that any Satisfaction can, in full Propriety, be made to the Almighty, for the Sins of the World: But human Language and Conceptions are not commensurate to the divine Counsels and Decrees; their Force finks under the great Ideas. But fo far as the most High is pleafed to communicate his Purpofes or Determinations to the Children of Men, in fuch Terms as are, to them, of a known and determinate Signification; although they are not always to believe, they can thence comprehend the full Propriety, Reason and Extent of the divine Counsel; yet according to the Measure of human Understanding, they are surely to conceive of the Revelation, fuitably to the plainest and most familiar Import of the Terms applied; and Men are not, from a Fondness for any Opinions of their own, inconsistent with the divine Oracle, to affign strained, figurative, and unnatural Interpretations to the Terms; to bring them to an Agreement with their own favourite Conceptions: Of which we shall treat more expresly and fully, in the following Sec-

Nor only in this, but in other Theological Queflions, Terms are used differently from their natural Import and Etymology, for Want of a greater Scope and Variety of Language: Particularly in the following Instance, where yet there is no Danger of

Mistake or Misapprehension.

-

h

e

25

is

er

at

ee

n-

10

ns

er

be

le-

ral

he

he

3

is.

IT hath been usual to ascribe that Acceptance, Adam would have found with God, had he continued in the State of Innocence, to the Merit of his perfect Obedience. But it is certain, that he could not, nor can the highest Angel in Heaven, in strict Propriety, Merit any Thing at the Hands of the Almighty: As proper Merit is the voluntary doing of something, by one rational Agent, for the Service, Convenience, or Advantage of another, whereby

whereby that other becomes obliged, by the Rights of commutative Justice, to make an equal Return. And thus the Labourer MERITS his Hire. But the infinite Self-fufficiency of the Almighty makes fuch MERIT impossible with respect to him; as he cannot any Way be benefited by the highest Services of the most exalted Creatures: And every Creature, having received its Being and all its Faculties and Possessions freely from the Almighty, can render no Service, but what is antecedently due for those Bounties. that MERIT, as applied to the highest Creature, with Respect to the Creator, can properly mean no more, than that the Creature, having performed the Conditions upon which the Creator was pleafed to promise and suspend certain Privileges, becomes qualified, according to the divine Pleafure and Appointment, to receive the fame. Thus the holy Angels merit their Establishment in Happiness, by their Perfeverance in Holiness; and Adam, in Paradise, would have done the same, had he continued in his Obedience: And I don't fee, why those, who, by the Grace of God, comport with the Terms of Salvation established by the Gospel, may not, in the same Way, and with equal Propriety be faid to merit the Bleffings promised in the Gospel; but this is a great Way short of propez Merit. And so it is in the other Cafe.

REDEMPTION is properly the extricating of Perfons or Things out of Bondage or violent Detention, into a State of Liberty or rightful Possession; and this is effected either by Power (which is less agreeable to the natural Import of the Word) or by Price, or equivalent Satisfaction; and so the Term more properly signifies.—— Expiation, Atonement, or Propitiation is the making Satisfaction to a Person or Party offended, equal to the Guilt, Damage or Demerit of the Offence: Neither of which can perhaps, in strict Propriety, be said even of the Satisfaction made

e

e

g

S

t

0

0

e

0

.

s

-

d

-

1e

n

٧,

f-

at

er

1-

n,

d

2-

e,

re

10

10

e-

S,

n

de

made by Jesus Christ to the everlasting Father, for the Sins of Mankind, and their Redemption from the Guilt and Punishment of Transgression; taking those Terms and the Circumstances of the grand Transaction in the full Extent of their natural and proper Import: And much less can those Terms be fo taken, with respect to the ceremonial and typical Sacrifices ordained by God, before and under the Law; to which nevertheless the Almighty was pleased, in Condescension to the Weakness of human Understanding, and for the greater Confirmation of their Faith and Dependance, on his Mercy and even Righteousness, for the Forgiveness of Sins, to give those Characters and Denominations; to the literal Meaning whereof He graciously allowed, and even enjoined, penitent Sinners to believe their Efficacy equal.

Thus I have endeavoured, in five consequent Propositions, to lay down some Truths preparatory to, and explanatory of, the Gospel Scheme; having shewed, That Man having been originally formed a free Agent proper, to be the Subject of moral Government, and having Faculties sufficient to enable him to perform a perfect Obedience to the Laws his foveraign Creator thought fit to lay him under; upon the Prospect of the Continuance of that State of Felicity in which he was formed, and under the Threatning of Death, for Disobedience, did nevertheless, at the Instigation of the Devil, voluntarily transgress the Laws enjoin'd him, and so became, by the esten= tial Rules of moral Government, liable to the Punishment threatned for Disobedience; which yet the Almighty, out of his Soveraign Goodness, was pleafed graciously to moderate and delay; and to give Hopes of a Restoration to his Fayour, on Condition of Man's conforming to a Scheme of Institutions suited to his fallen Estate, with that absolute and M 2

implicit Relignation and Subjection of Mind and Will to his foveraign Authority in these new Injunctions, as was required, with respect to the Commandment originally given him in Paradife; his Failure in respect whereof was the unhappy Cause of his Apostacy and Ruin. One principal Article of the new Institutions, we have shewn, was the Law of Sacrifices, which the Almighty was pleafed to establish, as a Means of cultivating a kind Intercourse with the apostate Children of Men; declaring he would graciously accept those Services, for the Time present, as a Propitiation and Atonement for the Transgreffions of the Penitent, who should, in the general Course of their Lives, carefully observe the Laws of Virtue and Holiness. And this Course of religious Service continued, under some Variation, till the Fulness of Time was come, when the most High brought in the First-begotten into the World, to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself, Heb. i. 6.—and ix. 26. and thereby compleat the Reconciliation of the Almighty Father to the finful Race of Mankind, even to all fuch as, upon the publishing of this Scheme, should, with the necessary Resignation of Din required in, and effential to, all human Obedience, and in this Dispensation called the Gospel, peculiarly diffinguished by the Name of faith, receive this Redeemer, this Prince and Saviour, whom God bath exalted with this right Hand to give Repentance to Israel, and Forgiveness of Sins, Act. v. 31. Which Condition of Salvation I shall endeavour to explain and prove, in the following Section.





SECT. II.

Shewing the Propriety of the Terms, which are taken out of the Mosaic into the Christian Establishment, from their known Signification in the Old Testament.

1

f

S

e

h

ty.

n

D

e,

y

15

b

1,

n

e,

T HAVE, in the preceding Section shewed, that the Almighty hath, from the Beginning of the World, required from Mankind an implicit Affent to Propofitions of Truth to be believed, and to Rules of Duty to be practifed, the Reasons whereof could not appear to the human Mind. I instanced in the original Precept in Paradise, concerning the forbidden Fruit; in the Institution of Sacrifices after the Fall, a Command, tho' not discoverable by human Reason, yet univerfally obligatory upon all Mankind, in the early Ages of the World; in the Command to Noah to build an Ark, to fave himself and his Family from the Flood, which was not to come till after an hundred and twenty Years; and in that to Abraham to offer up his only Son in Sacrifice, from whom he was, by the divine Promise, to expect a Posterity numerous as the Stars of Heaven. These Precepts not only had nothing agreeable to human Reason, to recommend them to the Approbation and Compliance of those, to whom they were given; but they were apparently contrary to the plain Dictates of natural Reason and the common Sentiments of Mankind; Yet an Affurance of their being enjoined by the Authosity of the most High procured a most chearful and ready Compliance, with Respect to those which were after the Fall; and the Want of proper Regard to the the primary Command, given in Paradife, was the ruinous Cause of the Apostacy and Misery of Mankind.

I MIGHT have mentioned other Instances, in which the divine Authority alone was sufficient to command human Obedience, implicitly, and upon Principles of Faith, without the Concurrence of human Reafon to enforce the Command in latter Times: Such as the Passing of the Israelites through the red Sea and Jordan; their entring upon and pursuing a long and perillous Journey through a waste bowling Wilderness; their fetting up an Image of a fiery flying Serpent, to cure, by Inspection, such of the People as happened to be bitten by those venomous Creatures; and, to mention no more, their belieging the City of Jericho, only by marching round it, in Order of Battle, the Priests with the Ark of the Lord following the Van-guard, and founding with Ram's Horns: A Proceeding, which, without the foveraign Order of the LORD of Hosts, might be esteemed foolish and ridiculous; but the aftonishing Success of the Action abundantly justified their Conduct.

I MIGHT also recite a great many Passages, relating the Anger and Displeasure of the Lord for the Unbelief and Distrust of the People after their Experiences of his Power and Faithfulness; and for their measuring Prospects and Events, too much by the Scale of human Reason: But these Things are so obvious to all, who are at all acquainted with the sacred Writings, that it seems needless to dwell upon

them.

These all confirm what I laid down for Truth, That the Almighty always required from Mankind an implicit Resignation of Dind to his soveragin Declarations. And I know no Reason which can be alleged to lessen the Obligation of this Duty under the Gospel, more than under former Dispensations. And in particular I think we are obliged stedsastly to believe, as the Scripture declares, that Jesus Christ is the

the Author of eternal Salvation unto all them that obey bim, Heb. v. 9. in Virtue of his dying upon the Cross as a Sacrifite of Atonement, Orpiation og Propitiation, (Rom. v. 11. and iii. 25. 1 Jo. ii. 2. and iv. 10.) and as the Price of our Redemption. 1 Pet. i. 18, 19, &c. &c. because the Gospel treats of the Death of Christ, under these Terms, as plainly and fully as the Law of Moses did of the Sacrifices and Oblations thereby enjoin'd: And it is not probable or confistent, that the God of Truth should, in his Dealings with Mankind, use the same Terms in different Senses; and by that Means render his Declarations of an uncertain, equivocal Interpretation, and of no Use, for the Regulation of human Conceptions and Actions: It is therefore necessary, that the Terms before mentioned, and others of like Importance, when applied to the Death of Christ, should be understood to mean the same Thing, which they were known to fignify, when applied to the Sacrifices under the Law, and in other Passages of the Old Testament.

AND because Socious and his Followers (although not all in the same Way) deny the Propriety of the REDEMPTION, RECONCILIATION and JUSTIFICATION of Sinners; of the Propitiation, Atonement and Remission of Sins, by the Death of Christ, as fully declared in the NEW TESTAMENT; and expound those Terms, as was said before, so as to change their Sense, from what they have been understood to mean by all true Christians, from the first Establishment of the Religion. I shall now proceed to shew what is the real and genuine Meaning of those Terms, in the New Testament, from that which they are univerfally known to have in the

AND first of the Term REDEMPTION; which I find first applied to the Salvation wrought for _ 108 Mankind, by Jesus Christ, in Luke i. 68. Blessed be

the Lord GOD of Ifrael, for He hath visited and redeemed (ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ ἀυτε hath performed a Redemption for) his People. This is plainly spoken of the Redemption to be accomplished by our Lord Jesus Christ, who is, in the next Verse, called an Horn of Salvation; a Term never given to a Prophet or Teather; (which is all, the Disciples of Socious would have our Lord to be) as such; but is very often used to denote Power and Dominion.

The Word, which is here rendred Redemption, properly fignifies the Redemption of a Captive or Slave, out of Prison or Bondage. The Word λύτρον, from which the other is derived, is by the Lexicographers declared to fignify the Price of Redemption.

Constantine, by Way of Gloss, writes thus; λύτρα, τὰ ἐπὶ ἐλευθερία τῶν ἀιχμαλώτων διδομένα: Those Things, which are given for the Liberty of Captives. by this Term is meant, not merely a Deliverance from the Bondage of Ignorance and Error, by the Instructions and moral Precepts of the Gospel, as the Socinians tell us; which, by the Way, is a Manner of fpeaking not used in Scripture; but a Redemption from the Guilt, Punishment and Dominion of Sin, the Tyranny of the Devil and the Curse of the Law, as hath been the prevalent Sense of the Christian Church, in all Ages, is evident from the Use which the Greek Translators have made of the same Word, in their Version of the Old Testament.—In Exod. vi. 6. the Redemption, or Deliverance of Israel from the Bondage of Ægypt is, by the Septuagint thus expressed, λυτοώσομαι ύμας έν βραχίονι ύψελά: I will redeem you with a stretched out Arm The Hebreso Word here used is and fignifies Redemption, either by Power, as in in this Place, or by Money or other equivalent Satisfaction (according to the Meaning of the Latin, from whence we have the English Word. So Levit, xxv. 25, The Redemption of the mortgaged Land is thus expressed ינאל אַת־מִכְבּר: and shall redeem that which was fold.

the

1

t

-

2,

at

ne

ne

of

nc

n,

W,

an

ch

d,

vi.

he

d,

ith

15

in

is-

om

25,

1115

old.

THE Hebrews had another Word fignifying to redeem, particularly by Price or by Substitution. Thus the First born of Man and the Firstlings of unclean Beasts were, under the Law, to be redeemed, the former by a Sum of Money, the latter by Substitution, Numb. xviii. 15. and Ch. iii. 47. In the former Place it is: פָּרֹה תִפְּדָה אֵת בְּכוֹר הָאָדָם וְאֵתבְּכוֹר־הַבְּהַהֶּה הַפְּמֵאָה תִפְּדָה The First-born of Man shalt thou surely redeem, and the Firstling of unclean Beafts shalt thou redeem. The Greek Translation hath it : λύτροις λυτεωθήσεται τὰ πρωτότοκα τῶν ανθρώπων, και τα πρωτότοκα των κλιωών των ακαθάρτων λυτρώση: The same Word as before is used in both Places to answer the Hebrew The Price of the human Redemption is fet down in the latter Place: יַנְאַת פָּרויֵי ____ַלְקַחָתָ חַמֵשֵׁת חַמַשֵּׁת שָׁקַלִים לְגְלְגֹלֶת יַנְאָת בַּוּיִי for those that are to be redeemed—thou shalt even take five Shekels by the Poll. Here again the Septuagint have τὰ λύτρα for the Price of Redemption. The Redemption of the unclean Beaft by Substitution is appointed Exod. xiii. 13. and Ch. xxxiv. 20. Every Firstling of an Ass shalt thou redeem with a Lamb. In the Hebrew it is תפהה בשה and in the Greek אעדףשה שפסβάτω, as in the other Passages. And as the Word used by Zacharias, in the Passage cited above, under

N

the immediate Direction and Influence of the Holy GHOST, (as is expresly declared Luke i. 67.) with Respect to the Redemption of Israel, and of all Mankind, which was to be effected by the Child, which was then shortly to be born, whereof his own Son was the Forerunner, Luke i. 76. is the very fame with that whereby the Greek Translators of the Old Testament had expressed the Redemption of Israel out of Ægypt, by the immediate Power of the most High; the Redemption of a mortgaged Estate by payment of the Money, it was mortgaged for; the Redemption of the Firstling of an unclean Beast by Substitution of a clean one in its Stead, and the Redemption of the First-born of Man, from being offered in Sacrifice, by paying an appointed Sum of Money to the Priests: This Word, I fay, in this oracular Declaration, was certainly defigned to convey unto Mankind the fame Idea, or one quite analagous to that, which the same Word in the Greek Version of the Old Testament, and the correspondent Word, in the original Hebrew, had, for about fifteen hundred Years, from the giving of the Law, communicated to the People of Ifrael, and, probably, for more than four Thousand Years, from the first Institution of Sacrifices, to all Mankind.

AND the Authors and Abettors of the new-fashioned Christianity will, I believe, be hard set to find one Passage, in all the Old Testament, which can be fairly interpreted, so as to vindicate or even favour that strained, sigurative and unnatural Construction, which they are forced to make of these Terms, which the New Testament hath borrowed from the Old, to accommodate them, any how, to their own Scheme.

In many of the Passages where this Word occurs perhaps the Idea is not quite adequate to the natural Import and strict Propriety of the Term: Particularly it is sure, the five Shekels of Silver, Numb. iii. 47. were not a proper Equivalent for the

First-

First-born: But being what the Almighty was pleafed to appoint, it was univerfally received under the Idea of the Brice of Redemption. And have we not equal Reason, under the Gospel, to believe that the Almighty hath appointed and accepted the Death and Sacrifice of our Lord Jesus, upon the Cross, as the Price of Redemption for all Mankind, though perhaps not perfectly adequate to the strict and original Idea of Redemption, nor quite free from all Difficulty of Conception? Since He hath been pleafed fo often and so expresly to declare it, in the Scriptures of the New Testament; under the very same Terms which were used in the Old, to give the same Ideas, with respect to the Sacrifices and Oblations under the Law; and fince he hath, in all his Dealings with the Children of Men from the Beginning of the World, as we have pretty largely shewn, required a most implicite Affent to fuch Declarations.

This Idea is repeated, besides the Places cited above, in Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity (ίνα λυτρώσηται ήμας) and purify unto himself a peculiar People, &c. Word here rendred purify, I shall afterwards shew, fometimes fignifies to atone for. 1 Pet. i. 18, 19. were not redeemed (έκ έλυτρώθητε) with corruptible Things -; but with the precious Blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without Blemish and without Spot; (plainly referring to the Sacrifices under the Law.) Rom. iii. 24. Being justified freely by his Grace, through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Ag & Εσταλυτρώσεως & έν Χριςώ Ιησέ. 1 Cor. i. 30. Christ Jesus is, of GOD, made unto us Wisdom, and Righteousness, and Santtification, and RE-DEMPTION: και Σστελύτρωσις. Ephes. i. 7. He bath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have RE-DEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD (τίω ἐστολύτρωσιν) even the Forgiveness of Sins. The Forgiveness of Sins through Jesus Christ is here stiled Redemption through his Blood: By which there is furely more meant than

N 2

e

r

•

-

h

le

0

Improvement in moral Virtue, and natural Religion, which is quite a different Idea. And the inspired Writer plainly makes a Distinction between Sanctifification and Redemption, though both are reckoned as Benefits received by Christ Jesus.—Heb. ix 12. By his own Blood he entred once into the boly Place, having obtained eternal Redemption for us. (αιώνιαν Σπιλύτρωσιν) and in v. 15. we are told, that the Death of Christ was for the Redemption of the Transgressions, that were under the first Testament (the Law of Innocence.) Saváτε γινομένε εις απολύτρωσιν των ωαραβάσεων, &c. In these and more Places of the New Testament the same Word REDEMPTION is used to denote the Efficacy of the Death of Christ, for the rescuing of Mankind from the judicial Effects of their Difobedience and Apostacy, which we have seen used in so many Instances, in the Old Testament, to signify Redemption, in the fullest, the most natural and proper Sense of the Word.

IT is well known to Men of Learning, that almost three hundred Years before the coming of Christ, the Scriptures of the Old Testament were translated into the Greek Tongue, for the Use of Ptolemy II. King of Ægypt, by some Jews learned in both the Hebrew Language and the Greek, appointed thereunto by the Jewish High-Priest, at the King's Request, These Translators are, by the Jews, said to have been Seventy-two Men, viz. fix out of every Tribe: Which though it be certainly false, as the greater Part of the Tribes of Israel had then been long in Captivity, and fo could not possibly furnish any to affift in this Work; yet this Story hath given Name to the Performance, which is from hence called the Translation of the seventy-two Interpreters, or for Brevity, The Version of the Septuagint.

Copies of this Translation, or more probably new Versions, in Imitation of this, were from that Time in Use amongst the Jews dispersed in the Provinces of

the

i

t

I

I

1

t

u

F

t

t

n

the Roman, Ægyptian and Persian Dominions; and so continued till the coming of the Saviour of the World: And from these the first Converts to the Christian Religion, from amongst the Gentiles, were instructed in the Jewish Learning and Religion, to prepare them for the Christian Doctrine. Books, though far from being true and exact Verfions of the Old Testament, were almost the only Copy of the Jewish Scriptures, which was in Use at the Beginning of Christianity; which is evident particularly from hence: That the Quotations, which are made from the Old Testament, by our blessed Lord, and his Apostles and Evangelists, in their Discourses or Writings, and by the most antient Christian Writers, are for the most Part from these Greek Translations, which, with Latin Versions of the same, continued to be of principal Use, in the Christian Churches, for more than four hundred Years, till the gradual Prevalence of St. Ferom's Latin Version, from the Hebrew, caused the other to grow into Disuse, in the Latin Church.

I HAVE made this short Digression, that it might the more fully be evident, how improbable it must be, that the facred Penmen of the New Testament should use Words necessary to explain the evangelical Doctrine, in a Sense different from, and foreign to, that in which they had been fo long and fo familiarly used, in that very Copy of those old Scriptures which they were, at the same Time, applying to elucidate their Subject.

But this will further appear not only highly improbable, but abfolutely impossible, if we consider that they were, in this Affair, not left to the Direction of their own private Judgment; but were under the immediate Influence of the Holy Spirit of the most High: So that whether the Sense only, of what they were to write, were given them from above, and they left to express it in Words of their own Choice, as fome have thought; or whether the Sense and the Words be equally of divine Inspiration, as others believe; if we should suppose this Word Redemption, for Instance, when by them applied to denote the Essicacy of the Death of Christ, to mean something different from, and of no Analogy with the Sense we see it bears in the Old Testament; we must necessarily think, that, in the former Case, the Writers designed to mislead their Readers and give them false Ideas; which would be absurd and impious, or in the latter Case, we must charge the same Thing upon the Holy Ghost, which would be tremendous Blasphemy.

THE Word Redemption is translated from other Greek Words in the New Testament, which give pretty

much the same Idea.

In Act. xx. 28. we read, To feed (ποιμαίνειν, to do the Duty of Pastors to) the Church of GOD, which he bath purchased with his own Blood. The Greek Word here used is were noins ato, which properly signifies to obtain a Right in that which before belonged to another. So Constantine glosses the Word: igidiοποιέμαι, mihi affero, I make it my own. το μη σροσήχου wεριποιήσαος, alienam rem sibi asserere, to make that one's own Property, which before belonged to another .- Mankind were fold under Sin, Rom. vii. 14. The Lord Jesus purchased them to himself; which is here expressly said to be done with the Price of bis own Blood. And the Reason of the immense Value thus ascribed to the Blood of Christ is here given. It was the Blood of Gcd. The Church of GOD was redeemed, with his own Blood. Which proves to Demonstration, that the inspired Author was convinced of the intimate Union of the divine and human Nature, in the Person of Christ. The Blood of a mere Man could not, with any Propriety of Figure, have been affign'd as a Price for the Purchase or Redemption of more than One, or a small Number of Men: But this incomprehensible Union made the Blood of Christ to be,

be, in the divine Estimation, an Equivalent for the Restaunption of all Mankind. And this Consideration is of Weight, to establish the Authority of this Reading, notwithstanding that some of the ancient Manuscripts have, the examples to Kupís; The Church of the Lord: And — TE Kupís no Oes; of the Lord and God; which Beza and other learned Expositors look upon to be Depravations of the Text, for more Reasons than one, particularly because neither of those Expressions is found in the whole New Testament, but the other occurs often.

WE fee that the Idea which this Place gives of the Efficacy of the Death of Christ for the Salvation of Mankind, concurs with that which we have from others, where the word Redemption is mentioned, whether translated from the Old Testament, into the New, or those which occur only, or principally in the New, fuch as follow. Gal. 4. 4, 5, God fent forth his Son, made of a Woman made under the Law, that be might redeem them that were under the Law: ίνα τες του νόμον έξαγοράση. The Word fignifies primarily to purchase Things in the Market: And the Price of the Purchase which is here declared to have been made of Mankind, from under the Law, is elfwhere faid not to have been corruptible Things as Silver and Gold; but the precious Blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without Blemish and without Spot. I Pet. i. 19, The Idea, which in the old Testament, is given of the Lamb of Expiation, for the doing away of Sin, is here transfer'd to the Blood of Christ, as the Price of the Purchase or Redemption of Mankind from under the Law, which is a very proper Comparison and agreeable to other Representations of the same Thing, in holy Scripture; but hath not the least Relation or Similitude to the Notion of Christ's dying to seal the Truth of his Doarine. Gal. iii. 13. Christ bath redeemed us from the Curse of the Law, being made a Curse for us. Here also the Greek Word for redeemed

.

UC

it

)-

4.

re

d.

ed

he

ed,

n,

ti-

he

n'd

ore

in.

to be, is Environment, as before, bath purchased us. This is plainly a Purchase or Redemption, by Substitution. Mankind was obnoxious to the Curfe of the Law. because they were not able to continue in all Things written in the Book of the Law, to do them. Gal. iii. 10. Christ submitted to be made a Curse, in the Room of finful Man, (for it is written Cursed is every One that bangeth on a Tree. Gal. iii. 13.) that he might by this Substitution, redeem us according to the Almighty's Appointment, from the Curse due by the Law for Transgression. This is much of the same Sentiment and Expression; with that famous Passage in Is. liii. 7. The Lord bath laid on him the Iniquity of us all. (הפניעבו bath made it to fall upon him.) The Septuagint have paraphrased this Passage thus. κή Κύριος παρέδοκεν αυτον ταις αμαρτίαις ημών. The Lord delivered bim for our Sins. (to the Punishment of, and as a Satisfaction for our Sins.) The Chaldee Paraphrast hath it more emphatically, thus : אַלְמִשְׁבַּק חובי כולנא בדיליה: And to pardon the Sins of us all for bis Sake: exactly agreeable to the Idea, the New Testament gives of the same Thing, particularly in the Passage now under Consideration. And a little further viz. Is. liii. 10. When thou shalt make his Soul an Offering for Sin, &c. DWN A Trespass-offering, as the same Word is translated, Levit. v. 19. and vi. 5, 6. and often elsewhere. This is almost exactly recited by St. Paul, Eph. v. 2. Christ hath-given bimself for us an Offering and a Sacrifice, &c. It is by no Means probable the inspired Apostle should have applied fuch a Passage of the Old Testament, where the Word could bear no Construction, but that of an Offering or Sacrifice, had he not designed to reprefent the Death of Christ under that Idea. Another Place of the same Imporance is 2 Cor. v. 21. He bath made bim to be Sin for us, who know no Sin; that we might be made the Righteousness of God in him. This Expression would be very strange and almost unintelligible

ligible, that the Son of God, who knew no Sin, should yet be made Sin, if it were not capable of receiving an Explication from the Old Testament, from whence it was taken, and where both the Greek Word auagria, used in this Place, and the correspondent Hebrew እንጀውር though in general, they fignify only Sin; yet are frequently used to denote an Offering or Sacrifice for Sin. Thus Exod. xxix. 14. The Sense and Connection necessarily require the Passage should be translated, It is a Sin-offering: Yet the Hebrew is only את הוא and the Septuagint Greek, no more than αμαρτία γάρ ές ιν. It is a Sin. And the Chaldee Paraphrase hath the same. And the fame occurs in very many Places in the Old Testament, in the most Part of which, the Construction of the Text necessarily requires the Word to be rendred Sin-offering: Particularly Levit. iv. 33. is the Law of the Sin-offering: (in the Hebrew it is ות החשאת) in the Place where the Burnt offering is killed, fhall the Sin offering be killed. השְׁחַם שַּחָשָּׁאַת, in the Hebrew, So Numb. viii. 8. Another young Bullock shalt thou take for a Sin-offering. (Hebrew אַנְקְשָאָת) for a Sin, &c.

THE Passage before quoted, from 1 Cor. v. 21. compared with these, maketh it further evident that the Sentiments relating to the Sacrifices under the Law, were defigned, by the Holy Choft to be applied to the Death of Christ as the great evangelical Sacrifice; that Christians might thence be led to form Conceptions concerning the Efficacy of the great anti-typical Sacrifice, in Analogy to the declared Efficacy of the Mofaic Types: And confidering how plain a Relation these Expressions, in the Old and in the New Testament have to each other; I think the Translators of the latter might have thought themselves sufficiently authorised to have added the Word [Offering] in Italie Characters after [Sin] in this Place of the New Testament, as it is done in very many Places in the Old, particularly those just now cited, to make it plain that the Place is to be understood in this Sense; as it is not capable of any other; and it is, as noted before, a Demonstration, the sacred Penman meant to represent the Lord Jesus, as having been substituted to bear the Punishment due for human Transgressions, and to redeem Mankind from the Effeas of their Avostary. The Blood of Christ is further spoke of as the adequate Price of our REDEMPTION; particularly, in Rev. v. 9. the glorified Saints are reprefented as finging a new Song of Triumph and Praife, unto the Lamb, which stood as it had been slain, V. 6. (pointing plainly at the crucified Redeemer) Thou art worthy, ____ for thou wast slain, and hast zedeemed us unto God, by the Blood, out of every Tribe and Tongue and People and Nation, &c. I know not how this can, with any Shew of Propriety, be made to comport with the modern Scheme of Christianity, from which the Doctrine of Redemption is excluded. How can we conceive the most High should inspire this evangelical Prophet to write fuch a Description of the Church triumphant in Heaven finging Praises to the glorified Redeemer, in Presence of him that fits upon the Throne, and of the whole coelestial Affembly, as having, by the Price of his Blood, made the glorious Purchase of their Redemption from Diseru and Ruin into a State of transcendent Felicity, if that Blood was no otherwise instrumental to the Acquirement of that Happiness, than as being shed in Confirmation of the Truth and Excellence of a Suffem of moral Dodzine, of the Conformity to the Precepts whereof that Happiness is the Reward? The Description would, in this View, be unnatural and inconfiftent, not like the Method of the Almighty's Communications with the Children of Men. the Holy Spirit defigned that we should apprehendour Salvation by Jesus Christ, to arise from the Regulation of our Lives according to the Rules, his Precepts of refined Morality prescribe, as the prinprincipal, efficient or meritorious Cause, He would not have represented the glorified Saints ascribing theirs to the Purchase of the Redeemer's Blood: iopayns, κ ηγόρασας τῷ Θεῷ ήμας ἐν τῷ ἄιματί σε: Thou wast slain, and hast BOUGHT US BY THY BLOOD, &c. I can't help thinking, that nothing but determined Obstinacy can hinder any, who believe these Scriptures to be of divine Inspiration and Authority, from readily and joyfully affenting to a Doctrine fo full of divine Confolation as is this, of REDEMPTION THROUGH THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. And nothing but a foolish Pride and Self-fufficiency can influence any to build their Hopes of Salvation upon the fandy Foundation of their own Attainments in moral Righteoufness and NATURAL RELIGION, instead of resting upon the Lord Jesus who is our Hope, (1 Tim. i. 1.) the Hope of Ifrael, and the Rock of Ages. If Righteousness come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vain. Gal. ii. 21.

THE last Text, I shall consider, for establishing the genuine Import of this Term of Redemption, is that prophetic Denunciation, in 2 Pet. ii. 1. Which feems. as if it were to be accomplished in our Days: There shall be false Teachers among you, who shall privily bring in damnable Heresies, even denying the LORD, THAT BOUGHT THEM, τ αγοράσανλα, and bring upon themselves swift Destruction: The Word is of the same Signification with that used Gal. iv. 5. &c. before-cited, and it might as well have been translated, that redeemed them; and it cannot, without the greatest Perversion, be accommodated to the Socinian Scheme. What more is contained in this tremendous Passage, I desire to leave to the serious Consideration of those of whom it is spoken, even those who are privily bringing in (725. αιρήσεις της δοτολέιας: Heresies of Perdition, as the Vulgar Latin hath it, exactly to the Greek) damnable Herefies, as the English Translators chose to render it.

I HOPE, from an impartial Confideration of the Passages alleged, it will appear, to every unprejudiced

diced Reader, that the Redemption performed for Mankind, by Jesus Christ, is to be conceived of as here represented: And consequently that our Lord Iesus is not only a Prophet, to teach us the Laws of moral Righteoufness; but a Priest, by the Sacrifice of himself upon the Cross, to make Propitiation for our Sins, and thereby reconcile us to the Father; purchafing us to himself for a peculiar People, as a spiritual Kingdom, to be governed and protected by him, till the End of the World: When, having compleated the glorious Scheme of the Redemption of Mankind, from the Ruin of their original Apostacy, for which he submitted to all the Consequences of his Incarnation, and having put all Enemies under his Feet, triumphing then over Death, the last Enemy which was to be fubdued, by the Refurrection and Glorification of all his faithful Servants, He shall deliver up the Kingdom to God, even the FATHER, when the Son himself shall be subject to bim, that put all Things under bim, that GOD may be All in all. 1 Cor. xv. 24, 25, 26, 28.

WHAT I have faid under the preceding Head of RE-DEMPTION confidered as the Purchase of the Sacrifice and Death of Christ may seem to have prevented all Necessity of enlarging upon what follows; the Consideration of that Sacrifice having necessarily included the subsequent Ideas: Yet I shall endeavour, from the Consideration of the Terms Propitiation, Atonement, Expiation, &c, as they are applied to Jesus Christ, further to elucidate the Subject, and yet further confirm what I trust is already pretty well established; that it was the Defign of the Holy Ghost, in the New Testament, that all the Followers of Christ should believe him to have been the Lamb flain from the Foundation of the World, as a Propitiation or Atonement for ihe Sing of Mankind; so he is stiled, I John ii. 2. He is the Propitiation for our Sins. And Ch. iv. 10. He loved us and fent bis Son to be the Propitiation for our Sins. In both Places the the Margin hath Atonement. As it is in the Text, Rom. v. 11. In the two former Places the Greek Word is 'Ixarμος, which is derived from the Verb ιλάομαι οτ ιλάσπομαι, which fignifies to reconcile or make friendly; propitium reddere. Constant. And is so used plainly with Relation to the Sacrifices under the Law, and it is fometimes fo ufed by the Greek Interpreters. Num. v. 8. πλίω τε χρίε τε ixague, &c. besides the Ram of Atonement, whereby Atonement shall be made for bim. Which Passage is meant of a Trefspass, the offerer is supposed to have been guilty of, against some of his Brethren, for which he was obliged to make an equivalent Recompence, with the Addition of a fifth Part, besides this Ram of Atonement, to make Atonement, or Propitiation for his Guilt before the Lord; fo Levit. xxv. 9. The nuipa The idaque, in the Day of Atonement, &c. But those Interpreters have mostly made use of the compounded Words, ¿ξιλάομαι or εξιλάσχομαι and εξιλασμός, exactly in the same Sense. So it is Lev. xvii. 11. The Life (Hebr. was the Soul) of the Flesh is in the Blood, and I have given it you upon the Altar to make Atonement for your Souls, for it is the Blood which maketh Atonement for the Soul: The Greek is ιλάσκεδη περί των ψυχων ύμων, το χε αιμα αντί ψυχης έξι-The Hebrew Word, which, with its Derivatives answers to these Greek Words, is >> the natural and primary Signification whereof, as it is separate from all Relation to Sacrifice, we shall therefore endeavour to establish.

The Place of holy Writ, in which it first appears, is Gen. vi. 14. אוני בּבּבְּרָתְ מְבֵּיִתְ וֹבְּרַתְּ מְבַּיִתְ וֹבְּבַרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרָתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבּרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבּרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבְּתְ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרְתָּ מְבַּיִת וֹבְּבַּרְתָּ מְבַּבְּתְ מְבִּית וֹבְּבּרְתָּ מְבַּבְּת וֹבְּבְּתְ מְבְּיִת וֹבְּבְּתְ מְבְּית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיוֹים וֹבְיוֹים מוֹבְּית וֹבְּיִים וּבְּבְּית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים מְבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים וּבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים וֹבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים מִיוֹבְיִים וֹבְּיִית וֹבְיוֹבְיִים מִיוֹבְיִים וּבְּיוֹים מִיוֹבְיִים מְבְּיִית וֹבְּיִים בְּיִית וְבְּיִית וֹבְיִים בְּיִים בְּיִית וֹבְּיוֹים בּיוֹבְיית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְיית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְיית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְיית וֹבְּית וְבְּיִים בְּיִים בְּיִית וְבְּית וְבְּיִית וְבְּיִית וְבְּיִית וְבְּיִית וְבְּיִית וְבְּית וְבְּית וְבְּיִית וְבְּית וְבְּיִית וְבְּיִית וְבְּית וְבְּית וְבְּיִים בְּיִית וְבְיוֹבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְים בּיוֹבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְית בְּיוֹת וֹבְית וֹבְיתְ בְּיוֹבְית וֹבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְית וֹבְיתְ בְּיוֹבְית וֹבְית וְבְיוֹבְית וֹבְיית וֹבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹב בְּית וְבְּיבְית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹבְיּית וֹבְיית וֹבְיוֹים בּיוֹים בּיוֹבְית וֹבְיים בּיוֹים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹים בּיבְיים בּיוֹים בּיוֹים בּיבְיים בּיוֹים בּיוֹבְיים בּיוֹים בְּיבְית וּ

S

ît

S

ie

general Signification Tegere, operire, &c. to cover; to authorife which, there are not, that I find, Examples in the Hebrew Text: The Metaphor of covering Sin, Pfal. xxxii. 1. and lxxxv. 2. which may perhaps have given Rife to the Notion of covering, as the Signification of the Verb 797 is not fufficient to vindicate this Translation. For besides that, in those Places the Word used is not Sp but For which properly fignifies to cover; it is further to be confidered, that the Signification of in the following Instances is not to represent Offences as hidden or covered; but to represent the Perfon offended as appealed and fatisfied. So that the different Meaning of this Word in Gen. vi. 14. and in the Places after cited make it plain, that a late great Critic was mistaken, in afferting, that no Hebrew Word hath more than one principal Signification, from which all its other are derived; which might also be shewn in many other Words, did it belong to our Argument.

THE next Place in which the Word occurs, and which will be more for our Purpose, is Gen. xxxii. 20. Jacob apprehending his Brother Esau was coming against him, with an hostile Disposition, to revenge the Offences he had formerly given him, fends him a Prefent by the Hands of his Servants; giving this as the Reason : אַכְפְּרָה פָנִיו בְּמַנְחָה I will appease him with a Which the Septuagint translate by the same Present. Word: εξιλάσομαι το πρόσωπον αυτέ έν τοις δώροις. Ι will, by the Present, cause him to receive me with a reconciled Countenance; with a Look of Kindness, Peace, and Goodwill. So Exod. xxxii. 30. After Moses had represented to the People the heinous Transgression they had been guilty of, in the Affair of the Golden Calf, he fays to them: Ye have sinned a great Sin; and now I will go up unto the Lord, porbaps I shall make an A: tonement for your Sin: Which he endeavours to do, v. 32. by confessing that the People had sinned a great Sin, and intreating the Almighty graciously to forgive them; to be reconciled to them: The Hebrew is אולי אַכפּרָה and

and the Greek "va ¿ξιλάσωμαι; as in the former Place. Another Passage, where the same Word occurs in the fame Sense is Numb. xxv. 13. The Almighty establisheth the Priesthood to Phinehas and his Posterity, because be was zealous for his GOD, and made an A: tonement for the Children of Israel: Which is otherwife expressed in the 11th Verse foregoing; He bath turned away my Wrath from the Children of Israel. was making the Atonement. The Hebrew Word is The and the Septuag have εξιλάσατο, as before. Again, 2 Sam. xxi. 3. David faith to the Gibeonites, for Saul's Breach of Covenant with whom, a long Famine had afflicted the Land: Wherewith shall I make the Atonement, that Ye may bless the Inheritance of the Lord? That is: How shall I make you amends? What Sa: tisfacion shall I make you for the Injury done you by Saul, that Ye may be reconciled to the People, and forgive the Wrong? The Hebrew is here as in the preceding Places, בְּפְה אֲכַפֵּר, and the Greek Translation, εν τίνι εξιλάσομαι. Prov. 16. 6. By Mercy and Truth Iniquity is purged: In the Hebrew it is 797. This Verse the Greek hath not, but in V. 14. The Wrath of the King is as Messengers of Death; but a wise Man will pacify it, the Greek hath ἐξιλάσεται ἀυτόν; for the Hebrew יכפרנה.

Ir would be eafy to cite more Places, to the same Purpose, in all which the same Hebrew Word hath, without any Relation to Sacrifice, the Signification of restoring Peace and procuring Reconciliation, and the Pardon of Offences; and the Greek Translators have, in all the Places now cited, rendred it by the same Word, which we have already seen, and shall afterwards further see applied, in the New Testament, to denote the Efficacy of the Blood of Christ, to procure a Reconciliation between GOD and Man. But it will be necessary, in the first Place, in some Instances, to shew how this Sense of the Word is used to denote the Efficacy of the legal Sacrifices, of the Mosaic Institution; whence

1

ed

d-

t-

ad

he

I

A:

lo,

eat

ive

and

whence we shall see the Signification which we are contending for, is no less established, than it is from

the Account already given.

In Chap. xvi. of Leviticus, we have a particular Account of the Solemnities of the great Day of Atonement, in which, by the Oblation of a Bullock and of the Goat, upon which the Lot fell to be facrificed, with many other Ceremonies there recited, the High-priest made Atonement, first for bimself and his House, V. 11. then he made Atomement for the boly Place, because of the Uncleannesses of the Children of Israel, and because of all their Transgressions, in all their Sins; and so for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that remaineth among them, in the midst of their Uncleannesses; V. 16. then he made Atonement for the Altar that was before the Lord, —— to cleanse and to ballow it, from the Uncleannesses of the Children of Israel, V. 18, 19. And when he had made an End of Reconciling, that is of making Atonement (for it is the same Word in the Hebrew, מבפר, and likewife in the Greek. εξιλασκόμενος,) for the boly Place, and for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar; He brought the Live-goat (upon which the Lot fell to be the עואול that which was to be fent into the Wilderness, laden with the Sins of the Congregation: Which the Greek Interpreters have, for that Reason, called &ποπομπαιος, and the Vulgate Latin, from them, emissorius; the English have called it the Scape-goat; the Chaldee Paraphrast hath kept the Hebrew Word; and the Jewish Commentators have shewn plainly, they did not understand it's Meaning.) Upon the Head of this the High-prieft laying both his Hands, confessed over him all the Iniquities of the Children of Ifrael, and all their Transgressions, in all their Sins, putting them upon the Head of the Goat, and sent him away, by the Hand of a fit Messenger, into the Wilderness, &c.

THESE, and a good Deal more fuch like pompous Ceremonies made up the religious Solemnities of this

grand

11

grand Anniversary. And what now was the great End? what the advantageous Confequence of this awful Apparatus? Why, great and fuitable to the Grandeur of the Service. The great Law-giver and holy Prophet acquaints us fully with the Design, at the End of the Account, v. 30. On that Day shall He (the Priest) make an Atonement for you, (that is, for all the People of the Congregation, v. 33.) that you may be clean from all your Sins BEFORE THE LORD. In all this Account, the fame Hebrew Word is used to signify Atonement, and is every where translated by the same Greek Word, which we have before shewn primarily to signify, in either Language, to appeale, to reconcile, to obtain Pardon, restore to friendship, &c. which proves fully this to be the Meaning of the Word, and that these sacrifical Services were instituted for the doing away of Sin, and restoring the Penitent to the divine favour, and were universally understood to have that happy Effect.

Now after a ferious Confideration of this whole Transaction, and particularly, that it had been a folemn anniversary Service, every tenth Day of the seventh Month, for a Matter of fifteen hundred Years; can any one suppose, that the inspired Penmen of the New Testament should represent the Death of Christ, as being an Atonement or Propitiation for the Sins of all penitent Believers; and that in the same Terms, which had been applied to give the fame Idea, with Refpect to these Sacrifices under the Law; and make this Representation to those very People, among whom that Version of the old Scriptures, in which those Terms are fo applied, had been familiarly used, for near three Hundred Years; and yet that after all we are to believe, they did not defign their Readers should understand any such Thing; this is incredible, absurd,

impossible.

e

1-

nhe

im

eir

be

5 0

ous

his

and

ONE might think this Argument alone, if there were no other, would be sufficient to establish the Scripture Doctrine of Salvation by Christ Jesus, as being, by his P Death,

Death, the Propitiation for the Sing of the Moils. In the Greek Translation of those many Places in Ch. xvi. of Lev. where Atonement is faid to be made for Sin, as v. 6. 10, 11. 16, 17, 18. 24. 27. 30. 32, 33, 34. and in very many other Places, the Greek Verb έξιλάσχομαι, or some of its forms or Derivatives, is uf-So v. 16. He shall make an Atonement, - because of all their Transgressions, in all their Sins, &c. In the Greek it is έξιλάσεται του πασών των αμαρτιών αυτών, So v. 30. He shall make Atonement for you (ἐξιλάσεται τε ύμων) to cleanse you from all your Sins: And v. 34. To make Atonement for the Children of Israel (ἰλάσκεως των υίων iσραήλ) for all their Sins In all these Places and very many more, we fee the Hebrew Verb and the Greek Verb inagram, with their Derivatives, as above faid, have the fame Signification, when applied to fhew the Efficacy of Sacrifices, as they have with Respect to other Affairs in general. And we have not the least Reason to think the Penmen of the New Testament would change their Meaning; but that St. John, for Instance, in the Place before cited, 1 John ii. 2. autos ίλασμός έςι των αμαρτιών ημών. He is the Propitiation, (the Atonement, for these two Words are of quite the the fame Meaning) for our Sins: I fay, we have not the least Reason to doubt, but that the holy Apostle defigned the Word here used to be understood, as it was by all understood in the Greek Version of the Old Testament which they had in their Hands. And the same is equally true of that other Paffage in the fame Epiftle, Ch. iv. 10. απέςειλε τ υίον αυτε ίλασμον τοθί των αμαρτιών ημών: He sent his Son to be the Propitiation (the Atonement) for our Sins. This was expresly the principal Design of his coming into the World. And this Manner of Expresfion is fo fuitable to the Stile used in the Old Testament concerning Sacrifices, that it is impossible to mistake the Meaning. The Scripture makes mention of the cleanfing and purging away of Sin, as a natural Confequence of Atonement. Lev. xvi. 30. The Priest shall make

make an Atonement for you, to cleanse you from all your Sins before the Lord. Num. viii. 21. Aaron made an Atonement for them to cleanse them. I Sam iii. 14. The iniquity of Elies's House shall not be pugged with Sacrifice, nor offering for ever. And fo natural an Attendant was this of the other, that the Septuagint have fometimes put cleanfing for Atonement, as particularly, Exod. xxix. Thou shalt offer, every Day, a Bullock for a Sin-of fering for Atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar when bast made Atonement for it נְחְפֵּאתָ עַל־הַמוֹבֶּחַ בְּכַבֶּרְךְ עָלִיו and thou shalt offer a Sin-offering upon the Altar, when thou makest Atonement for it. So the Hebrew fignifies, for the Verb NOT which, in the Conjugation Kal, fignifies to Sin; in the Conjugation Pibel, NOT fignifies to purge away Sin by Sacrifice. The Word THOT as we have before feen (P. 105.) being frequently put for a Sin-offering, and by Metaphor the same Verb is used to denote any way of removing or expiating for Guilt or Blame, as was fhewn before of the Verb 39 So Gen. xxxi, 39. I bore the (Blame or Guilt: Heb. אַחַמָּאנָה I expiated, I made amends for it, I bore) the Loss of it. And so the Word is used to denote Atonement for Sin by Sacrifice, as in the Place before cited; and Lev. viii. 15. And Moses -purified the Altar NOT, and sanctified it. And so Lev. ix. 15. He took the Goat—and offered it for Sin אין ביינו ווא אוני. The fame occurs in many Places beside. And it is by the Greek Interpreters translated by the Verb xa9apilein, to purge or cleanse. And so they have made the Place above cited, Exod. xxix 36. Το μοχάριον ποιήσεις τη ημέρα TE หลริสภุเซนุซี, หู หลริสภุเรีเร ช ริบธเฉรท์ภูเอง, &c. Thou shalt offer a Bullock for a cleanfing, or Purgation, &c. And v. 37. Seven Days shalt thou make an Atonement for the Altar. Heb אבפר This in the Greek is Επία ημέρας καθαριεις το Bυσιας ήριον: Seven Days shalt thou cleanse the Altar. Sometimes they have rendered the Words in a different Manner. Ezek. xliii. 22. They shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the Bullock. Here the Hebrew is: רַתְּשְׁער הָשְּעוּר בּקּר They Shall offer a Sinoffering P 2

e

e

as

a-

ne

e,

w

at)

of ef-

ent ke

he

fe-

ake

offering for the Altar, as they did offer a Sin-offering, &c. For which the Greek hath, ¿ξιλάσονται το θυσιας ήριον καθότι ἐξιλάσαντο ἐν τῷ μόσχω. They shall atone, &c. as they did atone, &c. And in the same Manner, in v. 23. and 26. and Ch. xlv. 18. and 2 Chron. xxix. 24. and So that it is plain from these varied Versi. ons, that these Translators who furely well understood the Hebrew Text, took these Words, which are rendered by the Terms, Reconciliation, Atonement, Cleansing, Offering for Sin, &c. to be all nearly of the same Import. And the Word xa apilew, to purge or cleanse, is from them taken into the New Testament, in the same Signification. So 1 John i. 9. If we confess our Sins, be is faithful and just to forgive us our Sins; and to CLEANSE us from all unrighteousness, xadapion nuas, &c. This hath a manifest Relation to cleansing by the Sacrifices of Atonement, as it is particularly expressed, Lev. xvi. 30. the Place before cited; the Priest shall make an Atonement for you, to cleanse you from all your Sins before the Lord, and ye shall be clean. So it is in the Hebrew, and the Greek Version is the same: ikidaoera ωει ύμων καθαρίσαι ύμας - κ καθαριδήσεδε. And in the feventh Verse preceding, the Blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanfeth us from all Sin; xadapiles nuas sono warns auapτίας, quite similar to the foregoing Expression of the Septuagint Greek, and can mean nothing, but that the Blood of Christ is the Atonement to purge away Sin. The same meaning is necessary for the Explication of of that Text, Heb, ix. 14. How much more shall the Blood of Christ-cleanse your Consciences from dead Works; xa-Sagis: This hath an evident Relation to the expiatory Sacrifices, under the Law, whereby the Guilt of Sin was removed, was cleanfed or purged away, and so the Worshippers bad no more Conscience of Sin. Heb. x. 2. For which Purpose the Blood of Christ is, in the Place before cited, shewn, upon the Comparison, to be much more effectual. For it is not possible that the Blood of Bulls and of Goats should, of itself, take away Sins. Heb. x. 4. But

4. But Jesus Christ did, by bimself, purge our Sins. Heb. i. 3. where the Greek is: καθαρισμον ποίησάμεν : baving made a cleansing; that is, an Atonement for them. Of the same Import is that in Heb. ix 26. Once in the End of the World bath He appeared to put away Sin, by the Sacrifice of bimself. The Efficacy of the Death of Christ is here plainly compared with that of the legal Sacrifices, and it is declared how much more effectual it is, for the putting away of Sin: ἐις αθέτησιν αμαρτίας: Which is exactly of the fame meaning with the preceding xa9aρισμον ποιησάμενο των άμαρτιών. For καθαριςμός, cleansing, is no other than & anadaprias adirnois, the putting away of Uncleanness, and it can, with propriety, be no otherwife understood. And particularly, how must the Sense and Connection of this Passage, which in this View is easy and natural, be strain'd and perplexed, to make it any how to comport with the Idea of our Saviour's Dying, only in Confirmation of the Truth of his Doctrine? Had this been the only, or the principal End of the Death of Christ, the great Apostle of the Gentiles would not have writ concerning it, to his Countrymen, the Hebrews, in Terms fo foreign, and which had never been once used with that meaning, in all their Scriptures, but had, on the Contrary, been familiarly used, for many Generations, in the most folemn Services of their national Religion, in their natural and proper Signification, to denote the Efficacy of their Sacrifices for the Atonement and puzg= ing away of Sin; especially as the Apostle had several Times, in this Epistle, made an express Comparison betwixt the Effect of the Death of Christ and that of the expiatory Sacrifices under the Law: And indeed, confidering the Thing in this Light, it must appear abfurd to suppose, the Apostle should design the Words not to be understood in their natural To all which may be added, for further Confirmation: That if the only or principal End of the Death of Christ had been to be a Testimony of the

n.

od

a-

ry

ip-

ch

cief-

and

x. But the Truth of his Doctrine, He would not always, not only in this, but in all his other Epistles, have spoke of it in so perplext and unintelligible a Manner; but would, at least sometimes, have mentioned in its sull Propriety: But I do not remember one Passage, in all St. Paul's Writings, or in all the New Testament, to that Purpose; Though there be a good many which speak of it, as the Accomplishment of the Prophesies which went before of him, in the Writings of the Old Testament; which spake of his Death, which be should accomplish at Jerusalem, as the grand Atonement and Expiation for the cleansing, the purging

away of the Sins of the World.

Nor was the facrifical Service under the Law effectual for the general Expiation of Sin, only at the appointed Seasons of solemn stated Observation; but it was used for the same salutary Purpose upon particular Occasions of public, or of private Transgreffion. For both Occasions there are Directions given in Levit. iv. And a very remarkable Instance of the former is recorded in Numb. xvi. 46, 47. When the Almighty had, by a terrible Judgment, manifested his Displeasure against Israel, for their Transgression. in the Affair of Korah, &c. and the Plague was also begun: Moses saith unto Aaron: Take a Censer, and put Fire therein from off the Altar, and put Incense thereon, and go quickly unto the Congregation, and make an A: tonement for them (וַבַּפֵּר עַלִיהָם) for there is Wrath gone out from the Lord: The Plague is begun. And Aaron took as Moses had commanded, - and made an Atonement, and the Plague was stayed. In this Inftance, in particular, the Almighty was pleafed to honour his own Institutions in a most remarkable Manner. Another Instance, not unlike this, is in 2 Sam. xxiv. 25. When the LORD had fent the Pestilence upon Ifrael, for David's Sin in numbring the People; although, as it is expressed, the Lord repented him of the Evil; yet before he would withdraw his

his Commission from the destroying Angel, the Prophet was fent to admonish the King to offer Burnt-offerings and Peace-offerings; And so the LORD was intreated for the Land. The Almighty could, if he had thought fit, have pardoned the Crime, and remitted the Judgment, upon David's earnest Supplication, I Chron. xxi. 17. As our modern Reformers of Christianity think he must now (and for the same Reason always) do, from the Necessity of his own eternal Goodness: But we see He did not choose, in either of these or in a great many other recorded Instances of his Difpenfations, to adjust his Conduct to the Measures of human Prudence: but so as to make it appear, that the Lord feeth not as Man feeth: And that oftentimes that, which is highly esteemed among st Men, is an Abomination in the Sight of GOD. Luke xvi. 15. Vain Man would be wife, and measure the Counsels of the most High, by the short Line of his own Underflanding, in which Attempt, no Wonder Men shew themselves to be vain in their Imaginations, and that their foolish Hearts are darkned. They think, in the greatness of their Folly, that essential Goodness cannot but treat penitent Sinners on the same Foot, with those, who have never transgressed; and accept of their imperfect Obedience to Justification, as of the perfect Virtue of fuch as never fell. Whereas, on the contrary, the Almighty hath, in all Ages, chose so to manifest his Goodness, in the Pardon of human Transgression, as at the same Time to beclare his Righteousness, and his Abhorrence of Sin, by not dispensing this Grace of Pardon, without something performed on the Part of the Sons of Men, by divine Appointment, in the Way of Satisfaction for Transgression and Atonement of Guilt. And accordingly, for near four Thousand Years, certain facrifical Rites were, by his own Institution, observed for this Purpose; which were of old understood, by many of the Jewish Nation, as well as since by the whole Christian Church,

W

Church, to prefigure the Melliab, who was to come. to be the Saviour of Mankind; on which Account alone those Sacrifices were effectual for Expiation; till the Time appointed, when the Son of Gop came into the World, and died upon the Cross; which Death is, in Acts ii. v. 23. declared to have happened according to the determinate Counsel and Foreknowledge of GOD; and to have been by him ordained to be the true Atonement for the Sins of the World: And that not only in general, but, as was shewed above, with Respect to the legal Sacrifices, for the particular Sins of every Individual, who is duly qualified to receive the Benefit. I John ii. 1, 2. These Things I write unto you, that ye fin not; and if any Man (any one in particular) fin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous: And He is the Propitiation for our Sins. So that, in all Respects, the Death of Christ is, in the New Testament, declared to be that, in Substance and Reality, which the legal Sacrifices were in Type and Prefiguration only.

THE intelligent Part of Mankind, Jew and Gentile, as hath been already noted, always knew the Efficacy of Sacrifice, for the Expiation of Sin, did not, could not arise from any natural Reason of Fitness or Propriety: Will I, faith the Almighty, eat the Flesh of Bulls or drink the Blood of Goats? Pfal. 1. 13. but merely from the divine Authority of its Institution, which they always believed it their indifpenfable Duty to pay the most absolute and implicite Regard to, and never prefumed to bring the Reason of the Institution to the Test of their own Judgment and Understanding, which, as we have before seen, is no less a Duty to us, under the Gospel, than the same was to our first Parents in Paradise, or to Mankind under any other Difpenfation: But rather are we under much stronger Obligation to render a most ready and implicite Assent to the Doctrines of divine Revelation, in the Gospel; and particularly this of the Expi-

Expiation of Sin by the Blood of Christ; and that as well upon the unquestionable Authority of so many express Declarations, as because of the infinite Superiority of the Value of the Blood of Christ, considered as an explatory Sacrifice, and its consequent greater Fitnels, even in the Judgment of buman Reason, to anfwer the gracious Purpofe. With the utmost Refignation therefore ought we to receive this heavenly Doctrine: and with the highest Gratitude, take HIM for our azeat Atonement, our Saviour, our Redeemer, whom GOD bath fet forth to be a PROPITIATION through Faith in his Blood; to declare his Righteousness for (or by) the Remission of Sins - that he might be just and the Justifier of him which believeth in Jesus, Rom. iii. 25, 26. The Almighty is here represented as under a Necessity, in Point of Justice, after Atone-

ment made, to pardon the believing Penitent.

THE Word inashorov, which is here translated Propitiation, is of the same Original and Import with that in 1 70hn ii. 2. and Ch. iv. 10. before quoted, but not quite the same Word: The former is by the Greek Translators, put for Atonement, Propitiation, &c. this is that by which They have translated the Word, which the English Translators have chosen to render by the Word MERCY-SEAT. The Vulg. Latin hath it Propitiatorium. The Hebrew is אַבָּב from לפָּר to make Atonement, as before. This was the Covering of the Ark, which stood within the Vail, in the Holy of Holies; whither the High-priest alone entred only once a Year, not without Blood, Heb. ix. 7. which he offered for bimself, and for the Errors of the People. In Exod. xxx. 10. whence this is cited, it is: יוכפר אַהַרוֹן בּכְּכַר אַהַרוֹן : and Aaron shall make Atonement with the Blood of the Sin-offering of Atonements: which the Greek hath. - 370 78 αιματο τε καθαρισμέ : with the Blood of Cleanfing, agreeable to what was noted a little before: And this the Apostle declares to have been done, by Way of

d

ÿ

e

Prefiguration of the Entrance of our bleffed Lord, Once (¿φάπαξ once for all) by his own Blood, into Heaven; baving obtained eternal Redemption for us. The Ceremonies of this great Anniversary were the most folemn of any Thing in all the Jewish Religion: And the Apostle made Use of this Word in this Place, probably to denote, that as the Mosaic High-priest did, one Day in every Year, (which is all the Apostle can mean when he fays once every Year, for the Highpriest entred within the Vail several Times, that Day) make Atonement upon this Propitiatory, this MERCY-SEAT, for all the People of Ifrael, to cleanse them from all their Transgreffions, in all their Sins, Levit. xvi. 30. So all Mankind should, by Jesus Christ, as the great Propitiatory, be once for all, by his Oblation of himfelf upon the Cross, freed from the Guilt of all their Transgressions, upon their performing the Conditions of Faith and Repentance, upon which that Benefit is fuspended. It is moreover observable, that it was upon this MERCY-SEAT, the Almighty was faid to dwell between (or rather, I think, in or with) the golden Cherubims, which overshadowed it. 1 Sam. iv. 4. The People fent to Shiloh, to fetch thence the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord of Hofts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims. And the fame 2 Sam. vi. 2. - whose Name is called, The LORD of Hosts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims. Pf. lxxx. 1. Thou that dwellest between the Cherubims. Places, and wherever else this Expression occurs, the Hebrew is the fame : משב הפרבים and the Particle 12 between is not in any of them: So that the truest and most literal Translation would be, who dwellest (or who dwelleth) in the Cherubims: As Gen. iv. 20. fuch as dwell in Tents. And the fame Gen. And Pfal, ix. ווב ציוו The Lord which dwelleth in Zion. Ifa. ix. 9. ויושב שֹבְירוֹן and who inbabiteth (the Inhabitant of) Samaria. The Septuagint bave translated it to the same Sense, xadeuive xepesiju and 5771

Vulgate Latin hath, fuper Cherubims. So that it may feem, that it pleased the Almighty, to vouchsafe to accompany those golden Representatives of Cherubs, in that most holy Place with his gracious Presence, in a peculiar Manner; that they might serve to typify and presigure the great Dessiah, in whom dwelleth all the Fullness of the Godbead bodily, Col. ii. 9. And this was very probably one Reason, why the inspired Writer made Use of the Word Ίλας ήριον, in the Passage now under Consideration, especially as it is further said of the Mercy-seat, Exod. xxv. 22. There will I meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the Mercy-seat, from between the two Cherubims,——of all Things, which I will give thee in Command-

ment, unto the Children of Ifrael.

at

d

AND on this Account, no less than the former, the Word is applied to Jesus Christ, as the Dediator between God and Man, to communicate to us what the Father gave him in Commandment, John viii. 28, 38. - xii. 50. - xiv. 10, 31. - xv. 15. &c. and to exhibit our Requests and Wants to the Father. Rom. viii. 34. 1 Tim. ii. 5. Heb. vii. 25 .- ix. 15. &c. So that if we will allow the holy Scriptures to fpeak their own Sense, and take that to be the Meaning of these Passages, which the Holy Spirit plainly points out; we must believe, the Lord Jesus Christ, by his Death upon the Cross, was a Propitiation for the Sins of Mankind: To make it confistent with the Justice of the Divine Government to pardon a guilty World: And likewise a Propitiatory, or Medium of Intercourse; a Mediator between GOD and Man.

Thus, Dr. Hammond fays, the Word hasheld, in this Place, should not have been translated by the Word Propitiation, but Propitiatory; "Christ being "now the Antitype prefigured by that Covering of the "Ark, because God exhibited, and revealed himself

Q 2

in Christ, as the Propitiatory was the Place where Gop was wont to exhibit himself peculiarly." And Dr. Whithy speaks of it to the same Sense. " In the Old "Teftament, faith be, we find the Mercy-feat still " stiled inachpion, because it was the Place where God er promifed to be propitious to them, and where the " High-priest made an Atonement for himself, and all the Congregation, by fprinkling the Blood of the Sin-offering before the Mercy-feat: When there-" fore the Apostle faith, that God hath set forth " Jesus Christ to be a Mercy-seat to us, through "Faith in his Blood, we have Reason to believe the " Blood of Christ, as our Sin-offering, doth make " Atonement for us." And hence he argues, as I am endeavouring to do, against the Socinians, for the Efficacy of the Death of Christ, for the Remission of Sins.

DR. Hammond faith the Word Sixas which is, in Rom. iii. 26. translated just, should rather have been merciful; though he allows that the other Version may be justified, " as the Satisfaction made and the Price paid for our Sins by Christ, were the mezitolious Cause of Remission and Justification. But Dr. Whithy, on the other Hand, afferts, "That " the Word dixages is used about eighty Times in the " New Testament, and not once in that Sense of " Clemency and Mercy: - And that when it " relates to God, as here, it always fignifies, either "the Equity and Congruity of his Dealings, as " 2 Theff. i. 5, 6. or his Faithfullness to his Word, " I Jo. i. 9. Rev. xv. 3. or his vindictive Justice, as " Rev. xvi. 5, 6, 7. and xix. 2. 2 Tim. iv. 8." ____ If our Socinian Gentlemen will but allow the Word to have the fame Meaning in this, which it hath in other Places, or to have a Meaning in any Manner fuitable to its original, (din jus, justitia, fas. Scap.) the Sense of the Place must plainly be, as is before reprefented, that the Almighty, under the Gospel Dispenfation, fation, pardoneth the Sins of believing Penitents, not merely in Consequence of his essential Goodness, though that be the original Foundation of the whole (Economy; but in Consequence of his fæderal Righrecufness, in Performance of the Conditions of the Covenant of Redemption, that by two immutable Things, in which it was impossible for GOD to lie, we might have a strong Consolation; who have fled for Refuge, to lay hold upon the Hope, which is fet before us. Heb. vi. 18. But the Word, in this Passage, cannot, with any Propriety, be understood upon the Socinian Scheme.

FROM what I have faid upon this Subject, I hope it will plainly appear, that it was the fovereign Will and Pleasure of the Almighty to appoint the Death of our Lord Jesus Christ, to be a Propitiation, Atonement and Expiation for the Sins of all Mankind, and that, as was before flewn, it is the Duty of every CHRISTIAN to believe what the Gospel hath so plainly declared; although it may not be in our Power fully to adjust the Propriety of the Doctrine to the Apprehensions of human Reason.

BEFORE I proceed to what remains upon this Subject, I think it necessary here to make a Digression, in order to vindicate what I have writ in P. 109, 110, of this Work, upon the Word ???, which I now apprehend will be liable to confiderable Exception, as I find that besides what I there noted, of Mercer's Additions to Pagninus, other very great Men have afferted, that the Verb fignifieth to cover in general: Particularly the very learned Dr. Hammond, in his Notes on Rom. iii. 26. (the Place just now discuss'd) faith, the Word In fignifieth two Things, to cover, and to expiate. And in his Notes on Heb. ix. 5. to which he refers, in the other Place, for further Explication, he writes the fame Thing, with this Addition: " That it fignifies, either fimply to cover, or to

0

n

F

e

1-1,

cover with Pitch." The learned Father Calafio, assigns to this Word feven Significations, the first whereof he reckons texit, pice obduxit, &c. to cover, to pitch, &c. I find another very learned Writer, Dr. Patrick, faith the fame Thing. I have, in the Place beforementioned, noted, that the Word doth affuredly fignify to cover or daub over with Pitch: But that is very far from giving it the Signification of covering in general, (as Mercer and other learned Men, perhaps from him, affert:) In which Senfe, I am humbly of Opinion, upon a diligent Inquiry, it will be found not to occur in all the Scripture. Nor doth it appear, from Father Calasio's Comparison of the Languages, that it hath that Signification, in any of the other oriental Tongues, or in the Dialect of the Rabbins. And I defire to observe, in my own Vindication, that the two Buxtorfs, Father and Son, to whom the later Ages have produced few equal in Hebrew Learning, have not, that I have been able to observe, any where affigned this Signification to this Word. But to make out what I have afferted, let us examine the Places produced by Dr. Hammond and Father Calafio, as Instances of what they affert, which will, I think, mostly be in my Favour. The Doctor in the first Place saith, that the Mercy-seat was a Covering for the Ark, and as the Hebrew Name for that is from לפרת he would conclude from thence that the Verb must fignify to cover. To confirm this, he quotes Exod. xxv. 21. וְיָתַהָּ אֶת־הַכַפֹּרֶת עַל־הָאָרוֹ מִלְמָעָלָה and thou shalt put the Mercy-seat above upon the Ark. We are here told, the Mercy-feat was put above, and upon the Ark; but it is no where faid, that it covered the Ark: And yet it affuredly did fo; but that was not its principal Use, and that from which this Part of the facred Furniture received its Denomination; which was vaftly fuperior, even to be an Habitation for the most High, and the Place of his peculiar Residence amongst the Children of Men. Where

Where he was pleafed to appoint certain religious Rites, of peculiar Solemnity, to be performed once every Year, for Atonement of the Sins of the whole Congregation of the People of Ifrael; to cleanfe them from the Built of all their Transgressions before the Which important Transaction gave Name to that Day, on which, and to that Part of the facred Furniture, by which it was performed: For which Reafon it was, I think, never called מְּכְּקָה as Exod. xxvi. 14. nor no as Num. iv. 14. But was always spoken of by the Name new The Propitiatory or Mercy-feat. The Doctor writes as if he apprehended that the Propitiatory was, in the Greek Version usually called καταπέτασμα: But this, I humbly conceive, was a Mistake of that very learned Writer; that Name having been, by the Greek Translators, given to the Vail of the Covering, which in the Hebrew is called פרבת, which divided betwixt the holy Place and the most Holy: Exod. xxvi. 31. But never to the Mercy-feat, which is in the Hebrew always called ngoo, and in the Greek in asheior, except in Exod. xxx. 6. and in Cb. xxvi. 34. In the former Place there is an Undistinctness of Sense and Connection: But whoever will confider, that the Altar of Incense, which is there spoken of, stood without the Vail, and that the Greek of that Verse is defective, as may be feen by comparing it with the Hebrew, or with the other Versions, will find that the Particle 12 in the Hebrew, and the correspondent in the Greek, only fignify that the Vail hung before the Ark, fo as to hide it from the Sight of those which were in the Sanctuary: And fo they fignify Exod. xl. 3. But they do not there fignify that any Covering was laid upon the Ark, as the Mercy-feat was, as it is expressed in the latter Part of the Verse, which is omitted in the Greek Version, the Word τω καταπετάσματι being put for τω ίλας πρίω, as it ought to be from the Hebrew Word, which is the same here, as it is wherever it is to rendred.

e

n

is

at

he 121

rk.

re,

nat so;

om its

be

of

en.

iere

Bur suppose the Word De were allowed to be truly rendred, by the Word καταπέτασμα, which can never be proved, yet, from thence it would not folfow that בַּפֹרֶת fhould fignify a Covering, or בּפֹרֶת to cover, because the Greek Word hath not that Signification. but that of something expanded or stretched out, and so is very properly put to fignify the Vail, or Curtain, which was hung up to divide betwixt the Holy Place, and the Holy of Holies. And so it is used Exod. xl. 3. before cited, and in V. 21. He brought the Ark into the Tabernacle, and fet up (Dim and put up) the Vail of the Covering and covered the Ark of the Testimony: Where it is very plain, the Covering here meant must be as above described; and to make out this Signification, there is added, in the Hebrew, the Word קפר, as בּרְכָת, as בּרְכָת would not alone fuffice to express that Meaning. This the Greeks have, with their usual Uncorrectness of Translation, by a Transposition of the Words, made κατακάλυμμα καταπετάσματο, instead of καταπέτασμα κατακαλύμματω, as it is in the Hebrew: But they use not this Word to fignify the Propitiatory or Mercyfeat, which they properly translate only by the Word inasinguo. Nor is the Verb 753, or its Derivatives ever used to fignify Covering, in all the Old Testament; except what is faid of covering the Ark with Pitch, Gen. vi. 14. Of this we may be convinced by examining fome Places, where one might most probably expect to find it. In Gen. viii. 13. the Covering of Noab's Ark is not called בפרת, but מְכְּמָה, from קָּבָּרָת, from to cover. In the Description of the Cherubims, where it is faid, Exod. xxv. 20. and xxxvii. 9. that the Cherubims stretched out their Wings on high, and covered with their Wings over the Mercy-feat: In neither Place have we the Word מַבְּבָּרִים or מְבַבְּרִים to fignify covering: but in the former Place, and סככים in the latter. The fame Idea is expressed, 1 Kings viii. 7. and 2 Chro. v. 8. with respect to the Cherubims in Solomon's Temple. The Cherubims spread forth their Wings over the

Place of the Ark, and the Cherubims covered the Ark. In neither of these Places is the Verb Do used, but in the former it is 100%, from 700, and in the latter 100%, from noo, each fignifying to cover. So, in Num. xvi. 39. where the Cenfers of Corab and his impious Affociates are ordered to be made into broad Plates, for a Covering of the Altar, the Word for Covering is ""> from TPY, which is used to denote the overlaying the facred Utenfils with Gold or Silver, &c. as Exod. xxv. 11. &c. So that this learned Writer hath not at all made it appear that the Verb 793 fignifieth fimply to cover, as he afferted. And that the contrary is the Case will be more fully evident, from an impartial Examination of the Instances, by which Father Calafio hath endeavoured to evince the fame Thing. That very great Master of Oriental Learning hath ranged the Word under the first Class of Words from DD, to which he hath affigned the Signification of Covering; I suppose for the same Reafon as Dr. Hammond and fome others have done, merely because, in the Disposition of the holy Furniture, the Mercy-seat was appointed to be laid upon the Ark. For although he hath put the Words texit, operuit, linivit, oblinivit, bituminavit, as the primary Signification of the Verb; he hath not given one Instance of its being applied in the Sense of any one of those Verbs, in the whole Scripture, except the last and that only once, with respect to the Ark of Noab. And by Examination of his Concordance, as well as that of Buxterf, it doth not appear, that it occurs at all elsewhere with the Meaning of any one of those And in all those Places where he hath translated ספרת, by any of the Words opertorium, operculum, tettorium, &c. The Sense, every where, requires it to be rendred by the Word Propitiatorium, as much as in the other Places, where he hath to translated it; and so it is rendred, both by the Septuagint Greek and by the Vulgate Latin, as is noted in R the

1-

of

re

e-

th

ve

ut

er.

no.

ver

the

the Margin of Father Calafio's Book. Thus in the first Example, Exod. xxv. זק. בפרת זקב, which he hath translated: et facies opertorium auro: The Vulgate Latin hath it : Facies et Propitiatorium de auro : And the Septuagint Greek is : x' moinosis 'IAAETH'PION yours: Both as the English and the other modern Verfions: And thou shalt make a Mercy feat of Gold. So Lev. xvi. והבפרת קדמה ולפני הבפרת, which he translates thus : Tettorii ad Orientem et ad facies tettorii: i. e. of the Covering, to the East, and before the Covering. For which the Greek Translation hath, in P hashow κατ ανατολάς κατά σρόσωπου τε ίλας πρίε, upon the Mercyfeat Eastward, and before the Mercy-feat: as it is in the English Version. The same is equally true of every other Example, alleged by any one, to vindicate this Signification of covering. Now if these two learned Authors of Hebrew Concordances, in the Composition whereof they were obliged critically to examine and remark upon every Sentence, Word and Letter, in the Bible, have not found one fingle Example to vindicate the Signification of covering, which these, and perhaps other learned Men, have affigned to the Verb and to the Noun בפורה, except as before, which is nothing to the Case; one may fafely pronounce that that Signification doth not belong to them: And that therefore fo great Men as Dr. Hammond, Father Calafio, Mercer, &c. were in this mistaken; which I should not have taken this Pains to prove, had not the Sheet wherein I had afferted, as before noted, been printed off, before I was aware, I had contradicted Writers of fuch Character. And this I hope the candid Reader will take as a fufficient Excuse, if he think, I ought to make one.

From the preceding Observations, I think, it will be evident, that the same Idea is, in the New Testament, applied to denote the Essicacy of the Blood of Christ, as the Paice of the Redemption of the apostate

state Race of fallen Man, from Sin, Death and Hell, which was applied to denote Redemption, in any Way, under the Old Testament; and particularly such as appertained to the ceremonial Institutions of the Law of Moles, wherever that Idea occurs; as in the Instances before mentioned. It is also evident, that the Idea of Atonement or Propitiation, which was performed by various Rituals, under the Law, for the Pardon of Sin, is in the New Testament, applied to the Blood of Christ, as shed, by the Appointment of the Almighty Father, to be an Atonement for the Sing of the mould: And that this was prefigured by the typical Sacrifices of Atonement under the Law. The near Affinity of these two Ideas, and with how much Propriety they are applied to Jesus Christ, will pretty well appear from what hath been observed upon each of them separately: And it will more fully be evident from the Union of the two Ideas in one and the same Subject, and that in the general and original Import of the Words, and without all Relation to Sacrifice; as it is in Exod, xxi. 30. It is in this Passage instituted, that if any one's Ox, which had been known to push with his Horn, should happen to kill a free Person, besides that the Ox must be stoned, the Owner should be also put to Death: But this capital Punishment might (perhaps in some Cases) be changed into a pecuniary Mulct. And so it is said: And if there be laid on him a Sum of Money, then he shall give for the Ransom of his Life, whatsoever is laid upon him. The Mulct, called, in our Translation, A Sum of Money, is, in the Hebrew, 793, an Atonement or Expiation; and the same is termed afterwards פְּדִיוֹנְפְשׁוֹ The Ranfom of his Life (Heb. of his Soul.) The Greek of the Septuagint hath expressed both the Hebrew Words by the Greek Ninga. Ear de λύτςα ἐωιβληθη ἀυτώ, δώσει λύτςα τ ψυχής ἀυτέ: If a Price for the Ransom of his Soul be laid upon him, he shall give the Price of his Soul's Ransom. A like Connection R 2

nection of these two Ideas occurs in Pfal. xlix. 9. אח לא פרה יפרה איש לא־יתו לאלהים בפרו : None of them can by any Means redeem bis Brother, nor give to God a Ransom for bim. The Hebrew is an Atonement for bim: And what is in the former Part of the Verse called Redemption, is in the latter Part mentioned under the Notion of making Atonement: And the Greek Interpreters have translated, or rather paraphrased it by the same Words, we have observed often before; though not in the same Sense with the Hebrew Text: Αδελφός ε λυτρεται, λυτεώσεται άνθρωπο; ε δώσει τῷ Θεῷ εξίλασμα έαυτε. A Brother doth not redeem (or is not redeemed;) will a Man ransom him? He will not give unto God an Atonement for bimself. The Sense is confused and different from the Hebrew, but the Union of these two Ideas, of Redemption and Atonement in both these Places is very plain, and is, as was faid a little above, an Evidence of the Confistence and Propriety of the Application of both to our Lord Jesus Christ, the Redeemer of Mankind, and the Propitiation for the Sins of the World. And however inconsistent with the natural Fitness of Things this Doctrine may appear to the new Editors and Transformers of Christianity; it must appear to all who believe the Scriptures to be the Word of Gop, to be confistent with the most perfea and eternal Reason, and the unerring Counsel of the most High. One need not wonder, that if Men will assume to fathom the Depths of the divine Counsels, and particularly in this wondrous Œconomy, their Reason should fail them and prove unequal to the vast Attempt, when even the holy Angels themselves, those Sons of Light, are, in Scripture, represented as not readily comprehending this amazing Mystery. 1 Pet. i. 12. Which Things the Angels desire to look into. The Greek Word *apaxivas, which is here translated to look into, fignihes to stoop down or lean forward to view something with Intenseness and Accuracy. Which Idea is applied with

with the greatest Elegance and Propriety, to this mysterious and (to human Minds) incomprehensible Difpensation: But supposing the Lord Jesus Christ to have been only a Prophet, or Teacher fent from God, to give Mankind a more perfect System of moral Precepts, for the Conduct of Life, there would be nothing in the Scheme fuitable to the magnificent Description.

A THIRD Manner of expressing the Benefit, which we receive by the Death of Christ, in the New Teftament, is by describing it as the Means of our Reconciliation with God. As in Heb. ii. 17. That He [Christ] might be a merciful and faithful High-priest to make REONCILIATION, for the Sins of the The Word here translated to make Reconciliation, is ixaoxed, the Word which we have feen, the Greek Translators mostly used to render: the making Atonement or Propitiation by. And this Synonymy will appear very proper, by confidering that Reconciliation is a natural Consequence of Propitiation: When Satisfaction is made, Anger ceafeth. Thus in the Instance of Jacob mentioned before: If his Brother accept his Present, he depends upon a kind Reception: Perhaps be will accept me: "ίσως ωροσδέξεται πο weόσωπόν με: Perhaps be will accept my Face: The Vulgate Latin hath it, for san propitiabitur mibi: nearer the Emphasis of the Hebrew; אולי ישא פני which is an Idiom in the Hebrew fignifying to regard a Person with superior Favour. So Lev. xix. ובי דל : Thou shalt not accept the Face of a poor Man: Thou shalt not shew him superior or partial Favour in Judgment.) So I Sam. xxv. 35. David faith unto Abigail, ריבן, I bave accepted (thy Face) thy Person: that is, I have a very great Regard and Favour for thee. Again, 2 Kin. v. 1. Naaman—was a great Man with his Master, and honourable, &c. In the Hebrew it is יְנְיִיא פַנִים, whose Face was acceptable; who was in great

n

b

d

i-

ng ed

great Favour, Esteem and Friendship with the King; and the like where-ever it occurs. And for this Reason the English Translators have, in many Places rendred the Words, which fignify Atonement by the Word Reconciliation: So Levit. viii. 15. To make Reconciliation upon it : The Hebrew is לכפר עליי to which the Greek hath given the usual Translation: To iti-Azerack, to make Atonement. The fame occurs Ezek. xlv. 15. 2 Chron. xxix. 24. The Priests ___ made Reconciliation with their Blood upon the Altar to make an Atonement for all Ifrael. הכהנים יחפאו את־דָּכְם הפובחה כפר של כל ישראל : Here the Words חשא and בפר על כל ישראל are both used concerning one and the same Subject: And the Greek Interpreters have translated them both by one and the same Word: is isper if was arro το άμια άυτων προς το θυσιας πριον κλ έξιλασαντο το παντός Isoand The Priests made Atonement with their Blood upon the Altar, and made an Atonement for all Ifrael. In Ezek. xvi. 63. When I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, &c. This Place plainly imports Reconciliation, yet it is expressed by the same Word 75 and the Greek is the fame as before. The Vulgate Latin hath quum placatus tibi fuero; quite in the Sense of Reconciliation: And although the same Word, in the New Testament, doth not arise immediately from any of these Passages in the Old, which, it may therefore rather feem, ought to be referred to the former Head; yet as the Sense and Connection, in them all, carries the Idea of Reconciliation; and as the New Testament plainly refers the Reconciliation of Gop to Man, to the Death of Christ, which is, in other Places, called by the Name by which the Greek Interpreters have translated the Word Atonement in the Old Testament, almost every where, whereof Reconciliation is so natural an Effect and Confequence; we may, without any Impropriety, fay that this Description of the Efficacy of the Death of Christ is taken from, and established upon, the Autho-

Com-

Authority of the Old Testament as well as the former: And that this Benefit of the Death of Christ was as well typified and prefigured by the Sacrifices of Atonement, Peace-offerings, &c. as the same being a Propitiation for the Sins of the World, was typified by the same Sacrifices. But I have met with one Place, in the Old Testament, where the Word occurs, which is mostly used in the New, to express this Idea: viz. I Sam. xxix. 4. Where we are told, that David having offered to affift Achifh King of Gath, in the War, which he was engaged in against Saul and the People of Ifrael, and the King having accepted the Proposal, the Lords of the Philistines were displeased, and remonstrated against it, giving this as a Reason, that David being obnoxious to Saul, as a Rebel and Traitor, might probably take this Opportunity of making his Peace, by deferting them in the Engagement; or perhaps turning against them to deliver them into the Hand of Saul, &c. נפה יתרצה וה אל ארניו wherewith should be reconcile himself to his Master, should it not be with the Heads of these Men? The Greek Verfor is is tin Manayhortai Et & to xugio aute; And this Word is for the most Part used, in the New Testament, to express this Idea. Thus 2 Cor. v. 18, 19, 20. And all Things are of GOD, who hath reconciled us (τε καταλλάξαντων ήμας) to bimself by Jesus Christ, and bath given to us the Ministry of Reconciliation, (f xarahayns) to wit, that GOD was in Christ, reconciling (natanaosw) the World unto bimfelf,and bath committed unto us the Word of Reconciliation. (& navaskayis.) Therefore we are Ambassadors for Christ; -we pray you, in Christ's Stead, be ye reconciled (καταλλάγητε) to GOD. And the same in very many Places beside. The two Compounds xatanaasw and Algoria are equally used in the Sense of Reconciliation. And although the Word be used figuratively to fignify Reconciliation effected, by what Way foever; yet literally, and most agreeably to its Etymology, it denotes Reconciliation by Atonement,

e

10

e

d

n-

he

of

ne

he

ry

ect

ty,

ath

the

no-

Commutation, or other Satisfaction: As David's betraying the Army of the Philistines into the Hands of Saul, appeared to the Philistine Commanders a proper Recompence for his Offence, and that in Confideration thereof, Saul might reasonably be reconciled to him, and receive him into Favour. Under which Idea the Almighty was pleafed to reprefent himfelf as accepting the Sacrifices and Oblations, under the Law: And thus also it is very often declared in the New Testament, that Reconciliation hath been made between God and Man, not by our Conformity to the moral Inftitutions of Christianity; though that is also a Condition absolutely necessary to compleat the Reconciliation; as will be more fully explained in the following Section: But it is declared to be effectuated by the Death of Christ, as our Sacrifice of Atonement. So Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful and faithful Highpriest—to make Reconciliation for the Sins of the People. Where although the Context fairly justifies the Tranflation; yet the Original is is to idanta; to make Atonement for the Sins, &c. This Doctrine of Reconciliation as the Effect of the Death of Christ is fully declared in many Places of the New Testament. Rom. V. 10. If when we were Enemies we were reconciled (κατηλλάγημεν) to GOD, by the Death of his Son, &c. Eph. ii. 16. That he might reoncile (ἀποκαταλλάξη) both (Jew and Gentile) unto GOD, in one Body by the Cross, baving flain the Enmity thereby, εν αὐτῷ (τῷ καύρω) by the Cross. Col. i. 20. having made Peace through the Blood of his Cross, by bim to reconcile ἀποκαταλλάζω, all Things to himself. And V. 21, 22. You who were -Enemies yet now bath be reconciled, ἀποκα-Thixager, in the Body of his Flesh through Death. These and a great Deal more to the same Effect, are very clear Testimonies, that the Almighty hath appointed the Death of Christ to be the Medium of RECONCI-LIATION betwixt himself and a guilty World: And these and such like Passages are, in their plain and obvious Meaning, and still more as they are corroborated rated by the Concurrence and Authority of the Doctrine of the Old Testament, very clear Indications of the Mind and Will of God, concerning this great and fundamental Article of the Christian Faith, of the Atonement and Satisfaction made for Sin, and the consequent Reconciliation of Sinners to God, by the Death of Christ upon the Cross, and are not capable of being, with any Appearance of Sense and Connection, used to support, nor are consistent with, the Doctrine of Socious.

RECONCILIATION necessarily supposeth a preceding Quarrel; the Quarrel between God and Man arose from Transgression. Upon the Pardon of Sin the Ground of the Quarrel is removed, and Reconciliation ensues: But the Pardon of Sin is, in the New Testament ascribed to the Blood of Chaist, as the procuring Cause, Epb. i. 7. In whom we have Re. demption, through his Blood, even the Forgiveness (των παραπίωμάτων) of Transgressions. Col. i. 14. whom we have Redemption through his Blood, even the forgiveness (των αμαρτιών) of Sins. I John i: 7. The Blood of Jesus Christ bis Son cleanseth us from all Sin, xadapilu nuas, maketh Atonement for us, as we have before seen the Word here fignifies.) Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our Sins in his own Blood, &c. In these and many more Places the Blood of Christ is expressly declared to have obtained the Pardon of Sins; according to that, Heb. ix. 22. without shedding of Blood there is no Remission; and Lev. xvii. 11. It is the Blood which maketh Atonement. And this we find was, by the Law of Moses, necessary in order to pardon. So it is appointed, Lev. iv. 20. If the whole Congregation should fin, the Priest was, by the Oblation of a Bullock, with fundry requifite Ceremonies, (particularly he must put some of the Blood upon the Horns of the Altar of Incense, and the Remainder of the Blood he must pour out at the Bottom of the Altar of Burnt-offerings, &c.) to make an Atonement for them,

e

d

d

d

)-

them, and the Sin should be forgiven them. So if a particular Person had committed a Trespass against his Neighbour, in a Matter of Fraud, and were guilty; besides making Restitution, &c. he was to bring his Trespass-offering unto the Priest a Ram, &c. Lev. vi. 7. And the Priest shall make an Atonement for him before

the Lord, and it shall be forgiven bim.

IT is certain the whole People of Ifrael, and indeed all Mankind did, before the Time of Christ, firmly believe the Pardon of Sin to be obtained from the Almighty, by Virtue and in Consequence of Sacrifices; fingly upon the Authority of their divine Institution, without the least Pretence of their having any natural fitness for such an End. And the Declarations, that Pardon of Sins is granted only through the Blood of Christ, we have seen are as plain, in the New Testament, as Words can be. There is none other Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be saved, Acts iv. 12. And as we observed of the Terms before noted, as used in the New Testament, that they are the same by which the same Ideas in the Religion of Moses were expressed, in the Greek Translation of the Old Testament: So this of Forgiveness, as consequent upon the Death of Christ, is treated of under the same Terms in which the fame Greek Translation speaks of Pardon as confequent upon the Sacrifices of Atonement under the Law.

THUS, Lev. iv. 20. The Priest shall make an Atonement for them, and the Sin shall be forgiven them. The Word used by the Septuagint is apednortal; the same which is, by the facred Penmen of the New Testament, for the most Part, used in the same Sense; so 1 John ii. 12. Your Sins are forgiven you for his Name's Sake. The Greek Word is αφέωνται; the fame Verb with the former. So Luke xxiv. 47. That Redemption and REMISSION of Sins should be preached in his Name. The Greek Word for Remission is aperin, of the same radical

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 139

radical Signification with the preceding: And the fame in the two Places cited a little above; Eph. i. 7. and Col. i. 14. And the same might be shewn in very many Instances, both in the Old and in the New Testament. Now if under the Law the Pardon of Sin, and the confequent Reconciliation of the Sinner to God, was declared to be granted in Confequence of the Sacrifices of Atonement rightly offered, as it plainly was, in a Multitude of Instances: And if Pardon and Reconciliation, expressed by the same Terms, by which the fame Ideas are expressed in the Greek of the Old Testament; be declared, in the New Testament, to be granted in Consequence of the Death of Christ, as the great Sacrifice of Atonement, as is most fully expressed in many Places; is it not plainly the Will of Gop, that we should so understand and believe it? I shall afterwards consider the Notion of the Life of the Sacrifice being originally considered as a Substitute for the Life of the Offender, and endeavour to make it appear, that although that Idea be not essential to the Efficacy of Sacrifices, which depended entirely upon the foveraign Will and Appointment of the Almighty, yet the Jewish Rabbins had fufficient Ground, in Scripture, to establish that Idea upon.

The Benefit, which Mankind receiveth from the Sacrifice and Death of Christ is further represented, in the New Testament under the Idea of Justification: Which is a Forensick or Juridical Term, signifying to clear or acquit a Person from something criminal, he was supposed to be charged or chargeable with, in Law. So Deut. xxv. 1. If there be a Controversy, and Men come into Judgment; then they (the Judges) shall justify the Righteous and condemn the Wicked. All the World is guilty before GOD. Rom. iii. 19. having broken the divine Law; and are therefore liable to Condemnation: For the Soul that sinneth, it

le l-

0

25

rb

013

ne.

cal

shall die. Ezek. xviii. 4. and, Curfed is be that confirmeth not (אייקים who performeth not; the Heb. is the fame is in I Sam. xv. II.) all the Words of this Law, to do them. And Fer. xi. 3. Curfed is the Man, that obeyeth not the Words of this Covenant. I need not excuse for my alleging these Texts in Proof of what is before afferted, fince the inspired Apostle hath done the same: Gal. iii. 10. As many as are of the Works of the Law are under the Curse; for it is written, Cursed is every one, that continueth not in all Things which are written in the Book of the Law, to do them. From this Condemnation none can be acquitted in Law, but either by offering some Equivalent, by Way of Atonement, or by the Favour of the Soveraign. Sacrifices and Oblations can never, by their own Merit, do away Sin. Even Thousands of Rams, and ten Thousands of Rivers of Oil; Nay, The first-born offered for Transgression, the Fruit of the Body for the Sin of the Soul (מַפְּשִׁי a Sin-offering for my Soul) Mic. vi. 7. must be in themselves of no Effect for Satisfaction and Atonement. Nor is Repentance and Reformation more effectual: For as a perfect Conformity of Heart and Life to the Law of God is (naturally, and in the Wiew of Reason) due, for Justification, every Moment of our Lives, we can never have any Merit of Supererogation, to be an Atonement for vast Transgression. So that there remains no Ground of Hope even for penitent Sinners, but the foveraign Goodness of the Almighty; which he hath been pleased to exhibit, not at large and unconditional, but upon certain Terms and Limitations, as declared in the Gospel; which are faith in the Lord Jeius Chrift, or a fleady Affent to the Scheme of Salvation as there declared; and Repentance, which is really included in the former, and is a true Sorrow for Sin; and a determinate Purpose, with a fincere and constant Endeavour to yield a perfect Obedience, for the future, to the Laws of Reason and and Religion; with a renewed Penitence for our daily Infirmities; and a constant Reliance on the Merits of the Redeemer, for the Atonement of our unavoidable Laples, and the Imperfections of our Dbedience. This is the Commission to the Apostles, Mark xvi. 15, 16. Go ye into all the World, and preach the Gospel to every Creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned. John iii. 16. GOD so loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting Life. And, V. 18. He that believeth is not condemned, He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God. John vi. 29. This is the Work of God, that ye believe on him, whom he hath fent. John iii. 14, 15. As Moses lifted up the Serpent, in the Wilderness: Even so must the Son of Man be lifted up: That who soever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting Life. Acts xx. 20, 21. I have showed you and taught you publicly, and from House to House: Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, Repentance towards GOD, and Faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ.

In these and very many other Places, in the New Testament, Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, that is a sum Belief of the Doctrine of Salvation by him, as taught in the Gospel, is required as a Condition absolutely necessary to the Obtainment of that Salvation; as well as Repentance from dead Works, and consequent Holiness of Life, which is included in the Idea the Scripture gives of Faith, as it is a certain Consequence of a steady Belief of the Doctrines of the Gospel; so that wherever Obedience to the Laws of Christian Holiness is not found, there the Belief of the Gospel is not real; for the Conduct of moral Agents will by the Deterstity of Mature be suitable to the full Conviction of the Understanding; whereof I shall treat more fully in the following Section.—

0

e

i-

18

jê

ne

ê,

ue

a

on

nd

Of this Effect of Faith the Apostles make frequent Mention, in their Writings. Rom. v. 1. Being justified by Faith we have Peace with GOD, through our Lord Felus Christ. Rom. iv. 22. Faith was imputed (reckoned or accounted,) to Abraham, for Righteousness. And (V. 24.) to us also it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up our Lord Jesus Christ from the Dead; who was delivered for our Offences, and raised again for our Justification. Μά τὰ παραπθώματα ήμων, and Ala the dixalwow huw. The Particle Ala, we have before observed denotes the Cause, as he Ala martorish Hom. Il. a. 72. Suam propter vaticinandi artem, Clarke. So Mat. xvii. 20. Sià The anisiae ou pour i because of your Unbelief, &c. And the Greeks very commonly use, 21a 787 and Six to exactly in the same Sense with the Latin Ideo, propterea, &c. and with the Hebrew עי and שבי?. So I Kin. xi. 12. לְבַעוֹ דָּוָדְ אָבִיף for David thy Father's Sake, in the Greek it is, die David + marioa ou: propter David patrem tuum. Vulg. And Josh. xiv. 14. TUNU. פלא אחרי יהוה Because He wholly followed the Lord, &c. In the Greek it is: Sia to autor inanores noas, &c. quia fecutus eft, &c. From these and other Texts of like Import, and from the constant Use of this Particle, the Death of Christ is fully declared to have been for the Expiation of the Sins of Mankind, and was neceffary, by the Almighty's Appointment, as the Ground of our Justification and Salvation. Rom. v. 8, 9. GOD commended his Love to us, in that while we were yet Sinners Christ died for us: Much more then being now justified by his Blood, we shall be saved from Wrath through him. This Term of Justification, in the New Testament is exprest by the same Word, and exactly in the same Sense, as it is in the Greek Version of the Old Testament, wherever the Idea occurs, as will appear by comparing the Passages now quoted and other like, with fuch, in the Old Testament, as Deut. xxv. 1. Job xxxiii. 32. Isa. xliii. 9. and liii. 11. Pfal. li. 4. &c. Now why should the inspired

inspired Writer give this Representation of the Effect of the Death of Christ, in Terms so plain and indisputable, if it had not been the Design of the Holy Spirit of God, by whose immediate Insluence he wrote, that his Readers should understand these Words in the same Sense, they were by all understood, in the Greek Cody of the Writings of Moses and the Prophets, which they had in constant Use: Particularly, if they had been designed to be understood, as (for I cannot say in the Sense) Socious and his Disciples of our Time pretend to understand them. For this Reason it is that our Saviour is said to have born our Sins, I Pet. ii. 24. Who his own self bare our Sins in his own Body on the Tree; and Heb. ix. 28. Christ was once offered, to bear the Sins of

many.

r

e

ŋ.

le

e12

ed

n,

d,

eels

lea

OW

Ita-

the ired

This Expression hath a plain Relation to several Paffages in the liii. Chap. of Isaiah, which the Christian Writers mostly interpret of the Meffiah: Ver. 4. Surely be bath born our Griefs, and carried our Sorrows. V. 5. He was wounded for our Transgressions, He was bruised for our Iniquities: The Chastisement of our Peace was upon bim, and by his Stripes we are healed. V. 6. The Lord bath laid on him the Iniquities of us all. And V. 11. He shall see of the Travel of his Soul; He shall be satisfied in knowing it. (So, I think, it should be rendred, to make the Sense of that Branch of the Sentence more complete, which is imperfect, for want of the ' Copulative [AND] which the English hath fupplied; and also, because to justify by (bis own) Knowledge is a very obscure as well as unusual Expression, hardly occurring in Scripture: And, laftly, because the Accent Rhebia over TYTA feems to make a Pause there, and to joyn that Word to the preceding Part, and a new Sense proceeds in the following Words) My righteous Servant shall justify many, for be shall bear their Iniquities. Bearing their Iniquities, here, as in the New Testament, is represented as the Ground and Reafon Reason of the Justification. But upon the Socinian Scheme, what Relation would this Part of Prophesy have to the Death of Christ? And unless the Death of Christ be the Ground of Justification, how is this Prophesy accomplished? And who else hath ju-

stified many, by bearing their Iniquity?

JUSTIFICATION by Faith, or by Works, hath been the Subject of pretty much useless Controversy, in which I shall not interest myself further, than to obferve that Christian Faith necessarily includes the Works of Righteousness, as already noted; for, James ii. 17. Faith without Works is dead. And the Works of Righteousness include Faith; for, John vi. 29. This is the Work of GOD, that ye believe in him whom be bath fent. Neither shall I pretend to determine concerning the Propriety of the Notion of our Sins being imputed to Christ, and of his Righteousness to I only defire to observe, that as Christ is said to have born our Sins in his own Body on the Cros: And the like; it cannot be very much amiss to say, our Sins were imputed to him, the Punishment whereof As this hath been made an Occasion of he bore. Cavil against the Scripture-Scheme of Salvation, I desire to ask our new-lighted Gentlemen, whether our Sins may not, with at least as much Propriety, be faid to be imputed to Christ, and born by him on the Cross; as the Scripture speaks; as the Scape-goat could be faid, Lev. xvi. 21, 22. to have the Transgreffions and the Sins of all the People of Ifrael put upon bim, and to bear them, NWI to carry them, even all their Iniquities, into a Land not inhabited. No one can fay this was LITERALLY TRUE, but the Meaning is as plain as if it had been fo, and was, BY THE DI-VINE APPOINTMENT, to be fo understood; and was fo received by the whole Nation, without Cavil or Objection. And have not we as much Reason to acquiesce in the plain and obvious Meaning of the Declarations, in the New Testament, which relate to this

this Subject? Should any one of the ancient Jews have objected to, or found Fault with, the Mosaic Institutions of Religion, because many of the Ceremonies, and this in particular of the Scape-goat, were not quite agreeable to the Principles of natural Reafon and Philosophy, might he not have justly dreaded fome fuch Manifestation of the Almighty's Displeafure, as was shewn to Nadab and Abibu; or to Korab and his Company? And I know not why We should be less cautious of provoking the Lord to Anger, by flighting or cavilling with the Authority of his De-

clarations, than they were.

f

ır

30

at

1-

ut

all

an

is

1-

vas

or

to

the

to

this

May not the Sins of Mankind be faid to have been imputed to, and born by our bleffed Redeemer, in his great Act of Propitiation, with as much Propriety, as Aaron, Exod. xxviii. 38. was appointed to bear the Iniquity of the boly Things, which the Children of Israel should ballow, in all their Gifts. And Numb. xviii. 1. Aaron and bis Sons - Shall beat the Ini= quity of the Sanctuary,—and of the Priestbood. Lev. x. 17. Moses saith to the Sons of Aaron: The Sin offering is most boly, and it is given you to hear the Iniquity of the Congregation, and to make Atonement for them before the Lord. Who amongst all the wife Men of Ifrael ever questioned the Propriety of this Expression, or blam'd it, as inconsistent with Rea-לשאת ? The Word here used for, to bear, is לשאת which a late learned Writer observes, is of an ambiguous and uncertain Signification: But the Word O??P, which is used to express our blessed Saviour's bearing our Griefs, &c. in the lind of Isaiah, is not liable to that Exception, fignifying, as indeed the other Word (I think mostly and primarily) also doth, to bear or carry as a Burthen: And this fufficiently limiteth the Meaning of the Word Kus, both in the preceding Branch of the same Sentence, and in this Place, where the Sense and Connexion are so very near alike. And the same Meaning is confirmed by the Use of the T fame. fame Word with respect to the Scape-goat, mentioned before; which was certainly understood, by the divine Appointment and Estimation, to bear, to tazzn awan all the Iniquities of the People into the Wilderness. This Idea can hardly be misunderstood: And the Priest's bearing the Iniquities of the Congregation, by eating the Sin-offering (how difficult foever it may appear to our Apprehension) is represented, both in the Place now cited, and in the 19th Verse following, to have been, by the divine Appointment, effectual for the Atonement of Transgression, as is sufficiently clear from the Connection of the whole Passage. And BEARING, in these and such like Passages, may well be allowed to have the same Meaning as it hath where Persons are faid to bear their own Sing; as Lev. xix. 8, and xx. 17. Num. v. 31. &c.

From what hath been faid, I hope the unprejudiced Reader will be convinced, that the Intention of the Holy Ghost was, that those Texts, in the New Testament, which speak of the Propitiation for, and the PARDON OF SIN; the REDEMPTION, RECON-CILIATION, JUSTIFICATION, and final SALVATION of lapsed Mankind, as procured by the Sacrifice and Death of Christ, should be understood agreeably to the Idea, which the Fewish Church had conceived of the same Terms, as they were used in treating of the legal Sacrifices, in the Greek Version of the Old Testament, and agreeably to the natural and original Meaning of those Hebrew Words, whereof the other are the true Translation: And that it is the Duty of all Christians not to reject these Ideas out of the Scheme of Christianity, or to explain away their genuin Sense, by affigning to them foreign, figurative, indeterminate and unintelligible Significations, different from what both Fews and Gentiles understood by them, and equally different from what the Catholic Church of Christ, in the first and purest Times of the Gospel,

V

h

Gospel, as well as in the following Ages, conceived of them, as might easily be evinced from the ancient Writings; but what I have already alleged is, I think, fully sufficient; and I might here put an End to this Section.

But having, not till very lately, had a Treatise or two fallen into my Hands, one directly and professedly, another by necessary Consequence treating the Doctrine, I am endeavouring to support, as heterodox, erroneous and inconsistent; I think it necessary to let the learned Authors know, I have read their Books, without attempting at a formal Answer, as that would lead me a great Way beyond my Design, and also because I apprehend from what I have already writ, a pretty sufficient Answer may be had to whatsoever may seem inconsistent with the Doctrine, I am attempting to vindicate.

THE Author of Second Thoughts upon the Sufferings and Death of CHRIST: tells us, in his Introduction, that his Mind hath been grievously pressed with some Difficulties, which attend the Christian Doctrine, &c. I have before observed, that it is no Wonder, the Minds of mortal MEN should find themselves bern much embazzaffed, when they undertake to unravel the mysterious and unsearchable Counsels of the most High. Rom. xi. 34. Who bath known the Mind (Heb. If. xl. 13. אָת־רוּחַ the Spirit) of the Lord. The Task is above human Strength, the Pressure is too great for a Creature to bear. The Almighty may justly challenge the wifest of the Sons of Men, as he did his Servant Job, Chap. xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkneth Counsel by Words without Knowledge? If the vast and momentous Scheme of Man's Redemption had been quite level and obvious to human Apprehension, it had not been worthy of God, who giveth not Account of any of bis Matters, Job xxxiii. 13. have before remarked, more than once, that it hath T 2 pleased

.

f

d

0

of

ne

e-

nal

er

of

he

ge-

ve,

fe-

by

olic

the

pel,

pleased the Almighty, in all Ages of the World, to manifest his Soveraignty, by requiring from Mankind an absolute implicit Assent of Mind, to whatfoever he should authoritatively declare unto them. And I have also noted, that this is as much a Duty Now, as it was in any former Period of Time. Nor doth it by any Means follow, as I hinted in the Beginning of this Work, that because, by the Application of mathematical Learning to physical Speculations, the Causes and Process of a great Number of of Phænomena, in the System of Nature, are rendered more intelligible and obvious to the modern Theorifts, than they could possibly be to the Ancients, who were, in a great Measure, Strangers to the Principles by which they are now explained, that therefore we ought to reduce the Mysteries of our holy Religion, which demand our Affent by Vertue of the Divine Authority, upon which they stand, INTO A SYSTEM LEVEL WITH THE NARROW APPREHENSIONS OF MORTAL MAN; and reject out of the Institutions of infinite sovereign Wisdom, whatsoever the Son of a Worm and Corruption (70b xvii. 14.) cannot reconcile to his poor Conceptions of Reason and Propriety; without considering that the Thoughts of the most High are not as our Thoughts, nor are our Ways his Ways: For as the Heavens are higher than the Earth, so are his Ways higher than our Ways, and his Thoughts than our Thoughts. Say not, presumptuous Mortal, that because human Judicatories make no transfer of Punishment, (Vid. Second Tho. P. 17.) therefore neither can the great Soveraign Judge of all the Earth justly do it: For who dare say the Sins of Achan, of Korab, Dathan and Abiram, of Saul, Jeroboam and Abab, and of the unjust Accusers of Daniel, were unjustly visited upon their Families and Posterity? And Grotius fays, " The Romans and Grecians believed the " Sureties justly liable to even the capital Punishment " incurr'd by their Principals." And it was a prevailing Opinion of old, that the Punishment due to an

an Offender might justly be inflicted upon Him, who should voluntarily offer to bear it: This Idea St. Chrylostom useth to illustrate the Doctrine of our blesfed Saviour's bearing the Punishment due for the Sins of Mankind, in his Remarks on Gal. iii. 13. καθάπερ τινός καταδικαθέντο αποθανέιν, έτερο ανέυθυνος έλόμενο απο θανειν ύπερ εκεινε έξαρπάζει & τιμωρίας αυτόν, έτως κό xpisos επόιησεν, &c. i. e. like as when one is condemned to die, a guiltless Person voluntarily dieth in his Stead, He delivereth the other from Punishment; so did Christ, &c. And this is fully declared to have been done by Jefus Chrift, in many Places of Scripture, as we have before feen. But, furely GOD will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert Judgment, Job xxxiv. 12. But unto short-sighted Mortals bis Judgments are a great Deep, Pfal. xxxvi. 6. Indeed the Doctrine I am contending for is fo clearly laid down in the facred Writings, that the Gentleman whose Work I have in my Eye is forced to acknowledge it; P. 24. So that all the Question now is; whether the new Scheme, which this learned Gentleman hath drawn up, from P. 6. to P. 35. as a Plan for the Almighty's Direction, in his Administration of the Kingdom of his Grace, shall stand, or else the plain Sense of the divine Oracles, which were published, not to be the Subject of the perverse Disputings and Cavils of the learned Men of this World, and of the wife Men after the Flesh; for the Wisdom of this World is Foolishness with GOD; But to direct the plain Christian to the Belief and Practice of what is, by divine Appointment, neceffary to Salvation; even the Foolish of this World, whom GOD bath chosen to confound the Wise, of whom the Prophet spake, Isa. xxxv. 8. An High-way shall be there, &c. the Way-faring Men though Fools shall not err therein. But did the Doctrines of Christianity require to be allegorifed fo laboriously, as the Author hath attempted, (I bumbly conceive, not with the best Success) People of a Character something superior to the

S

T

e

of

4-

n-

nd

he

nt

re-

to

an

the Description in the Text, would be very apt to err; or would it not rather be very difficult to be

ever affuredly right?

In P. 20, 21. from the Supposition of the Death of Christ being of such vast Importance, the Author infers that therefore the Thing ought to be fo plain and level to every Capacity, that none might be at a Loss, in receiving it as a Truth. But here again GOD feeth not as Man feeth. Doth this Conclusion arise from the Nature and Reason of motal Bobernment? or, which is the fame Thing, hath every intelligent Subject a natural Right to have the Reason of every foveraign Injunction explained to him? or hath not foveraign Authority a Claim to an absolute and implicit Obedience? Had Adam a natural Right to be informed of the Reason why the Almighty forbad him the Fruit of one very particular Tree in Paradise? Or was not this Command of vast Importance? Did not the Life or Death, the Happiness or Misery of all Mankind depend upon it? And was it not naturally just for the Almighty to require an implicit Refignation to his Soveraign Authority, especially as he shewed the very interesting Consequences of his Behaviour?

The most High was pleased to acquaint Noah with the general Reason of the surprising Command he gave him; but did he satisfy him of the Manner of producing so very singular an Event; whether by the Condensation of Vapours from the humid Train of a Comet happening (that is, being so disposed in the primary Plan of the Creation as) to fall within the Sphere of the Earth's Attraction, in its Access to the Perihelion; of which Hypothesis the very learned Author hath not, I believe, given any satisfactory Account of the Disposition of the Waters, for the Earth's Restoration, &c. Or whether he purposed, by a small Removal of the Earth's Centre of Gravity, to superinduce the

the western or the southern Ocean, to cover (especially the eastward Parts of) the Globe: Or yet whether the outward Shell of the Earth breaking should fall into the Abyss, which is supposed to have been before contained within it; and thence the Waters rushing out, drown the World: Or whether, in the last Place, as none of these late-invented ingenious Contrivances to drown the World, could possibly have effected that vast Design, confistently with the Laws of Nature, and with the Mosaic Account, whether he would, by an Act of his Omnipotence, to which it is equally easy to make an Ocean or a World, create or collect from diftant Regions Water sufficient to effect the Purpose: Did, I fay, the Almighty condescend to satisfy Noah of these and many other very interesting Particulars relating to that Affair, which was of fuch vast Importance, in order to bring it to a Level with his Capacity and Apprehension? We have nothing mentioned of any such Explication requested or given: But the good and upright Patriarch firmly believed the plain Declaration of the Almighty, and acted accordingly: So in the great Trials, to which it pleased the most High to put the Faith of Abraham; instead of bringing the Objects to the Level of his Capacity, that He might not be at any Loss, in receiving them as Truth, as this Author fpeaks; He feemeth rather to have defignedly loaded them with accumulated Difficulties, for the greater Illustration of that Faith, which was to be a Precedent of fuch Renown, in all fucceeding Ages of the World.

It would be easy to remark to the same Purpose upon other Instances alleged in the former Section, to shew that the most High always required this Tribute from the Sons of Men, in Acknowledgment of his Soveraignty, even an absolute and implicit Resignation of Understanding and Will to the Authority of his Declarations: which was especially exemplified in the primæval Institution of Sacrifice, and

٢

f

2-

ce

10

still more in the numerous ceremonial Offices of Moses's Religion, which all had nothing to recommend them to the Reason of Mankind, except their Diving An. pointment, (for which Reason they are called, Ezek. xx. 25. חַקִּים לֹא טוֹבִים: Statutes which were not good:) which yet were received, with the most profound Reverence, by Princes, by Prophets, by the learned Men and Masters of Israel, amongst whom, I doubt not, there were many as great Proficients in Reasoning, as the Scioli and Adepts of our Days; but not fuch Proficients in Impiety and Infidelity, as daringly to cite the plain Declarations of the Word of God, to be tried and examined, at the corrupt Tribunal of buman Reason; which when free from iniquitous Prejudices, is yet fatally unequal to the Disquisition. Is it not gross Presumption in Man, to question or deny the plainly revealed Decrees of Heaven, to whom the natural Reason of the common Events, in the Course of Nature is fo much unknown? And ought not the Veracity of God, who cannot lie, to be, to every rational Creature, as great an Evidence of Truth, in Matters of Revelation, as his own repeated Experience is, in the common Events of Nature.

For the Mortification of this Kind of spiritual price, give me Leave to instance in a Few of the most obvious and familiar of the Works of Nature, whose Reason and Process, notwithstanding the very great Improvements made of late in natural Knowledge, are, for the most Part, still unknown to the

Sons of Men.

What do the most scient of the human Race know of the System of the World, and who can, from the Principles of Nature, account for the Phænomena of the heavenly Bodies? Particularly, by what incomprehensible Power the Frame of Nature is continued, and all its Motions performed? What carries the Earth, with its attendant Moon, through a vast Journey of more than five hundred Millions of Miles,

(upon

(upon the latest Establishment of the Sun's Distance) in the Space of a few Minutes less than three Hundred and fixty-five Days and fix Hours, which is near fourteen hundred Thousand Miles a Day, that is, about an hundred and fixty-eight Miles in a Minute. A furprifing Phænomenon this! wherein the Velocity of the Earth's progressive Motion is more than an hundred and thirty-eight Times as great as that of a Ball from the Mouth of a Cannon, the Velocity whereof hath, by Experiment, been found to be not quite seven Miles in a Minute. Who, I fay, can conceive by what Means so vast a Body as this massy Globe of Earth, of near eight thousand Miles Diameter, with its Atmosphære, and a sphærical Space of more than an hundred Thoufand Miles Diameter, including the Orbit of the Moon and its Atmosphære should have revolved; from the Creation, near fix Thousand Years, with this inconceivable Rapidity, and yet with that surprising Exactness and Regularity, that the Eclipses can be calculated to a few Minutes, for any Time past or to And (which is most amazing) to the Inhabitants of the Earth it appears to be quite at Rest, although, befides this progressive annual Motion, it hath another called the diurnal Motion, round its own Axis, for making of Day and Night, which, at the Latitude of fixty Degrees, hath a Velocity equal to that of a Cannon-ball, and at the Æquator, twice But if you will suppose the Earth to be, as great. as it appears, quiefcent, which is, by the learned; faid to be inconfistent with Principles of natural Certainty, the Consequence will be, that the Sun, a vast Body, more than eight hundred Thousand Times as big as the Earth, paffeth in twenty-four Hours, through a Space equal to that before affigued for the Earth's annual Courfe, and therefore must move with a Velocity three Hundred and fixty-five Times as great as that of the Earth, on the former Hypothehs: That is, the Sun must, in his diurnal Revolution.

of

1-1,

ne

S,

tion, proceed with a Velocity more than fifty thoufand Times as great as that of a Cannon-ball: Therefore the Sun, on this Scheme, must move at the Rate of more than three hundred and fifty Thousand Miles every Minute, besides his performing the same annual Journey through the vast æthereal Spaces, which the Earth, on the former Hypothesis, performs; and carrying along with him the Planets of Venus and Mercury, moving round him in their respective Orbits. Inconceivable this! and yet, upon Supposition of the Earth's being the quiescent Centre of the mundane System, (and the Distances as settled) so it must be. And moreover the fixed Stars, by Reason of their immense Distance beyond the Sphære of the Sun, must, in the diurnal Rotation of the Heavens, move almost infinitely fwifter than the Sun: This Consideration would alone be a strong Argument in Favour of the Copernican System. And either Hypothesis shews abundantly, how vastly it surpasses the Wit of Man, to render a Reason for the daily Occurrences in the Course of Nature. And shall we refuse to fubmit our Apprehensions to the hidden Missom of the divine Counsels in the Mystery of Redemption; which Things the Angels defire to look into; as noted before. Shall vain Man, whose Reason is so soon lost in Matter and Motion, fet up himfelf arrogantly to rate and value the Reason and Propriety of the Determinations of the most High, which he hath thought proper not to reveal?

If we take a brief Survey of the Earth and its Productions, we shall find ourselves as much unable to trace the Footsteps of the Almighty, and declare his Works in these, which we are nearlier acquainted with,

as in the shining Orbs of Heaven.

What inexplicable Mysteries occur in the Processes of Vegetation. A small Seed cast into the Earth, by its Humidity imbibed, expands itself, and bursts into two small Parts, a Plume and a Radicle, the former,

however

however the Seed be placed, will fpring up into the Air, and is the Plant in its nascent State; the Radicle, which is the Beginning of the Root, shoots down into the Earth: This is all which appears upon the Evolution of the Seed, which is, by the Speculatifts faid to contain, involved in Miniature, the intire Plant, Root and Branches, Leaves and Bloffoms, Fruit and Seed; and, I suppose, every successive annual Production of Fruit and Seed, for itself, and all its possible successive Offspring to the End of Time, or even of possible Duration. This one Speculation alone may furnish Difficulties inexplicable to all the Sons of Men. By what unknown Dower of Cleation does the Root of every Plant take in those Particles only of vegetable Matter which are homogeneous, or fuitable to its Nature: So that suppose, for Instance, the Roots of the salutary Crocus and of the deadly Solanum to mix their Fibres in the fame common Earth; the one shall separate Juices for a soveraign Cordial, the other for deadly Poison? What natural Cause will these wise Adjusters of the Divine Counsels affign, why that Juice, which is separated from the common Earth, by the Root of a wilding Plumb, for the Production of that despicable Fruit, shall by passing through a very small Particle of Wood, in the Bud of a Peachtree joyned to its Stock by Inoculation, produce that delicious Fruit? This is not to be accounted for by the highest Attainments in human Literature; yet daily Experience renders the Fact indubitable.

Who of all the philosophic Tribe, after almost fix Thousand Years Application and Experience, hath yet given any tolerable Account of the wondrous Process of animal Generation, or how the Bones do grow in the Womb of her that is with Child? Eccl. xi. 5. Whoever will be at the Pains to read the many Writings of most ingenious and learned Men, will see, from the many contradictory, inconsistent and unintelligible Guesses, upon this inscrutable Subject, that this most intricate and curious Work of

is

es

to

er,

Nature's Hand is as much a Sputtern at this Day, as it was when the wife and learned King of Ifrael proposed it as an Instance of the Uniterchableness of the Works of Goo: And it shews the very small Extent of human Knowledge, and the vain Arrogance of the wifest of the Sons of Men, who shall assume to censure the Counsels and Determinations of the most High; With whom is Wisdom and Strength; he hath

Counsel and Understanding. Job xii. 13.

I WILL mention but one Difficulty out of a Thoufand, under this Head. For animal Life it is necesfary the Heart fend out Blood to the Brain for the Formation or Preparation of animal Spirits, which are abfolutely necessary for muscular Motion and the Circulation of the animal Fluid. But the Heart cannot emit this Supply, till it receive Spirits elaborated from the Brain, to contract its muscular Fibres, in order to impress the primary Motion on the living Stream. Here are evidently two different and mutually dependent Principles, which must each be the first Mover, in the Production of animal Life, which is impossible. They who prefume so peremptorily to challenge that Scheme of human Redemption, which the Gentleman, I am now engaged with, owns is founded on the plain Sense of many Passages of the New Testament, which He in Part recites, only because they cannot comprehend it, should, I think, prudently, for their own Sake, have first tried their Hand with some such natural Difficulties as this; and not have hazarded their Reputation, by accusing of Impropriety and Inconfistency the Almighty's Institutions, in the Kingdom of Grace, till they should find themselves able to account for, and reconcile those Difficulties, which occur in the Works of Nature.

To avoid the Difficulty above mentioned, the ingenious and learned Pitcairne affirms, Animal perfectum ex Mare in Faminam, in coitu deferri. But this brings us never the nearer to an Elucidation; for wherever

wherever and whenfoever this Animal perfection begins to live, and a Beginning of Life it affuredly must have, the fame Difficulty, I think unavoidably, recurs.

Equivocal or spontaneous Generation is, in our Days of Light, univerfally exploded, as utterly inconfistent with the established Order of Nature: And yet we shall find ourselves something embarrassed to account for the pre-existent Parents of some of the more minute of the animated Species. To give an Instance or two; Let a Cheese be made ever so clean, fo that the best Eyes, with the finest Glasses, cannot discover the least Symptom of Life upon it, and laid upon a new Shelf in a new House, and stand unmov'd, will it not in a little Time produce Mites? Where were the pre-existent Parents of this new Colony? Will you fay, in the Air, or in the Milk; were ever any feen in either? and it is very strange they fhould not, if they were there, as this Species is vifible to the naked Eye: And in every Species, whose Genefis we know, the Parents are in Size, much above their Infant Offspring: Have any of the Virtuosi observed the Parent Mites, volatile or reptile, as other Parent Infects are observable, depositing their Ova or other prolific Secretions, for a fucceeding Race ?

Whence come the Eels or Anguilliform Animalcules, which, in Millions, are produced in Paste kept a little Time, and shew themselves in the smallest Particle put into a Drop of clear Water and view'd through a Microscope, as perfect in their Shape and Motion, as the largest taken out of the Water? I asked the Virtuoso, who first shewed me these, Where were their pre-existent Parents? He said, In the Air; for if you exclude the Air out of the Vessel in which the Paste is kept, none will be produced.

e

is

70

25

WHENCE proceed, and where shall we find, the

of Animalcules, which the Microscope discovers in Semine masculino? Where were the Parents of those of this Species, which appear first in the maturescent Subject? These too must, I suppose, be derived from the Air, (where no Art could ever find them) taken into the Body, with the Aliment, and paffing through the Stomach, without being killed by its digeftive Force, (whether the same be by Compression, Attrition, Diffolution by Means of a Fluid separated by the Glands of the Ventricle, as a Menstruum or Ferment, or whether by an Union of all these or whatfoever other Methods) they are carried into the Intestines, and thence pass, with the Chyle, through the Orifices of the Lacteals (too small for Notice by the most elaborate Observation, and for the Transmission of Air and every injected Fluid) through the Mesentery and the thoracic Duet by the subclavian Vein and the Vena cava, into the right Ventricle of the Heart, and thence through the infinite Windings and Ramifications of the pulmonick Vessels, into the left Ventricle; from thence they are driven, with the circulating Tide, and, which is strange, as they are the most vivid Particles of the Blood, forfaking the afcending Branch of the great Artery, left passing to the Seat of Imagination, they might there cause some Confusion, they all go down the descending Branch, and passing the Orifices of the bronchial Artery, the intercostal, caliac, phrenic, mesenteric, and emulgent Arteries, whose Orifices all open into the descending Trunk of the Aorta, they all enter into the Mouths of the spermatic Arteries, as if they knew that to be the only Way, or were conducted by an intelligent Principle that only Way to the Testes, where, as the Place of their present Rest, they leave the Stream void of all this atomic Race, making a flow Progress to Maturity through the conglobated Tube, and the Parastata, to the Vesiculæ seminales, where they stay waiting for the Opportunity of a Chance of Advancement into a fuperior perior State of Existence, by becoming a Principle of Life to an Ovum in a Female of a superior con-

genial Species.

ir

is

ty

to

he

11-

or

I HAVE endeavoured to give a short and very imperfect Description of the long and difficult Journey, these living Atoms have necessarily to go, from their first Admission into the Body of the Animal, till they arrive at the Place of their Appointment; except we may suppose the Way a little shortned, by their being admitted with the Air into the Lungs, and getting into the Blood, by passing through the Coats of the Folliculi and the pulmonick Vessels, and so into the left Ventricle of the Heart, &c. as before described; in which Description there immediately appear innumerable Difficulties beyond the Power of Man to folve: Particularly, how and by what fecret Direction they find the Way, they are to go; as there are fo many Chances of Error, after their Entrance into the Body; how it happens that as they are so very minute, that feveral Thousands are contained in a Globule, whose Diameter doth not exceed the Breadth of an Hair, yet they so universally pass to the proper Place of their Residence, that in the whole Body befides, and all its other Secretions not one was ever feen.

How are the different Species of these storage and fishinguished, and if the Air be replete with such a Multitude of various Species, and such an Instinity of Particulars, how is the Election made, and by what Direction do the several Tribes sind Places for their Reception and Process into different Life and Form: That is, how are the Males of every different Species of Animals supplied with the respective animated Particles, which alone are necessary for the Continuance of their own Race? And where will you fix the Residence of the several Species of living Particles necessary to give prolific Vigor to those, we have been hitherto speaking of? For as they are A-

nimals

nimals, how fmall foever, they cannot, upon this Hypothesis, come into Being without the Agency of pre-existent Parents, any more than those of the more conspicuous Kinds; and for these also we must have, for the same Reason, a proportionably smaller Species of animating Atoms, and fo on ad infinitum, till our Reafon be quite confounded and our Imagination loft in the infinite Progression. And yet the first (if we can in this Case imagine a first) would be infinitely fuperior to Nothing or Privation; and be as incapable of Production by Chance or Spontaneity, as an Elephant or a Whale. These are a very small Specimen of the numerous infolvable Difficulties, which attending upon this Subject, would induce one to suspect, this innumerable Fry first spring into Life, within the Body of every Male, by the perpetual Agency of that Omnipotent Hand, which first made the World, for its continual Preservation. But the Refinement of our Age and Nation will, I fear, bardly allow us to interest Omnipotence so immediately in the Administration of the World; though it be manifesty the only Way we can take to folve the difficult Phanomena of Nature, and particularly that, we are now upon; for although we cannot trace ourselves into Being, from animated Atoms bred without us; and although equal Difficulties embarrass the Supposition of their being propagated within us: Although, after all, some great Men deny the Existence of these Animalcules, in Semine masculino; there, I am fully convinced, they are, and that they are some how concurrent to the Production of a fucceeding Race, by the Co-operation the Most High; in whom we live, and move, and HAVE OUR Well might the Prophet say, I am fearfully and wonderfully made, Pial. cxxxix. 14. נוֹרְאוֹת נְפַּלִיתִי

Ir these and innumerable such like Difficulties occur in speculating upon the most obvious of the Works of God in the natural World, to which we make no Scruple to yield our plenary Affent, though

in c

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 161

We are by no Means able to trace the Efficiency of Causes to their ultimate Effects, merely from our Experience of the stated and ordinary Course of Nature; why should we not also, with the same Assurance and Resignation of Mind, as was reasoned before, take for certain Truth, the plain Declarations of the most High, in his written Word, particularly as to the Subjects here treated of, though we cannot account for the one or the other, from Principles which are quite level with our own Understanding? Is it not equally our Duty to resign our Understandings to the soveraign Authority of the Divine Institutions in his Administration of the moral, as of the natural World?

HAD the Author of Second Thoughts, &c. reflected upon fuch infolvable Difficulties, which every where occur, in the Works of Creation and Providence; and at the same Time considered that the Almighty hath, in all his Dealings with the Children of Men, as we have before feen, required the absolute and implicit Submission of their Minds and Wills to the soveraign Dictates of his Authority, for faith as well as Practice, in Testimony of their Duty and Allegiance; A Failure whereof hath, in many Instances, been attended with dreadful Effects of the divine Displeafure; I think he would rather have acquiefced in the plain Sense of those Declarations of divine Authority, which he hath set down in P. 4, 5, &c. than puzzled himself, and grievously pressed bis own Mind with Difficulties of his own raifing, in the Scripture Scheme of Redemption, which to every genuine Child of Abraham, who staggered not at the Promises of GOD, through Unbelief; but was strong in Faith giving Glory to GOD. Rom. iv. 20. would have immediately vanished upon his reading those Passages of the WORD OF GOD, which he hath recited. And he would never have endeavoured to fet afide the plain Sense of the divine Oracles, by affixing to the Words alle-

gorical

n

le

d

n

R

C-

he

we

gh

We

gorical and figurative Interpretations, which to the Plain and Unlearned, for whose Use the Scriptures were written, could communicate no Ideas, could not be understood; and this only to force them to fpeak agreeably to his Conceptions, and give divine Authority to a Scheme of Redemption of his own composing, to square with his Apprehensions of Fitness and Propriety; but quite inconsistent with divine Revelation. But, Let GOD be true, and every Man a Liar. Rom. iii. 4. And Isa. xl. 8. The Word of our GOD shall stand for ever. Psal. xxxiii. 11. The Counsels of the Lord standeth for ever, and the Thoughts of His Heart to all Generations. Therefore while these Transformers of Christianity are arrogantly questioning if not rather denying the Truth and Propriety of the Method established by the soveraign Grace and Favour of the Almighty, for the Redemption and Salvation of fallen Mankind; founding their Hopes of eternal Felicity upon the Merit of their own moral Character, and esteeming their own moral Worth and Goodness, as that which alone can make them the Objects of the Approbation and Love of GOD; Accounting the Blood of the Covenant an unboly Thing: May thy Lot, O my Soul, for ever be amongst those happy Spirits, which, after a Life of fincere though imperfect Obedience, strugling against innate Depravity and Corruption, under a constant, humble and penitent Sense of the manifold Defects of their Obedience, and rejecting all Pretence of Merit from their best Performances, receiving the Kingdom of God as little Children, Mark x. 15. relied wholly on the Dezits of Christ, for the Pardon of their Sins, and Acceptance with Gon; and making a continual Improvement in Virtue and Holiness, as a necessary Condition of, and Qualification for everlasting Felicity, are arrived fafe at the World of Glory; And are there tuning their Golden Harps to immortal Songs of Joy and Praise, of Victory and Triumph, to the Lamb that was slain, even to him that loved

loved them, and washed them from their Sins, in his own Blood, and thereby redeemed them, and made them Kings and Priests, unto GOD, and his Father: to him he Glory and Dominion, for ever and ever. Amen. Rev. v. 9. and i. 5, 6.

THE Author of An Essay on the Nature, Design and Origin of Sacrifices, printed in MDCCXLVIII. hath, towards the Close of his Book, professed not to enter for the present into the Consequences, which may follow, or feem to follow, from his Argument. But as one cannot imagine, he would with fo much Pains have digged into the Mines of ancient Learning, in order to give the Christian World a more correct Idea of an Affair, with which they have had so very little Concern, for more than feventeen hundred Years, if he had not apprehended, fuch a Work necessary to elucidate some Part of Christian Doctrine; And as the Light, in which I have here endeavoured, from the plain Word of God, to fet the Scheme of Salvation, by Christ Jesus, very much depends upon the genuine Meaning of those Terms, and that Praseology, which the Old Testament useth, in treating upon Sacrifices, and which we have noted, are transplanted thence into the New; fuch as Atonement, Propitiation, Redemption, &c. And further, as this learned Author feems to have endeavoured to establish a Notion of the original Intention of Sacrifices fomething different, as he acknowledges, from the Opinion commonly received, and different from what I have here laid down; I think it incumbent upon me to endeavour to guard what I have described to be The Christianity of the New Testament, from the mischievous Influences, I apprehend it might be liable to, from the Prevalence of those Ideas which this Gentleman hath given Birth to, and which feem calculated to force the Christian Doctrine, and the Terms above mentioned, with others of like Importance, borrowed from the X 2

V-

rk he

nd

0.

on

ps

nd

bat

ved

Old Testament, into a Consistence with the Tenets of such modern Resormers of Christianity, as the Gentleman, whose Work I touched upon a little above.

I po not propose to write a full and formal Answer to this Book any more than the former; as that would lead me a great Way beyond my Design. I shall only make some brief Remarks, upon a few of the capital Articles, upon which the Merit of the Performance seems principally to depend, and which appear most likely to inflence the Argument, I am upon: Hoping some One better qualified, and more at Lei-

fure, will do it more fully.

FIRST then, I observe that this learned Author thinks the Idea of Atonement or Expiation for Sin, which feems to be pretty generally affixed to that of Sacrifice, throughout the Old Testament, especially Burnt-offerings, Sin-offerings, and Trespassofferings, is not proper, according to the common Acceptation of the Word: Though, as I have endeavoured to shew in this Treatife, and hope I have done it beyond Contradiction, that Idea ariseth from the primary and natural Signification of the Hebrew Word, whereof the others are the Translation, and also of the Greek Words which the Septuagint have used to express the Hebrew by. And He would have the main and principal Use and Design of all Sacrifices to be: To denote An entring into, and maintaining, or, if intermitted, renewing a State of Peace, Friendship, and familiar Intercourse with GOD, by eating and drinking together, as at one common Table, Which he would have to be denoted by the Altar or whatfoever ferves for the Use of an Altar. To this Purpose he applies a great Part of his Book. P. 61. " To eat " of any Sacrifice offered to God, is the same as to be " in Friendship with God.—P. 78. Thus they did " all Eat at the same Table. Eating then of a Sa-" crifice implied a State of Friendship betwixt the Offerer and God.—P. 9.5. Nothing was done

ce that

" that might interfere with the great End of all Sa-" crifices, which was to make Friends with God by " Eating bis Bread. Numb. xxviii. 2. P. 99. &c. "This is a strong Confirmation of what I said about " the original Intention of Sacrifices, which was to " keep up a Friendship with God by Eating and " Drinking at his Table.—P. 108. Liquor being " always required as an Ingredient at all Enter-" tainments, this was the Reason why it was used " at all Sacrifices: and for the fame End in both " Cases, viz. The keeping up a State of Friend-" sbip by eating and drinking together. P. 114. "God - only retained what was necessary to carry "ry on the great End design'd by Sacrifice, viz. " the Furniture of an ordinary Table, &c .-- P. " 120. The Nature and Intent of Sacrifices being " this, To eat and drink with God, as it were at his "Table, and in consequence of That to be in a " State of Friendship with him, &c .- And P. 328. The Author arguing, that Offerings in Cases of Uncleanness, could not be by way of Mulct, because there was no Crime committed; fubjoins: " Where-" as if Uncleanness be considered only as what may " make a Person unfit to appear in the Presence of a "Sovereign before Purification, then may fuch Per-" fons be commanded to purify themsemselves before " they approach the Table of their King. In these and very many other Places of this elaborate Treatife, and indeed through the whole Work this Idea is very industriously enforced.

Now considering how much this learned Writer hath said to vindicate this new Notion of Sacrifices, and how little in favour of Expiation, Propitiation, and Pardon of Sin; or rather how strenuously he hath laboured to depreciate and reject these as vulgar Mistakes, One might expect to find his Doctrine inculcated almost in every Page of the Old Testament, and especially of the Book of Leviticus,

r

t

d

1-

10

ne ne

where

where the Institution and Intention of Sacrifices is especially treated of. But so far from this; that on the Contrary we hardly find one Expression, in the whole Scripture which can be fairly alledged in fupport of this Notion: And especially with respect to Burnt-offerings, Sin-offerings, and Trespass-offerings. whereof the Offerer never tafted, any more than he did the Meat-offering and the Drink-offering, which accompanied them. In their Peace-offerings indeed, and their folemn Feafts, they were required to eat before the Lord, particularly they were to eat of the Tithes of the encrease of their Seed, and the firstlings of their Flocks and of their Herds before the Lord. Deut. xiv. 23. and xv. 19, 20. But never that I remember, to eat and drink, or to Feast with Gop, as this Author expresses it, at his Table. Of this there needs no stronger Evidence than this; That the Author of this new Idea of Sacrifices, which he endeavoureth to establish by such a Multitude of Repetitions, hath not, in in his whole Book, given one direct, or (any thing like a clear) confequential Evidence from Scripture, of the Truth of his Position. And the Foundation, he goes upon, I think, is not well laid, nor equal to the Building.

He tells us, P. 59. "That Sacrifices were at"tended with Repentance and Confession, and Address to
"God by Prayer" (which by the Way, were no very
proper or usual Concomitants of Feasting and Enter"tainment) "But they were, he says, Faderal Rites,
"and implied Men's entering into Friendship with
"God, &c. And as this is (as sure enough it is)
"a Point, upon which much that follows intirely
"depends; he says, he should prove it more at large.
This he attempts in this Manner, "When the Men
"of old contracted Leagues, or engaged in Friendships
"with one another, they did it by Eating and drink"ing together. This appears from the Instances of

" Isaac and Abimilech, Jacob and Laban, the Hebrews

66 and

" and the Gibeonites, Gen. xxvi. 30, 31. - xxxi. " 46. Josh. ix. 14. P. 61. This was fo well un-" derstood by the Antients, that whenever any One " offered a Sacrifice to God or to any Idol what-" foever, it was looked upon as an actual Engage-" ment either in Covenant or Friendship with him to " whom the Sacrifice was made. ——It was this " that made the Pfalmist say, Gather my Saints toge-" ther unto me, Those that have made a Covenant with " me by Sacrifice. Pf. 1. 5. And when the Moabites " are faid to call the People of Ifrael unto the Sacrifices " of their Gods, and the People did eat and bowed down " to their Gods; it immediately follows: And Ifrael " joined himself unto Baal Peor, &c. This with a good deal more, as forcible and cogent, is this learned Author's Proof at large. And had this capital Argument, this corner Stone been capable of being better adjusted, the Author, for the Support of his favourite new Structure, would furely have done it. Had the Author wanted to prove that in making, continuing, and renewing of Friendship, it was usual amongst the Antients occasionally to eat and drink together; and that the same was also sometimes used on Occasion of entring into Leagues and Covenants, and that, on this latter Occasion, they sometimes offered Sacrifices; He might perhaps have been thought to have gained his Point. But that was not fufficient. He wanted a great deal more, and a great deal more than all the Arguments, he hath drawn or ever can draw from Scripture, though affifted with all the Reasonings and all the Elegancies of Pagan Theology, can ever be made to prove; That is, it cannot, I think, be proved, that eating and drinking together, and offering Sacrifice, either separate or in Conjunction, ever were ellential to or necestatilu constitutive of Friendship, or of Leagues or Covenants, either between Gop and Man, or between Man and Man.

)

y

e.

n

ps k-

of

ws nd

In the Instances alledged P. 59. no Covenant of Friendship was made by eating and drinking together. Haac made a Feast for Abimelech upon his coming to fee him, and to propose a Covenant of Friendship with him: But the Feast had nothing to do with the Covenant, which was mentioned by the King, as the occasion of his Visit, but was not made till next Morning, when they rose betimes, and sware one to another. Gen. xxvi. 31. This was making the Covenant; So the Covenant between Jacob and Laban was very formally proposed and made, as described, Genes. xxxi. 44. to the 54. by the Ceremonies of a Pillar erected, an Heap of Stones gathered, and by Laban named Jegar Sahadutha, and by Jacob Galeed, the two Names, in the Syriac and Hebrew Dialects. respectively, fignifying the same Thing, An Heap of Witness. Where, in Token of Friendship renewed, and a Covenant made, whose import Laban particularly recites, and in Affent to, and Ratification of which, Jacob swears by the Fear (that is by God, the Object of the Fear) of bis Father Isaac. They afterward offer Sacrifice, and eat Bread together, (probably Feast upon the remainders of the Sacrifice.) This was after the Covenant was made, and ratified, and was added by Jacob for the greater Solemnity, and probably out of Complaifance to his Father-in-Law, as they were shortly to take a final Leave of each other. Their eating together had nothing to do effentially with their making the Covenant.

As to the Affair of the Gibeonites, Josh. ix. 14, 15. The Mens taking of their Vietuals, without asking Counsel of GOD, is mentioned as a particular Affair, and without the least respect to the Covenant, which Joshua made with them; and seems rather to denote that the People had been too forward to hearken to the Strangers Proposal, and to enter into free and friendly Conversation with them, unsuitably to the Circumstances of their important Expedition, and

00

their

their then present Situation. The Expression. Ps. 1. 5. - those that have made a Covenant with me by Sacrifice: is, I apprehend, of no Force at all. The Words עלי־ובח do not, that I find, elsewhere occur, and are of an uncertain Signification; the Particle y or עלי fignifying to or upon, I believe, never, by, to denote an Instrument or Means whereby any Thing In the Signification, upon, it might feem is done. confistent enough to fay: Those that have made a Covenant with me upon Sacrifice; were there any Thing recorded in the Practice of facrificing to vindicate fuch an Expression. But, further to shew the weakness of this Foundation, I shall now shew that Sacrifice was, by no Means, estential to the making of Leagues oz Covenants, and very feldom used in that Way, either with respect to Covenants, between God and Man, or between Man and Man.

I THINK the first Occasion (and a very awful Occasion it was) of the Almighty's vouchsafing to enter into Covenant with Man, after the Fall, is recorded Gen. vi. 18. Where acquainting Noah with his Purpose of destroying the World by a Flood of Waters; for his Support against the Apprehension of his own Concern in so dreadful a Dispensation, He saith unto him: With thee will I establish my Covenant, &c. But here is no mention of Sacrifice; although it be sure that the Practice of sacrificing was before the Flood.

The next Place where mention is made of the Almighty's making a Covenant with Man is Gen. ix. from V. 9. to V. 17. After the Flood, God engages in Covenant with Noah, That all Flesh should not any more be cut off, by the Waters of a Flood: And he gave him the Rainbow for a Token of the Covenant: But nothing more is said of Sacrifice on this, than on the former Occasion.

h

e

id

ne

ir

THE Almighty is represented, Gen. xv. 18. as entering, for the first Time into Covenant with Abram, for his greater Assurance of the Performance of the Promises

Y

made him, of Bleffings to his Posterity, many Ages to come, Ch. xii. and xiii. and in the beginning of Cb. xv. upon his asking: Whereby he should be assured of the Accomplishment of those Promises, V. 8. And this Covenant was made in a very folemn Manner; but, I think, without any Sacrifice. aware, many learned Men have thought otherwise; and apprehended that the Beasts which Abram was ordered to flay were as a Sacrifice. But this is no where faid, nor is any Thing faid to be done in this Affair, which had any relation to Sacrificing, befides meerly killing the Beafts. But it was the Almighty's good Pleafure to confirm this important Covenant this Way, either to give Mankind this folema Manner of making Covenants, or by way of gracious Condescention, he conformed to this very ancient Method of making Covenants used among Men, of thus cutting Beafts afunder, and walking betwixt the Parts, and hence, very probably, it was, as this Author and other learned Men have observed, that to make a Covenant is in the Hebrew expressed, by ברת ברית: cut a Covenant, and I observe that before, the Lord faid to Noab, הקיכתי I will establish my Covenant, &c. nor is the other Word used before this Place. Hence 'tis more than probable the Greeks had the fame Idea: As Homer writes, ορχια πιςα ταμόντις, And of this the learned Author of Synopfis Criticorum gives feveral Instances in his Annota-In this Apprehension also the tions on this Place. learned Rabbi Solomon feemeth to' concur, Writing thus upon the Place ואין המקרא יצא מידי פשוטו לפי שהיה i. e.: the Text is to be understood literally, as be was making (Heb. cutting) a Covenant with him. And he afterwards gives this reason: ידרך כורתי בריתי i. e. The method of those that made Covenants was to divide a Beast in two Parts, and to pass between them. And he cites, as an In-stance of this Practice, Jer. xxxiv. 19. And addi that

that the smoaking Furnace, and the burning Lamp were to represent the Sechinah which is Fire. So that, I believe, we may take it for Truth, That in this first and most solemn Instance of the Almighty's entring into Covenant with Abram, there was no Application of Sacrifice. But suppose it to be otherwise, it will be of no fervice to the Author, fince, in fo many other recorded Instances of Covenants made, there is no mention of Sacrifice. In the Covenant, which God was pleased to make with Abraham, Gen. xvii. even the Covenant of Circumcision, when he more exprefly gave him the Promise of his Son Isaac, there

was nothing of Sacrifice.

f

S

It y

0is

ad

ες,

ta-

the

ng

ואי

lly,

in.

ודר

bole

ris,

In-

ddi

that

WHEN the Almighty gave the Law to Moses, it is noted in Exod. xxiv. that some young Men offered Sacrifices upon the Altar built at the Bottom of the And here Moses seemeth by these Sacrifices, to confirm the Covenant between Gop and the People, sprinkling one Half of the Blood upon the Altar, which represented God, as one Party in the Covenant, and the other Half he sprinkled on the People, faying, Behold the Blood of the Covenant, which the Lord hath made with you, &c. The Author of the Essay on Sacrifices had no doubt his Reafon, why he passed this most express Testimony of Sacrifices having been, of Old, used in making Co: benants; But that they were not effential to that Purpole, is further evident from Exod. xxxiv. 10, &c. where after the Affair of the Golden Calf, and that the Lord had again promised to go with them, He fays: Behold I make a Covenant, &c. But nothing is faid of Sacrifice. This is mention'd, Deutr. v. 2. and was renewed Deutr. xxix. 1. in a most solemn Manner, but no Sacrifice. So when God gave to Phinebas the Covenant of the everlasting Priesthood Num. xxv. 12. there was no Sacrifice. No more was there Josh. xxiv. 25. when Joshua, a little before his Death, made a solemn Covenant between Y 2

God and the People. The fame is observable in many like Instances, in the following Part of the Hiftory. And it will equally appear that Sacrifices were not necessary to the making of Covenants and Leagues between Man and Man. In the Covenant between Abraham and Abimilech; Genes. xxi. 23, &c. There were feveral Particulars not elsewhere met with but nothing faid of Sacrifice. Jofb. ii, 12. was a very folemn Engagement between Rabab and the Spies fent by Joshua, without any mention of Sacrifice. I Sam. xviii. 3. Jonathan and David made a folemn Covenant of perpetual Friendship; and the fame was renewed, Cb. xx. 16. between Jonathan and the House of David, without any Thing of Sacrifice, upon either Occasion. And, to mention no more, 2 Sam. v. 3. When the Tribes of Ifrael, after the Death of Saul, came to Hebron to David to anoint him King, Ilbbolbeth the Son of Saul being also dead; David made a League with them before the Lord. We may be fure, upon fo grand, fo folemn, fo joyful an Occasion, nothing would be omitted which was effential, or which might contribute to add Force or Ornament to fo publick, and fo important a Transaction: But there is not the least mention of Sacrifice, on this momentous Occasion.

FROM these and many more Instances, it would be easy to cite, it appears undeniably clear, that Sacrifices were not necessary to the making of Covenants or Friendships, in the Times of the Old Testament History; No more were eating and drinking together, for in these and other Instances recorded in Scripture, there is no Mention of either. No doubt then, as now, Friends had occasionally mutual Entertainments, and they might have Feasts, on occasion of making or confirming Contracts, as in the Case of Isaac and Abimelech, of Laban and Faceh, &c. before-mentioned, and the same is common in our Days: But it is not, for all that, necessary to

the Validity or Essence of the Affair. When the Author of the new Idea of Sacrifices pressed into his Service fuch Paffages as those in Pf. xli. 9. and Jer. xli. 2. he feems to have been at great Want, and that what he faith of Porphyry, P. 344. may be applied to himself, that He talks as People do who have an Hypothesis to serve, without knowing (indeed without having) the Facts, which should support it. Nor is the Quotation from Num. xxv. 2. of any more Service to his Argument than the other: The Word צמד which is there used to fignify their being joyned to Baal-Peor, being not once used in all the Old Testament to fignify an Union by Covenant or Contract. So that for any Thing I fee in this new Idea of Sacrifices, we may still retain our old Apprehension, that their original Design was to prefigure the great &a= trifice and Death of Christ, by being offered, during the Levitical Priesthood, by way of Atonement or Propitiation to the Almighty, for obtaining the Pardon of Sin, and that not by Virtue of any inherent Worth or natural Fitness or Equivalence, but merely in Consequence of the soveraign Institution of the Almightp, as is fully declared in the Old Testament, whereof we have had Proof sufficient already, so that nothing need to be added further. There is, I confess, a Difficulty arising from the Application of this Idea to Cases where there was no Sin or Guilt, as in Cases of Leprosy, and innocent Uncleannesses: Perhaps Atonement was appointed in these Cases to denote more fully the Aversion of the most High to all moral Turpitude and Impurity: Or as the Leprofy was confidered as an Effect of the divine Displeasure, the Atonement might perhaps be referred to the Sin, which might have merited that Stroke. In Cases of finless Uncleannesses, as morbid and involuntary Isfues, &c. perhaps the Atonement might be for an humbling Memorial of that original Transgression, without which, in all Probability, the human Con**ftitution**

d

ıf

ld

at

0-'e-

ng

ed

ll-

on in

ob,

in

to

stitution had not been liable to such Irregularities. But I will not, in fo obscure an Affair determine, nor affume to be wife above what is written; but rather refer all to the foveraign Pleafure and Counfel of the infinitely wife Author of the whole Institution. But that the Design and Use of Sacrifices was for the Expiation of Sin, as above-faid, is as plainly afferted through the whole old Testament as Words can express And the Heathens had, from perpetual Tradition, the same Idea, as appears from the genuine Sense of feveral Quotations, this learned Author hath given us, as well as from many others, which might be produced; wherein they speak of Sacrifice as requisite both to obtain Pardon of Sin, and the Favour of the Gods, in the Bleffings of common Providence. Of the latter we have a remarkable Instance in Hestod. Ep. x nué. V. 333.

> καδδύναμιν δ' ἔρδειν ἵερ' άθανάτοισι θεδισιν άγνῶς κὰ καθαρῶς ἐωὶ δ' άγλαὰ μηρία κάιειν ἄλλοτε δη σπονδησι θύεοσί τε ἰλάσκεοθ ἡμὲν ὅτ' ἐυνάζη κὰ ὅταν φά۞ ἰερὸν ἔλθη ὧς κέ τοι ἵλαον κραδίην κὰ θυμὸν ἔχωσι

which may be Englished almost Verbatim thus:

To your best Pow'r your sacred Off'rings bring To the immortal Gods spotless and pure. The splendid Haunches in the Fire consume. With Offerings and Libations make the Gods Propitious, both when rosy Morn ascends And when the Ev'ning gilds the western Sky. Thus their Goodwill and Favour you'll obtain.

An Instance of the former Intension of Sacrifice we have in Homer's Iliad, a. v. 99.

 To Chryses; th' angry Gods we'll thus appease.

It is certain, as our Author so often repeats and no one, I believe, ever denied, Sacrifices were reckoned to be of no Esteem with the Almighty without Holiness of Life; and particularly in Cases of Wrong, Reparation must be made. The Heathens thought the same. And particularly Hesiod writes thus: after having mentioned many Kinds of Wickedness.

έργων αντ' αδίκων καλεπίω απέθηκεν αμόιβην, αλλα σύ των μεν πάμπαν έεργ' αεσίφρονα θύμον.

For wicked Works the Gods send dire Revenge. Wholly from these your foolish Mind restrain.

And then follows the Precept for Sacrificing, recited above.

Homer also expresses the Necessity of Reparation for Injuries, in Order to the Acceptance of the Atonement.

έδ' όγε πρὶν λοιμοῖο βαρείας χεῖρας ἀφέξει, πρίν γ' ἀπὸ πατρὶ φίλω δόμεναι έλικωπιδα κέρην.

Nor will the God remove the Plague until The Father have his beauteous Girl restor'd.

So that it will always stand for a certain Truth, that the Blood of the Sacrifice was for the Remission of Sins, in Subjects rightly disposed, from the Account given of the Affair, both in the sacred Oracles of divine Truth, and the Writings of the learned Heathens: And that, without shedding of Blood there was no Remission, Heb. ix. 22. notwithstanding what the Author alleges from Lev. v. 11. &c. of the poor Man's Atonement being made without Blood: For although

e

en

although his private Offering, because of his Poverty, might be accepted without Blood; yet the Interest which every Israelite had in the Offerings of the great Dan of Atonement; and the Relation, which every legal Offering had to the Blood of Christ, may, I think, be properly enough alleged in Support of the Truth of the Apostles Assertion. And it will also remain a Truth for ever established in the very Heavens; that our bleffed Lord Jesus, as we have seen it is fully declared in the New Testament, was, by the Almighty's Appointment, the real Sacrifice of Atonement for the Sins of Mankind, that Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World, which was prefigured by the Sacrifices of Atonement and others under the Law; and that He submitted to all the Sorrows of this mortal Life, and to the Sufferings of the Cross, as a Victim for, and in the Stead of the human Race, to make Satisfaction for the original Transgression of the divine Law, and for the consequent Offences of penitent Sinners. And there is no Need to describe or imagine a Parallel between the several Steps of our Saviour's Sufferings in his Acts of Atonement, and the Circumstances or Ceremonies used about Sacrifices; these are various according to the foveraign Pleasure of the most High.

The fame Thing will be still further evinced by a brief Remark I shall make upon another Particular, the Author seems very Intent upon, viz. the Notion of the Sacrifices having been considered as substituted in the Sinners stead, who deserved to be destroyed. This he acknowledges to have been a prevailing Opinion, both among Jews and Gentiles. He says, it was only in latter Times that this Opinion prevailed, but of this he hath not given any Proof: And it hath certainly been always the firm Perswasion of the Christian Church. This Opinion He however thinks to be something apocryphal, and not to be retained in the Christian Canon. I apprehend this Idea is

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 177

not effential to that of Atonement or Propitiation, &c. which, I think, abfolutely depends upon the foveraign Pleasure and Appointment of the most High. But yet it may, I believe, be established upon the Authority of the Holy Scriptures, and that by the Acknowledgment of the Author of the Essay on Sacrifices, &c. He faith: " It may feem fomewhat strange, " if the Life of an Animal was given in lieu of the " Life of the Offerer, that no where in the Books " which particularly mention the Institution of Sa-" crifices, or fo largely treat of them, or in the " Versions of them, They should ever be called AUTER, " or αντίλυτρα, or αντίψυχα. P. 134. and P. 151.

" λύτρον, in the same Sense.

1

) -

it

d,

it

he

ks

ed

15

101

THE Reader may please to Review what is observed of these Words, under the Head of Redemption, P. 95. &c. And in Exod. xxx. 10. It is faid: Aaron shall make on Atonement upon the Horns of the golden Altar, once in the Year, with the Blood of the Sin-Offering of Atonements, &c. In this Verse the Word 755 is three Times applied, to denote that Atonement which is made for the Soul of the Offerer, by the Blood of the Sacrifice. But we have before feen that this Word primarily fignifieth making fatisfaction for Offences committed so as to be exempt from those Effects of the Displeasure of the Party offended, which might otherwise follow. This I have fully shewed in P. 110. & 111. And in the following Pages I have shewn, that the Word is used in the same Sense to denote the Efficacy of Sacrifices, for obtaining the Favour of the Almighty, in the forgiveness of Sins. And in P. 131. & 132. I have given some Instances where it is expresly used to signify Redemption in the most proper Sense of the Word: And the Greek Version accordingly hath used the Word Norga, as is there noted. So Exod. xxx. 11, 12, The Lord faid unto Moses; When thou takest the Sum of the Children of Israel - they shall give every Man a Ransom for his Soul unto the Lord: - that there be no Plague among ft them, &c. This is, in the Hebrew, called כפר נפשו The Atonement of bis Soul. And this is, in the Greek, δώσεσιν έκας @ ATTPA & Juxins auts; as the English. In the xvth Verse it is expressed thus : לבפר על נפשתיכם to make an Atonement for your Souls. This the Greeks translate, as in V. 10. which hath a plain Relation to Sacrifice: εξιλάσαδη των ψυχων ύμων. Which is a Demonstration, the Authors of that Version, thought the Idea of Atonement, and of Redemption to be very much the same, as is noted above. And the same appears in many Instances. Thus Jacob's Present, P. 110. was fent as a húrgov, a Redemption from the Effects of his Brother's Refentment: So Moses's Prayer, P. 110. might be faid to redeem, to deliver the People from the Almighty's Indignation. And David's appealing the Gibeonites was the Redemption of Ifrael from the Famine; although they were not fo called. But Isa. xliii. 3. I gave Egypt for thy Ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. The Hebrew is 7797 thy Expiation, which can fignify no other than that, to fave them, he had exposed the others to the Calamities of War. Vid. Syn. Crit. in loc. And this is in the Greek expressed by anayua an Exchange, for which the English hath Ransom. Prov. xxi. 18. בפר לצריך רשע the Wicked shall be a Ransom for the Righteous. The Hebrew is an Atonement: And the Greek ωερικάθαρμα, a Cleanfing. See P. 115, &c. The Sense of this Pasfage is differently expressed in Cb. xi. 8. for which the Greek hath αντ' αυτέ ωαραδίδοται ο ασεβής: The Wicked is given up instead of him. This is quite in the Idea of Redemption, though the Greek have not that Word. But Prov. xiii. 8. The Ransom of a Man's Life is his Riches: The Hebrew Word here for Ransom is The and the Greek is Atteov. So Prov. VI. 35. He will not regard any Ransom: Here also the Hebrew is 790 and the Greek 20' avramageras 20evos 10res. And he will not exchange for any Ransom, The fame

fame Word occurs twice in Num. xxxv. 31, 32. Ye

shall take no Satisfaction for the Life of a Murderer; and ye shall take no Satisfaction for bim that is fled to the City of his Refuge, &c. In both these Places the Hebrew Word is the same as before, and the Greek, in both, is λύτρα. So that it is undeniable, that this Hebrew Word fignifieth indifferently Expiation or Ranfom (the Price of Redemption:) and consequently that these two Terms are of the same Import, or very nearly, which is still the more evident, because in the Greek Translation of the Old Testament, the Word is fometimes rendred by idaques or idaques, &c. and fometimes by λύτρα. So that with respect to the Author of An Essay on the Origin, &c. of Sacrifices; the Argument stands thus: He acknowledges that if the Sacrifices of Beafts under the Law had been called λύτρα, &c. in those Bocks which treat of their Inftitution, or in Versions of them: They might, in that Case, be looked upon as having been substituted in lieu of the Offerer, Life for Life, &c. He must, with respect to the Hebrew Books, and all the Verfions befides the Greek, mean A Word of the same Signification with λύτεα, &c. But it is plain that the Hebrew Word which is used to denote the Efficacy of Sacrifices is, in many Places of the Greek Version of the Old Testament, rendered by the Greek Word

λότρα; and in other Versions by Words of like Sig-

nification, that is: Sacrifices were called, in the Hebrew 790, which is rendered by the Greek Words

be λύτρα or iλασμος (or εξιλασμος,) indifferently, and with in respect to the same Subject. So that whether the ot Idea of Substitution was originally Appurtenant to the G other of Atonement or no, we see the Ancients had for

1,

f

ie

10

do

1-

vi.

the

7.0-

he

me

sufficient Reason, upon this Gentlemen's allowed

this Idea as proper and genuine, with Respect to Z 2

Principle, so to conceive of it. And considering these Sacrifices as Typical of the great Christian Sacrifice, have we not the strongest Reason to look upon

that also? Since our bleffed Lord is so plainly reprefented, both in the Prophetick and the Historical Scriptures, as having been our substitute, and as having born the Sorrows of his whole Life, and the Agonies of the accursed Tree in our stead. And I cannot help suspecting, that in order to cast a Shade upon this representation of the Redeemer's Sufferings, the Abolition of the Idea of Substitution with Respect to Sacrifice is so industriously prosecuted.

But whether this Idea be effential to the Sacrifices of Atonement or no; we have before feen, under the Head of Redemption, Propitiation, &c. that the Idea is throughout the whole New Testament, as well as in the Prophecies of the Old, applied to our bleffed Saviour's Sufferings, and that he is in Virtue thereof stiled our Redeemer Autewind: our Propitiation iλασμον, &c. Thus 2 Cor. v., 21, He made him to be Sin, (a Sin-Offering, Vid. P: 105.) for us, iwie nuin in our Stead, for fo the Word very often fignifieth. So Rom. v. 8, Christ died for us. Χρισός ύπερ ημών άπεθανε: In our Stead: As V. 7. υπερ δικάιε, for a righteous Man: And ὑπέρ τε ἀγαθε, for a good Man; which the Connection will not bear to be otherwise understood. So Ephel. v. 2. Christ bath loved us, and bath given bimself for us, an Offering and a Sacrifice, &c. unia ήμων: And so in many other places Christ is said to have fuffered for us, or in our Stead; and to have born the Punishment of our Sins. This the Author of Second Thoughts, &c. faith is impossible; But I fay again: Let GOD be true and every Man a Lyar. God hath said it. And sooner shall Heaven and Earth pass away, than one Tittle of his Word shall fail. But if any should object, that the Particle inte doth not always signify instead or in the Place of another; But that sometimes it imports; for the account of another, in any Manner; and fo may comport with the Doctrine of the Socinians; for they say, that Christ died for our Good; Which might be expressed in the Greek, perhaps properly enough, water & woedeing num: Therefore, to establish the true meaning of the Texts before quoted, our Lord himself tells us, Mat. xx. 26. and Mar. x. 45. that He came to give his Life a Ransom for many: Which is, in the Greek, 25τρον αντί πολλών. And I Tim. ii. 6. St. Paul fays of Jesus Christ: Who gave himself a Ransom for all. Greek is ατίλυτρον ύπερ πάντων. The Particle αντί which in the former Texts is in Apposition, and in the latter being, in Composition, joined with the former enforceth its Signification, properly fignifieth: Being vicarious, or instead of another: And so Constantine writes upon the Word: Proprie significat vicem, cum quis alterius loco facit aliquid. i. e. " It properly figni-" fies instead, as when any Person doth a Thing in-" flead of another. And St. Chrysoftome, in the Place cited a little above, and in many other Places, useth the Particle ὑπὶρ exactly in the same Sense.

AND I may, I prefume, here properly note, that the learned Author of the Hebrew-English Concordance now in the Press, (a Work of prodigious Labour, Use and Merit) to defeat the Arguments drawn from the three Texts above-mentioned, in Vindication of the Idea of Substitution, with respect to the Sacrifices of Atonement under the Law, and more especially with respect to the Death of Christ, in his Book upon the Subject of Atonement; infifteth, that the Particle avri doth not always fignify in the Place or Stead of another; which I cannot deny. But, I think, I may be allowed to affirm, that this is its most natural, primary and principal Signification, and that confequently the three Texts above-mentioned are a plain Declaration and Proof that our Lord Jesus may, with the highest Propriety, and under the sacred Authority of the Holy Ghoft, be faid to have fuffered Death upon the Cross in the Place and Stead, as well as for the Account and Benefit of finful Mankind.—This Signification is, as before-faid, afferted by Constantine to be the primary Import of the Particle

71

0

ve

10

I

D

ass

ny

g.

les nd

or

ht

न्दे ह

deri; and the same is allowed by Scapula, although, it must be owned, both those Authors allow that it otherwise bears the general Sense of the Latin pro: But I think the Texts above-quoted, and especially the two former, do not admit of a well-connessed Sense and Interpretation, if the Particle deri be understood in any other Meaning than as I take it; that is, that our blessed Lord cannot be called λύτρον αντί πολλῶν, &cc. a Ransom for many, unless αντί be taken in the Sense as described. And indeed the Idea of λύτρον, αποινα, αντίλυτρον, and the like, seems to require such Connection of Sense; the Idea of a Price or Ransom almost necessarily including that of something given in Crthange for, or in Stead of, some other Thing.

AND further to establish this Sense I defire it may be observed, that, besides many other Instances of the Particle being used in this Sense in the New Testament; as Mat. ii. 22 .- v. 38. Luk. xi. 11. Rom, xii. 17. 1 Cor. xi. 15. 1 Theff. v. 15. Heb. xii. 16. Ja. iv. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 9. which are most of the places where it occurs, except where it is used adverbially, as and we, &c. which is pretty much of the same Sense; I say, besides these, it may be proper to note, to this Purpose, that it is for the most Part put for the Hebrew non whenever that Word occurs in the Sense of instead, or in the Place or Room of another; whereof it may not be improper to give a few out a vast Multitude of Examples, in the Greek Translation of the Old Testament. Gen. iv. 15. instead of Abel robom Cain flew. The Hebrew is החת הבל and the Greek is and ABEA. Gen. ii. 21. The Lord -took one of his Ribs and closed up the Flesh instead the Greek ויִקנר בְשֶׁרתַחְתָנְה the Greek is κ άνεπλήρωσε σάρκα αντ αυτής --- Cb. xxx. 20. אנכי Am I in God's Stead. The Greek hath un avri Dez eyw eini. ____ Gen. xxxvi. 33. קסלדתחתיו יובב reigned in his Stead. Heb. ייִקלדתחתיו יובב Gr. κ εβασίλευσεν αντ' αυτε Ίωβάβ, and the same whereever ever the same Sense is expressed in the Books of Kings and Chronicles. In Gen. xliii. 33. Let thy Servant abide infead of the Lad: Heb. ישברנא עבדד תחת הנער and in the Greek παραμενώ σοι παις αντί τε παιδίε. - Num. iii. 12. I have taken the Levites from among the Children of Ifrael, infread of all the First-born החת כלבכור in the Greek αντί παντός πρωτοτόχε. — Job xvi. 4. If your Soul were in my Soul's Stead. In the Hebrew it is : לוֹישׁ נְפְשׁׁבֶם תַחַת נְפְשׁׁי and the Greek is : נוֹ and the Greek is ύπεκειτό γε ή ψυχή υμών αντί τ εμής. Upon which Chrysostome, by Way of Illustration, writes: "TEROS TWY έρμενευτών έτως έκδεδωκεν. ει υμείς τοις έμοις υπέκειδε πάθεow, &c. i. e. alius Interpres sic exposuit : Si vos dolores meos fueritis passi: If ye bad felt my Sorrows, &c. which thews that the Hebrew ADD and the Greek arti were by the Ancient's understood exactly as I have reprefented. And, to mention only one Example more out of a vast Number it would be easy to produce, Gen. xxii. 13. Abraham took the Ram and offered him up for a Burnt-offering, instead of his Son : In the Hebrew it is 133 non, and in the Greek arti-CUTE.

On this Place the learned Rabbi Solomon, in his Exposition of this Part of sacred History, writeth to this Purpose:

על כל עבורה שעשה ממנו היה מתפלל ואומר יהי רצון שתהא זו כאלו היא עשויה בבני כאלו בני שהום כאלו דמו זרוק כאלו

t

f

n

·d

D

ek

0.

ek

re-

בני מופשט כאלו הוא נקטר ועשוידשן "In every Part of the Service performed by him, he (Abraham) prayed, faying, May God be pleafed "to accept this as if it was done to my Son, as if "my Son were flain, as if his Blood were fled, as "if he were stretched out," (or as if bis Skin were stript off; for the Chaldaic Word שש hath both those Significations, the former whereof was performed upon Isaac, Gen. xxii. 9.) "as if he were burned and re-"duced to Ashes, &c." This is like many more of

the trifling Accuracies of the learned Rabins; but it serves however as a Demonstration, that the Hebrew nan and the Greek arti were used to signify the Substitution of one Thing in the Room, Place or Stead of another, and consequently that the Declaration of our blessed Saviour and of the holy Apostle, cited above, were meant to teach us that the Sacrifice and Death of Christ was, in the divine Estimation, in the Place and Stead of the sinful Race of fallen Men, whereof

the Transaction here referred to was a Type.

So that, as was faid before, whether the vicarious Substitution of Sacrifices in lieu of the Offender, belong to their original Institution or not; it is, I hope, undeniably plain from the Holy Scriptures, that our Lord Jesus Christ, by the Father's Appointment, died in the Place and Stead of the sinful Race of fallen Man, That he bore our Griefs and carried our Sorrows: That the Punishment due to a guilty World was laid upon him: That He was wounded for our Transgressions; was bruised our Iniquities, dià tàs àuaptias, &c. Sept. because of our Transgressions, &c. The Chastisement of our Peace was upon him, and by his Stripes we are healed, Isa. liii. Nothing can be more full and expressive. See what is remarked on this Passage in P. 143.

Upon this the learned Author of the Synop. Critic. writes: Dicitur bic Christus languores nostros tulisse. v. 4. Propter scelera nostra attritus, v. 5. abscissus esse, v. 8. &c. eandemq; rem Propheta duodecies repetit.—Quorsum? Non delectatur Spiritus S. inani βατιολογία et ταυτολογία. Sed toites hæc iterat, ut significet sententiam banc non esse bumana vanitate excogitatam, sed esse verissimam et certissimam, &c. ejusque cognitionem nobis maxime necessariam. i. e. "Christ is here said to have born our Griefs, v. 4. to have been wounded for our Transuges gressions, v. 5. to have been cut off for our Sins, v. 8. &c.—The Prophet repeats the same Thing

" twelve

"twelve Times—for what Reason? The Holy Spirit is not pleased with vain and uselets Repetition. But this is so often afferted, to shew that this Sentiment is not the Contrivance of human Va-

" nity, but is of the greatest Truth and Certainty; and that to know it is of the highest Importance to us."

Thus I hope this great, this effential, this Capital and Fundamental Doctrine of the New Testament; this Doctrine which alone ministers fure Ground of Confolation to the Saints militant on Earth, and which supplies Subject for Songs of immortal Joy to the Saints triumphant in Heaven; this Doctrine of Redemption and Salvation, bu the Dat if it and Death of the Load Jefus, is immoveably established upon the everlatting Foundation of divine Truth; in the Apprehension of all, who take the holy Scriptures to be the Word of God: And that the Minds of the intelligent and unprejudiced will not be moved from the Hope of the Gospel by the Arguments, which are directly levelled against the Faith of Christ the Redeemer, by the Author of Second Thoughts concerning the Sufferings and Death of Christ; Or the less open but not less pernicious Interences from An Essay on the Nature, Design and Origin of Sacrifices; nor any other productions in Favour of Infidelity.

HAD I not been ftraitned in Time and Room, I would have attempted fome brief Remarks on fome other Particulars in the last mentioned Book, which I suspect are not quite to the Shekel of the Sanstuary.

x

111

ne rn

ef-

V.

ng

VC

He more than hints, in p. 80. that the Taste and Relish of Mankind were the original Criterion of Meats Clean and Unclean, before the Flood; whereas it is, I think, most highly probable, this was always a Matter of Religion, as it was after it had a Place in the Rituals which the Almighty gave by the Hand of Moses; and we shall not easily assign a Reas n why, without a divine Command, Men should think

Aa

it their Duty to abstain from eating of the Flesh of a Rabbit, a Hare, or a Pig, more than of a Sheep, a Hart, or a Calf. This is making the Reafon, or the Will of Man to be the original Basis of Religion, and to have given the Plan for the divine Institutions. This is also, not very obscurely, insinuated in his treating upon Sacrifices, p. 312, 314. where he fays, " The Customs of the World had " made Sacrifice the ordinary Way of addressing "God, &c. and, where a Custom was universal, as it was to offer Sacrifices, and a Law was given " fuited to fuch a Cuftom, &c." Now confidering how large and how very particular the Institutions of Sacrifice, by Moses, were, as well as what I have noted in P. 74. and confidering besides how jealous the Almighty was of the Honour of his own religious Institutions, we have, I think, sufficient Reason to believe that Sacrifice would never have been thought of, by the Sons of Men, much less have made so great a Part as it did of the Religion of all Mankind, for the Space of four Thousand Years, if it had not originally had the Sanction of a divine Appointment. I shall mention no more, but only en passant just remark that this Author, as well as many other learned Men, hath annexed the Idea of covering, in general, to the Hebrew Verb > which I think I have, in P. 125. &c. shewn not to be quite right. Many other Things in this curious and learned Essay are very worthy of Remark; But I shall, at present, proceed no further.

HAD I not been thus diverted with what might have been better performed in the Body of the Work, had I had the Books fooner, I defigned to have added fomething, for the further establishing of this great Evangelical Doctrine, from the transcendent Character given of the Person of our blessed Redeemer, and the extraordinary Things recorded of him, in the holy Scriptures; fuch as was never given to, fuch as were

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 187

were never recorded of any other Person; to make it more evident, that, agreeably to the general Reason, and Proportion of the Works of the most High, his Errand and Commission into the World must be very singular, and such as none of the Prophets and righteous Men, which with many illustrious Evidences

of divine Legation, came before him, ever had.

HE is called the only begotten Son of God. Nay, Rom. ix. 5. he is called GOD over all Bleffed for evermore. And Isa. ix. 6. besides the Appellations Wonderful, Counsellor, He is also there called The mighty GOD, the everlasting Father, or rather, The Father of Eternity, אבי־עד. He is called, The brightness of the Father's glory, and the express Image of his Person, சி க்கூர்க்கு வாக், " of his Essence, his Existence or " eternal Subfiftence, as Constantine glosses the Word: ξ καθ' έαυτο ίδιοσυς άτως ύφις άμενον: " That which fub-" fisteth of itself, by its own peculiar Essence." And to be thus the express Image, ο χαρακτής, of the eternal Essence of the Deity could never be truly predicated of any other in Heaven or Earth, besides the Lord Jesus, in whose Person the Divine and the Human Nature are incomprehenfibly united. said, that by him, the Father made the Worlds. Heb. i. 2. And that He created all Things by Jesus Christ, Eph. iii. 9. He is called The Image of the invisible GOD, and the First-born of every Creature; for by him were all Things created, that are in Heaven and that are in Earth, visible and invisible, &c. All Things were created by him and for him, and he is before all Things, and by him all Things confift. Col. i. 16. And he is faid to uphold all Things by the Word of his Power. Heb. i. 3. To him the Christian Expositors apply that Passage in Isa. li. 16. I have put my Words in thy Mouth, - that thou mayest Plant the Heavens, and lay the Foundations of the Earth, &c. which is full as agreeable to the Hebrew Text, as is our English Translation לנטע שימים וליסד ארץ Thus the vulgar A 2 2 Latin

t

IS

Latin hath it, although the Septuagint Version be as the English. But the Jewish Commentators take it rather to denote the Restoration of the City and People of the Jews after the Captivity. For thus writeth R. S. Farebi שמיא ככוכבי שמיא דאמר עליהון דיסנון ככוכבי שמיא " to raife up the People of whom it was faid, "that they should be multiplied as the Stars of " Heaven." And R. D. Kimeli upon the fame Paffage writes thus: חהו קבוץ בליות שיהיו ישראל עולם חדש " I'mis is the gathering (the Reduction) of the Cap-" tivity, when Ifrael shall be as a new World." I own this appears to me full as agreeable to the context as the other: But the Creation, and the Prefervation of the World are plainly ascribed to our Lord Redeemer, in the Places above cited and others. So Heb. i. 10. Of him it is faid: Thou Lord, in the Beginning, bast laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thine Hands: They shall Perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax Old as doth a Garment, - But thou art the same, and thy Years shall not fail. Of him it is faid; When be bringeth in the first begotten into the World, he saith; and let all the Angels of GOD worthip bim. Unto him the eternal Father faith: Thou art my Son, this Day have I begotten thee. And unto the Son be faith: Thy Throne O GOD is for ever and ever; A Scepter of Kighteoujness is the Scepter of thy Kingdom: Thou hast loved Righteoujness and bated Iniquity, therefore GOD even thy GOD bath anointed thee with the Oyl of Gladness above thy Fellows. He is called, Ifa. ix. 6, The Prince of Peace. And it is prophefied of him, That the Government should be upon his Shoulder; and that of the encrease of his Government and Peace there should be no End. In Rev. i. 5. He is called Jesus Christ (i. e. The Anointed Saviour, or Messes the Saviour) the faithful Witness, the First beyotten for rather the Firstborn Howlotonos) from the Deca, and the Prime of the Kings of the Earth. He is called The Star which Should

to

Bould arise out of Jacob, Numb. xxiv. 17. which Pasfage the most learned Expositors, both Jews and Christians understand of the Messias, though some apply it to David and the fucceeding Kings of Judah. But the learned A.B. Ezra treats this with חלילה חלילה Apage, Apage; and calls these Authors חסירי דעת Men wanting Knowledge, and that this Construction is מכחש ביאת המשיח falfly denying the coming of the Meffias: He also calleth himself (probably in Allusion to this) The bright and Morning Star. Rev. xxii. 16. Where he also calls himself both the Root and the Offspring of David: The former respecting his Divine, and the latter his Human Nature. He is also called the Son of Man, and the Son of David. He is moreover called the Lamb of GOD, and the Lamb flain from the Foundation of the World. He is called the High Priest of our Profession. A Priest for ever after the Order of Melchizedech. An High Priest, who can be touched with the Feeling of our Infirmities, baving been himself tempted in all Points like as we are, yet without Sin. He is said to be a merciful and faithful High Priest, in Things pertaining to God, to make Reconciliation for the Sins of the People. And to have an unchangeable Priesthood. He is also faid to be such an High Priest as became us (ημίν έωρεπεν, was convenient for us) who is boly, harmless, undefiled, seperate from Sinners, and made higher than the Heavens, who needed not daily, as those High Priests (under the Law) to offer up Sacrifice, first for his own Sins, and then for the Peoples, &c. Who because be continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood, &c. It is faid of Christ, that he died, or rather is risen again, who is even at the Right Hand of God, who also maketh Intercession for us: And Heb. vii. 25. He is able to save. them to the uttermost that come unto GOD by him, seeing be ever liveth to make Intercession for them. He is called 3 Tim ii. 5. The One Mediator between GOD and Men the Man Christ Jesus. And Heb. v.ii. 6. He is said

9

0

e-

UC

of

0be

110 e.

be

t-

be

b

eld

to have obtained a more excellent Ministry (than the Priests under the Law,) by bow much he is the Media. tor of a better Covenant, &c. And Ch. ix, 15. He is called The Mediator of the New Testament. And Ch. xiii. 24. Jesus, the Mediator of the new Covenant. is called A Prophet; and That Prophet which should come into the World, and he was declared to be greater than all the Prophets, which had gone before him. For He testified of John, that of all that were Born of Women, there bad not arisen a greater than He, Mat. xi. 11. But John the Baptist himself testified of Christ, that he was so much his superior, that himself was not Worthy to loose the Latchet of his Shoes. Purfuant to this Office and Character he declared the Will and Counfel of GOD to Mankind authoritatively, and by his Preaching laid the Foundation, and enacted the Laws by which his Kingdom was to be established and administred, to the End of the World, and He foretold the most remarkable Events relating thereto. He foretold the Time and other Circumstances of his own Death, most readily and chearfully yielding up himself to the most painful, shameful, and accurfed Death of the Cross, because he knew and declared, it was the Counfel and Purpose of the most High, that he must, in that Way, be a Ranfom, an Atonement for the Sins of the In this Relation, He is called The Angel, or Messenger of the Covenant. Mal. iii. I. And The Word of GOD, which was in the Beginning, and was with GOD, and was GOD. He was foretold and promised to Adam in Paradise, four Thousand Years before his coming, under the Character of the seed of the Moman, which should bruise the Serpent's Head: He was also foretold and promised, to Abrabam, nineteen Hundred Years before his Advent, as the Person, who was to be of his Seed, in whom all the Families of the Earth should be bleffed: He was prophefied of by Jacob, almost sevenceen Hundred Year

Years before his Birth, by the Name of Shilob, who was to come, not till the Scepter should depart from Judah, and a Lawgiver from between His Feet. Which was most remarkably fulfilled, by the Appearing of Christ, at the Time when Judea was under the Soveraign Dominion of the Romans, and the particular Administration of Herod, sirnamed Antipas, Son of Herod the Great, an Idumean and foreigner. To him alfo, gave all the following Prophets Witness, and especially the Prophet Daniel, whose Prophesy of the feventy Weeks fo nearly marked out the precise Time of the Meffiah's Appearance, that not only amongst the Jews, but throughout all the East, there was, at that Time a general Expectation of a great Prince to arise from amongst the Jews. And this not improbably was the motive to the Eastern Magi to direct their Journey to Judea, to pay their Complements to the Infant Prince, of whose Birth they had gained Intelligence, by the Rules of their Art, or more probably, by the immediate Illumination of the most High, from a remarkable Star, which they had observed, while they were in the East, Matt. ii. 2. 9. which had not before appeared. Birth of Jesus Christ was most extraordinary, singular and unprecedented. He was Born of a pure Virgin, who conceived him out of the ordinary Course of Nature, by the immediate Influence of the Holy Ghost, which came upon her, and the Power of the Highest which overshadowed her, of which amazing Dispensation of divine Power and Favour She was honoured with the ANNUNCIATION by the Holy Angel Gabriel, whose Name imports the Power of GOD, or GOD is my Strength, with a Command that his Name should be called Jefus (2002) Salvation,) because he should save his People from their Sins, declaring that He should be great, and be called the Son of the Highest, and that the Lord GOD should give unto bim the Throne of his Father David; and that He Bould

15

1-

d

should Reign over the House of Jacob for ever, and ever. and that of his Kingdom there should be no End. As was prophefied of him. Dan. vii. 14. and Ifa. ix. 7. The Holy Virgin his Mother, although of the Royal House of David, was in Circumstances of Life so low, that when, by the Disposition of Divine Providence, She was, in Confequence of an Imperial Edict, come to Betblebem, where the Meshab was to be Born, according to the Prediction of him, Mich. v. 2. and the Time was come that she should be delivered of the Child. She was forced to take her Lodging in a Stable, and lay the Babe in a Manger, because she could have no Room in the Inn. here his Birth was made illustrious by a Light from Heaven, called the Glory of the Lord (which many learned Men take to have been what was feen by the Wife Men in the East, under the Appearance of a Star) which shone round about some Shepherds, who were watching over their Flocks by Night, to whom also an Angel of the Lord appeared, declaring, as Tidings of great Joy to all People, that that Day there was Born in the City of David, a Saviour, even Christ the Lord: When suddenly there appeared with the Angel, a Multitude of the Heavenly Host praising God, and faying: Glory be to GOD in the Highest, and on Earth, Peace, Good-will towards Men.

After the Completion of the Days of the Holy Virgins Purification, when she took the Child to the Temple of the Lord, to suffil the Requirements of the Law; old Simeon an holy and religious Man, and One who waited for the Consolation of Israel, that is, for the Appearance of the Messiah, to whom it had been revealed by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see Death before he had seen the Lord's Christ, This holy Man coming by the Spirit, into the Temple, at that Time, took up the Holy Infant in his Arms, and, in a Rapture of heavenly Joy, uttered his devout Thanks to the most High, in that well known Divine Hymn, Luke

Luke ii. 29. Lord now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace, according to thy Word, for mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation, which thou hast prepared before the Face of all People; A Light to lighten the Gentiles, and the Glory of thy People Israel. The Declaration of this devout Saint was confirmed by the concurrent Testimony of one Anna a Prophetess, who coming in at the same Time, gave Thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for Redemption in Jerusalem, Luk. ii. 38.

THESE and many other very remarkable Circumflances accompanying or consequent upon the Birth of this extraordinary Child, were just Matter of Wonder and Astonishment to all that knew or heard of it, and have been considered by all Christians, as strong and undeniable Evidences of his having come into the

World, on a very fingular Defign.

e

f

d

,

d

ee

11

n

23

٦,

ke

Of the earlier Years of our bleffed Redeemer's Life there is not much recorded, until he came to be about Thirty Years of Age, Luk. iii. 23. One very remarkable Passage indeed is mentioned, Luk. ii. 42. &c. viz. That when he was twelve Years old, having gone with his Parents (that is, with Mary his Mother and Joseph her Husband his reputed Father,) to Jerusalem at the Passover; as they returned the Child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his Mother knew not of it. Not finding him in the Company, they turned back and found him in the Temple sitting amidst the Doctors, both hearing them and asking them Questions; and all that heard him were astonished at his Understanding and Answers.—And all this superior Knowledge and Elocution was without any Advantage of learned Education. For we find, Luke. ii. 51. That he lived at home in subjection to his Parents; and very probably affifted Joseph in his Employment; for we find him, Mark vi. 3. called the Carpenter, as he is elsewhere called the Carpenter's Son; and Jo. vii. 15. The Jews wondred bow he should know Let-

Bb

ters.

ters, baving never learned. So that his Ability to difcourse with the Jewish Doctors must be more than human.

WHEN the Time drew near that he was to enter upon his public Character and Office, we find him presenting himself to the Baptism of John, where, at his coming up out of the Water, the Almighty gave a double miraculous Testimony of his peculiar Character and his divine Mission: For the Heavens vifibly opening, the Holy Ghost descended upon him, in a bodily Shape, as a Dove and rested upon bim: Luk. iii. 22. Comatixo esoes woed wepisepar, and a Voice came from Heaven which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. After this he was led by the Spirit into the Defart to be tempted of the Devil: Whom having baffled and overcome, in all his Affaults; He made thenceforward his public Appearance in the World; preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven; declaring, the End of his own Mission was to be a Teacher of Righteousness, for the Direction of Mens Lives according to the Laws of divine Love and univerfal Virtue; to qualify them for the Favour of GOD and everlasting Felicity; that he came also to gibe his Life a Ransom for many, and an A: touement for the Sing of the Morld. He lived a Life of most exemplary Virtue, such as none beside him ever did; free from Guilt and Blame. His Conversation was pure and spotless, useful and instructive, humble and modest, meek and charitable, temperate and patient. He shewed the greatest Indisference to all the Pleasures of Sense, all the Glories of the World, and all the Possessions necessary to acquire the other. He lived in a voluntary Poverty, not having where to lay his Head. He went about doing Good; taking all Opportunities of evidencing his divine Power and Commission in miraculously redressing the Grievances of Mankind; healing the Sick, cleanfing the Lepers, raising the Dead, feeding Multitudes miraculoufly;

lously; bearing Witness, in the most public Manner, against the most reigning and fashionable Vices, and all Depravations and Corruptions of the Laws of Heaven, by Dezfons of Wealth, Reputation and Dowe : Shewing, in his whole Conduct, that he was not under any Influence from fecular Motives, but that he made the accomplishing the Will of his heavenly Father, the End of his Mission; and the general Good of Mankind, the only View of his whole Life. He foretold to the Jews the Destruction of their City and Temple, the Abrogation of their Religion, the Abolition of the Laws and Institutions of Moses, the Rejection of the Jews from the peculiar Favour of God, which they had been diftinguished by, for more than two thousand Years, and the calling in of the Gentiles, to an equal, or perhaps superior Share in the Privileges of the divine Covenant. These Declarations gave the Jews the greatest Provocation against him, so that they were moved to confpire to his Death, which they also effectuated, as he had foretold they would: The Scheme of the divine Counsel having taken in that Circumstance foreseen, to accomplish the great End of the Redeemer's Misfion. His Body was buried, and, at the Request of the Jews, his Sepulchre guarded with a Band of Soldiers, to prevent the Attempts of his Followers to steal away his Body, and then report that he was risen from the Dead, as he had told them he should do. Which Caution, by the Direction of Heaven, ferved to render the glorious Accomplishment of that Prediction more illustrious and unquestionable: For on the Morning of the third Day after his Death, by his own divine Power, He loofed the Pains of Death, because it was not possible he should be holden of it. Act. ii. 24. An Earthquake happening, as a Prelude to the Refurrection, and an Angel of the Lord descending (not for any Want of Power in the Son of B b 2 Gop

S

le

ie

1-

ne

1:

fe

m

n-

e,

ite

to

ld,

er.

ere

ik-

ver

ie.

the

cu-

ly;

God to raise himself, but for the Splendor of the Transaction) and rolling away the Stone from the Door of the Sepulchre, the Guards were under the greatest Terror, and like to die for Fear, Mat. xxxviii. 2. Luk. xxiv. 4, 5. Recovering their Spirits they came into the City and related what had happened; which first Relation although they were by the Years afterwards hired to deny, the Imposibility of slifling the original and genuin Account of so very extraordina. ry an Event, and the Absurdity of the Story, they were corrupted to tell of the Disciples stealing away the Body while they flept, both concurred to establish the Truth and Reality of the Refuzzeation: Which was fill further confirmed by the united Testimony of a great Number of his Disciples and others, I Cor. xv. 5. &c. To whom he shewed himself alive after his Passion, by many infallible Proofs being seen of them forty Days, and speaking of the Things pertaining to the Kingdom of GOD.

These are but a small Part of those Evidences, which the Holy Scriptures give, of the supereminent Character of our bleffed Redeemer, the Holy Jefus; to which might be added, the wonderful Appearances of Divine Providence, for the Accomplishment of his Prophecies, in the first and following Times of the Gospel: But what I have said is abundantly fufficient to put it beyond all Controverly, that he was incomparably, I may with the utmost Propriety, say infinitely superior to all the Sons of Men, which ever were before Him: So that the Office of a Prophet alone, to teach the purest and most exalted System of refined Morality could never fully Answer that most transcendent Character of incomprehenfible Dignity, which is afcribed to the Son of God the Saviour of the World; nor be agreeable to that beauteous Harmony and Proportion, which are fo conspicuous throughout all the Almighty's Works: But if we take into the Account, his Sacerdotal and Regal Characters, we shall see (1101 (not the Reason, for that is infinitely above our Comprebension, but) how agreeable it is to the highest notions, which humane Reason can form of the Propriety of Things, that the Person who was to be the Redeemer of the World should be constituted agreeably to the sublime Description, which we have in Part

feen given of our Lord Jesus.

oft

18

nd

ld

er

to be

n,

nt,

fee

101

And particularly, with respect to his Sacerdotal Office, as he was to offer fuch a Sacrifice as it might be fuitable to the Honour of the Divine Nature and Government, for the Almighty to accept, as an A= tonement and Expiation for the Sins of all the penitent Part of Mankind, from the first and original Transgression, to the End of the World; which Sacrifice himself was also to be; it cannot but appear highly confonant to Reason, that the Oblation should be, not only inconceivably fuperior to all the Sacrifices, which had, for the space of four Thousand Years, been offered, by all the Sons of Adem, in the Way of Type and Prefiguration of this One great Sacrifice; till the fullness of Time fixed by the Almighty's Counsel, for this great Oblation, should be accomplished; but also to the aggregate value of all Mankind, who were to be ransomed, atomed and expiated for thereby: Hence it will in Part appear, why he must be made Partaker of Human Nature in a fingular Manner; even that he might be naturally and constitutionally free from that Depravity, wherewith, some way, in Consequence of the first Transgreffion, Human Nature is univerfally tainted; and so might be such an High Priest, as became us, boly, barmless, undefiled, separate from Sinners, Heb. vii. 26. and have no Sin of his own to offer for, as the Apostle to the Hebrews argues, Chap. ix. and Chap. vii. 27. And to give fuch a transcendant Value to the Person of him; who in this Scheme, in which infinite Wisdom had chosen to save the World, was to be be the Victim, it appears not less agreeable, that he should also Partake of the Divine Nature, that his Oblation of himself might appear to the whole intellectual World, fuitable and proportionate to the grand Defign. Nor is this incomprehensible Union of the Divine and Human Nature in the Person of the Redeemer, of less Importance to qualify him rightly to support the Regal Character, according to what was foretold of him, Dan. vii. 13, 14. which Paffage, both Jewish and Christian Writers understand of the Meffiah: And as was declared to the Holy Virgin at the Annunciation, Luke i. 32, 33. Characters plainly require, both in the Nature of Things, and according to the Almighty's Declaration, one who should be infinitely superior to the Human, and to all created Nature: That is, it was necessary that the Divine and Human Nature should be united, to constitute the Person, who, in this Scheme of the Grace of God, was to be the Redeemer of the World. Man he must be, that he might die as a Victim for finful Men; and he must be God, that his Death might be an equivalent Ranfom and Atonement for the Sins of all Mankind. And in like manner, He must be Man, that he might rule over Men, and He must be God, because bis Dominion must be an everlasting Dominion, and bis Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. Dan. vii. 14. And fuch a Person our Lord Jesus is, in Scripture, declared to be; fuperior to Moses and Aaron, to Samuel and Elijah, to David and Solomon, and all the Prophets, Priefts and Kings, that ever were before him; made like unto the Son of GOD. Heb. vii. 3.

So that, to the intelligent and unprejudiced Reader, it will, I hope, appear that the Characters we have before endeavoured to prove to belong to our bleffed Lord as the Saviour of the World, are according to the plain Sense of the Scripture, even in

Of the NEW TESTAMENT.

199

the Eye of Human Reason, much more consonant to the Description, the same Scriptures give of his Person, and the Circumstances of his History, than the Account, which Socinus and his modern Disciples give, who allow him only to have been a Prophet to seach the Laws of pure Morality.



SECT.



SECT. III.

Of the Necessity of Holiness, to complete the Scheme of Redemption.

THE former Section having been occasionally lengthened beyond my first Design, I shall endeavour to make the Reader amends, by contracting this as much as I well can; Which I may the more eafily do, as the Argument I am here to Support, is by most allowed to be true: And that notwithstanding we are redeemed by a Price of infinite Value, which the Son of God paid for our Deliverance, from the ruinous Confequences of the original lapse of Human Nature, by his Death upon the Cross; yet the End of our Redemption is not that, being delivered from Guilt and Mifery, we might be at Liberty to practife all those Abominations, to which our depraved Appetites and Paffions naturally dispose us; as the Prophet Jeremiah, ch. vii. 10. complains the People of his Time faid they were: But that being purified from those Corruptions, we might in the hope of eternal Life, which God who cannot Lie, hath promised, (Tit. i. 2.) serve him without Fear, in Holiness and Righteousness before him, all the Days of our Lives, Luke i. 75. which Zechariah by the Illumination of the Holy Ghost, declared to be the End of RE-The Truth whereof I shall now endea-DEMPTION: vour methodically to prove; by confidering,

First, The Nature of that Happiness which MAN

enjoy'd in his original State.

Secondly,

Secondly, The Nature of that Misery into which MAN by Transgression fell; and thence,

Thirdly, Shew how necessary Holiness is to qualify human Nature, for the enjoyment of that Felicity, which He was originally formed to enjoy, and, whereof the Gospel brought the glad Tidings to the Sons of Men. And,

First, Of the original Happiness of Man, in the State of his Creation. We are informed in the sacred Writings, that Man was created in the Image of God. For God said (Gen. i. 26.) Let us make Man in our own Image, after our Likeness. But God is a Being of infinite Happiness, which, according to human Conception, is the Consequence or Result of the other transcendent Persections of the Deity; such as his Being (or necessary Existence) Wisdom, Power, Holiness, &c. And the more any Creature partakes of those Persections, the more it partakes of the Felicity thenceresulting, for similar Causes produce like Effects.

THE Image of God in Man, seems to have consisted principally in the Perfection of his Faculties of Understanding and Moral Rectitude; being capable of Contemplation, Reasoning and Resection; and with a Disposition to, and Delight in universal poliness, and consequently capable of partaking in his Degree, of that Felicity, which arises from those

Attributes infinite in the most High.

of

1-

N

ly,

that the Understanding, as Food or any other fensitive Enjoyment, is to the correspondent Appetite of the Body. And this Pleasure of the Understanding, is as all other Delights are, in the united Proportion of the Faculty and the Object. The Almighty alone, hath an understanding Institute, acting upon infinite Objects, his own boundless Perfections, with the actual, future and possible Productions of his omnipotent Hand, their Natures, Orders, Relations, Dependencies, Powers

Powers and Ends, throughout universal space, and infinite Duration; and consequently God alone en-

joys this Happiness infinitely.

The Angels and Heavenly Essences have boundless Objects of Knowledge and Speculation, but finite and limited Faculties, and their Happiness in this Regard, is therefore finite and limited. They know and enjoy God, but not to the infinite fulness of the Divine Perfections: They know the Works of Creation and Providence, but not every one all, nor to the full extent of the Divine Wisdom and Counsel, in their Formation and Disposition, nor the extent of future and possible Productions and Events; but according to the Proportion and Measure of their Faculties, and in the same Proportion is their intellectual

Enjoyment and Felicity.

MAN in the State of Innocence was made as the Scripture informs us, a little inferior to the Angels, and haft made him (a little defective, a little short of) a little lower than the Angels, Psa. viii. 5. And his intellectual Faculties were proportionably less than theirs: A smaller Part, comparatively of the Ways of God was known to him, Job. xxvi. 14. Nor could Adam in Innocence, nor even the Holy Angels, find out the Almighty to Perfection, 70b. xi. 7. But yet we have the greatest Reason to believe, that the Happiness which proceeded from the clearness and extent of the intellectual Powers, wherewith our first Parents at their Creation were endued, was very great, while they continued in their Original State; as they had Ability and Opportunity to contemplate the Being and Perfections of their great Creator, as manifested in the beautiful and harmonious Frame of primæval Nature, which then subsisted. That this must have been a source of great and elevated Pleasure, will easily appear to those who are so happy as to experience the delight which now ariseth from that Confideration, though very imperfect, which

(

11

which some of the Sons of Men, by SUPERIOR FAculties, and closer Application, are enabled to exercise upon the Effects of the Wisdom, Counsel, Power and Goodness of the Almighty, which yet appear in the visible Heavens, and in the shattered remains of the terraqueous Globe, which ever fince the Apostacy of Man, and the consequent Curse of the Earth, and its subsequent universal Deformation, by the ruinous Effects of the general Deluge, as we may well think, a great deal of its original Beauty and Symmetry. And confequently the Happiness of our first Parents in INNOCENCE FROM THE VIEW OF NATURE, must be vastly greater than we can now enjoy or conceive, by reason both of the superior extent of their Powers of Mind, above the greatest Improvements, which the wifest of their Sons (by close Study and Experience, with all the Advantage of the progressive Discoveries of later Ages) have been able to attain to; and also by Reason of the superior Perfection, in which, as we have just hinted, the State of Nature then was.

OF Adam's SUPERIOR UNDERSTANDING there appears a very pregnant Instance, in the very short History we have of the Creation and the Antediluvian World, in his giving Names to the several Species of the brute Creation (when they were brought before him, by the Almighty, to see what he would call them, Gen. ii. 19, 20.) some Way expressive of their original Constitutions, as the learned A. B. Ezra, in his Commentary on this Place, very justly remarks: הלא הביא שיקרא שמות לכל בהמה והעוף כפי תולדות כל אחדוארו הנה חכם גדול היה ולולי שהיח כן לא הביא השם את בריאותיי אליו לראות מה יקראם

n

0

ne

-

d,

i-

to

at

ni-

d.

le-

10

eth

Et,

ich

i.e. Do you not see (is it not plain) that he gave Names to the Beasts and to the Fowls according to the different Constitutions of every one, (of every Species) which was (an Effect of) great Wisdom; and had it not been so, the Almighty would not have brought them to him to see what he would call them.

Cc2

I MAKE no Question but the NATURE AND USE of every Thing in the Vegetable Kingdom; of every Tre, Shrub and Plant, Flower, Fruit and Seed, which the fertile Earth at first produced; their Culture and Improvement, Virtues and eventual Uses, for Food or Physic, Service or Delight, were equally known to Adam's discerning Mind, as were the Natures, Properties and Dispositions of the several Species of the brute Creation; and that he was able as well to give Names to those as these; which probably be did; with Judgment and Propriety, superior to what of the Kind was ever since done by the greatest Proficients in the Knowledge of Nature; as his Discernment, in this Regard, was greater than that of any of his Posterity, and particularly than that of the wife King of Israel, who, many Ages after, spake of Trees, and other Vegetables, from the Cedar in Lebanon to the Hyssop that springeth out of the Wall, 1 Kin. iv. 33. The Reasons of Vegetation, as weil as Generation, Accretion, Nutrition, &c. were I believe all open to the comprehensive View of his unclouded Mind; and did necessarily afford unspeakable Pleasure: As those faint Glimmerings of Science, which the greatest of the Sons of Men now acquire by long laborious Study upon those Objects of philosophic Speculation, are experimentally found to give fome of the MOST REFINED and ELEVATED PLEAsures, which human Minds rightly disposed are capable of.

Since writing the above, I find that what I have here taken for granted, from the plain Letter of Scripture, as well as from the general Concurrence of Writers upon this Subject, is very different from what a learned Author hath of late afferted: Who makes our first Parents in their primæval State perfectly unacquainted with the Nature of Things, void of all innate and intuitive Knowledge, and even void of Speech

for the mutual Communication of Ideas, otherwise than as they might become gradually acquainted therewith by hearing the Voice of the Almighty speaking to them, and by Improvements upon that Foundation. By which ELEGANT Description, which nearly comports with that which the ignorant Ravings of the Heathen Poets, in after Ages, have given, of the primæval State of Man, as we shall see further on, He makes their original Happiness (such Happiness as can be supposed to appertain to rational Creatures in such Circumstances) to consist wholly in a stupid Indolence.

But how different is this from the Mosaic Description, and from the Conception of all who have formed their Ideas upon the Plan of divine Revelation; and the probable Pertection of the divine Productions. But such Ideas those must be content to take up with, who are resolved to adjust the Steps of infinite Wisdom by the very scanty Measure of their own Under-

flandings.

y

)re

A -

1-

ve

p-

ri-

our

in-

ech

for

This Author, to avoid the Evidence which the fore-cited Paffage of Holy Writ gives of the original Knowledge of Nature, which our first Parents were endued with, fays that Adam did not give Names to the feveral brutal Species all at the same Time, but only to some one Species, and to the rest by Degrees as he afterwards became acquainted with them. To fuch bold and bare-faced Contradiction, of the divine Oracles, will the modern fashionable Pruritus innovandi lead People. Nothing can be plainer than the facred Text, as cited before, Gen. ii. 19, 20. The Lord God formed every Beast of the Field, and every Fowl of the Air, and brought them to Adam, to see what he would call them, and what soever Adam called every living Creature, that was the Name thereof. So Adam gave Names to ALL Cattle, and to the Fowl of the Air, and to EVERY Beast of the l'ield, &c. It is not indeed faid, ניָביאָם and brought THEM,

THEM, but only and brought indefinitely; but by grammatical Construction this Verb hath a plain and neceffary Relation to בַל־תוֹף הַשְּׁמֵים בּל־עוֹף הַשְּׁמֵים [every Beast of the Field and every Fowl of the Air] just preceding. Nor is it any Objection that the relative \$5 is in the fingular Number, for that is with the highest Propriety, as it hath evidently a separate Relation to the בל־תוֹח every Beaft, and בל־תוֹח every Fowl, which are each of the fingular Number. And the whole Passage hath not the least Appearance of the feveral Species of Beafts and Birds having been brought in a confused Disorder, but in an orderly Succession of every Species, they were brought to Adam לְרָאוֹת מַה יִקְרָא לו fee what he would call 17. מול מול בל אָשֶׁר יִקְרָא לוֹ הָאָדָם נֵפֶשׁ הַיָּה הוֹא שָׁכוֹ and whatever Adam called IT, even every living Soul, that was the Name of IT. Here every one will fee with how much Propriety the Relative IT is put in the fingular Number, notwithstanding it is as plain as a Sun beam that the feveral Species were named by Adam one by one at the fame Time. And fo the Poet hath elegantly described it, representing Adam as relating to the Angel how the Almighty had faid to him:

All the Earth

To thee and to thy Race I give, as Lords
Posses it, and all Things that therein live,
Or live in Sea or Air, Beast, Fish and Fowl:
In Sign whereof each Bird and Beast behold,
After their Kinds, I bring them to receive
From thee their Names.

Afterwards he makes Adam to proceed thus:

As thus he spake, each Bird and Beast behold
Approaching, two by two, these cow'ring low
With Blandishment; each Bird stoop'd on his Wing.
I nam'd them as they pass'd, and understood

Their

Their Natures, WITH SUCH KNOWLEDGE GOD ENDUED MY SUDDEN APPREHENSION.

AND the Angel reciting the March of the holy Legions, B. 6. 73. is made to fay to Adam:

As when the total Kind Of Birds in orderly Array, on Wing, Came summon'd over Eden to receive Their Names of thee, &c.

AND in his Description of the Creatures formed on the fixth Day of the Creation, he says:

The rest are numberless,
And thou their Natures knowest, and gav'st them Names.

THESE are all Evidences that the Conceptions of that great Author were quite agreeable to what we have before noted of the original intuitive, philosophic Knowledge of the first Parents of the human Race,

and the Felicity thence refulting.

And to strengthen what I have here advanced with the Authority of one of the most learned Men the latter Ages have produced; Bochart, in his Treatise De nominibus Animalium ab Adamo impositis, writes thus: Atque binc discamus quam exasta fuerit Animalium notitia in primo illo humani generis conditore, quem hic illis nomina imposuisse refert Moses. Nempe in ejus animum Deus multa infuderat, quæ non nisi gravi labore et longa experientia nos addiscimus. Ita ut non solum supersiciem, ut nos hodie, sed et ipsam rerum naturam introspiceret. Which for the Sake of the English Reader I thus translate.

"Hence we may see how perfect a Knowledge of the animal World the first Founder of the human "Race had; who, as Moses here writes, gave them Names.

" CertainlyGod had infused into his Mind manyThings " which we now cannot understand without great La-

" bour

" bour and long Experience. So that he not only faw " the Surface of Things as we do, but was able to con-

" template their internal Nature and Constitution."

AND the same most learned Writer, in his Chapter de Cameli nomine, remarks, that the Hebrew Name for the Camel, is fully fuitable to, and expressive of, the peculiar Disposition of the Creature, from the Verb 기일, to requite; as it is, in a most remarkable Manner Animal programor, remembering to revenge Injuries, for a great While. Upon which he takes Occasion to add: Hæc de Cameli Hebræo nomine cujus rationem accuratius disquirere operæ pretium ideo duxi; quia in eo vel maxime elucet primi patris sapientia, qui, quod nos non nisi experti scimus, viso Camelo statim animadvertit; boc illius esse Genium, ut iram diu servet et maium pro malo tandem rependat. i.e. " Thus much for the Hebrew Name " of the Camel, the Reason whereof I thought it " worth while fomething accurately to examine, as it " gives us a most clear Instance of the Wisdom of our " first Father, in that he was able upon Sight of the " Creature to discover that its natural Disposition " was to retain Anger a long Time, and at length to

" revenge a Provocation; which Disposition We could

" not have known but by Experience."

AND as our first Parents very probably received fo much Delight from the Knowledge and Speculation of the divine Perfections manifested in these lower Scenes; fo we have Reason to believe that, in their original State, they were equally able to view and understand the same as exhibited in the Construction, Order, Motions and Influences of the heavenly Bodies, and had Ability and Disposition thence to derive a most exalted Pleasure, both from the naked View and Contemplation of the Things themselves, moving and exerting their Influences in perfect Harmony and Subordination, for the Advantage of this Globe; and also as these, as well as the former, must necessarily give a most grand and interesting Prospect of the Power,

th

m

0

de

A

Power, Wisdom and Goodness of the great Creator, in their original Construction, and their constant Direction and Prefervation, and in their Uses and Influences to this lower World.

AGREEABLE to this is what the very learned Selden, in the first Chapter of his Book de Diis Syris, writeth, concerning the Cultivation of Aftronomy from the

first Ages of the World, thus:

Verum a longe vetustissimis imo nec a rerum primordio, ita dissitis auctoribus Astrologiam emanasse merito volunt plerique, et Sethi posterorumq; ejus proximorum beneficium agnoscunt. i. e. "Very many with good Reason ac-"knowledge, that the Science of Astrology, (i. e. " Astronomy,) was established by Authors of the " greatest Antiquity, and even near the first Origin " of Things; taking it to have been a Benefit derived " from Seth, and his nearest Posterity." And suppofing this true, as it is far from being improbable, is it not most likely that Seth must have had his Instruction from his Father Adam, who had it, with his Being, communicated from the Almighty?

AND as our first Parents may be conceived thus happy in the Extent and Exercise of their intellectual Faculties, they could not be less so from the native

Purity and Rectitude of their Wills.

r

W

nd

nd

ly

he

er,

THE Concurrence of the Will with the Understanding in the Love, Profecution and Enjoyment of Good, is an additional Fountain of Felicity. And as two concurrent Causes, uniting their Forces in natural Action, have proportionably greater Moment and Effect, but in contrary Direction defeat each other, in Proportion to the Force of the Opposition. In the fame Manner we may conceive of the Understanding and Will with respect to the Happiness of moral Agents.—When the Will conspires, in its Operations, with the Dictates of the Understanding, defiring and pursuing those Objects with the greatest Ardor and Intention, which the Understanding declares

Dd

clares to be the greatest Good; this harmonious Union of these two leading Faculties produces a Felicity proportionably extensive as their united Powers.

Thus the infinite Extent of the Understanding and the infinite Rectitude of Will, in the most High, may be considered as the formal Cause of his infinite Happiness. And I doubt not but the perpetual Harmony and Concurrence of these Faculties, in the blessed Spirits, make a great Part of their Delight, Their Heaven: And the Opposition of these Powers, in the apostate Spirits, very probably produces a great Part of their Misery: The Pursuit of their depraved Wills being eternally contrary to the natural and permanent Apprehension and Judgment of their Understanding.

So the Poet represents Satan in his Soliloquy

fpeaking thus to himself:

Me miserable! which Way shall I fly?

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Which Way I fly is Hell, myself am Hell.

This unrelenting Opposition of Will to the necesfary Judgment of their Understanding, arising from their perpetual Enmity to the divine Nature, produces that Confusion and Tumult in their distracted Minds which makes their endless Misery, THEIR HELL.

Adam in Innocency received from the Concurrence of his illuminated Understanding with the Rectitude of his untainted Will, in the Speculation and Enjoyment of Good, that refined Pleasure, which Minds in any Part depraved can form but a very Impersect Idea of. Great Peace bave they that love thy Law, and nothing shall offend them, Ps. cxix. 165. אַרְיִּבְּעִּלְּכִילְּכִילְּכִילְּעָרְיִּבְּעִּלְּבִילְּעָרָּעָרָיִ מִּבְּעָרִיִּבְּעָרִי עִּבְּעִּרְיִבְּעִּלְּבִילִּעְרָּעָרָיִ מִּבְּעָרִי עִּבְּעִרִּי עִּבְּעִרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִּבְיִּבְּעִּרְיִבְּעִרְּבִּעִּרְיִּבְּעִּרְיִבְּעִרְּבִּעִּרְיִּבְּעִרְבְּעִרְּבְּעִרְבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבְּערִבּערִבּערִבְּערִבּערִבּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִּערִבּערִבּערִּבְיבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִּערִבּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִּבּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִבּערִבּערִּבְּערִבּערִבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערִבּערְבּערּבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערְבּערִבּערְבּערְבּ

li

Sons of Men, who, BY THE GRACE OF REDEMPTION. are in Part free'd from their natural Depravity, and have attained fuch a Degree of Holiness as is confiftent with the present imperfect State of human Nature, experience fuch Joys refulting from the Testimony of a quiet Conscience, in a sincere Aim at univerfal Obedience, and the Light of Gop's Countenance shining upon them; how much greater must that Felicity have been which our first Parents, in a State of Innocence, enjoy'd in the untainted Serenity of Mind, arifing from the perfect unreluctant Concurrence of their upright and unbiaffed Wills with the native and extensive Evidence of Truth and Goodness, in their unclouded Understandings? How great the Pleasure resulting from the Harmony of all their Defires, Affections and Actions with the known Will of their Creator, and their Apprehension of his Favour, in the Approbation of their Conduct? Their Minds being constitutionally free from the least Taint of Corruption, or Opposition to the Laws of Heaven, and their Obedience, the natural and pleasurable Exercise of all their Powers and Faculties.

HERE they had the Happiness of living without Experience of those gloomy Terrors which obscure the serenest Intervals of Joy in the Minds of the best of Men, in this imperfect State, from a Conscience of Sin and Guilt, the Fears of the divine Displeasure, the Uncertainty of their Interest in the divine Favour

and of their Qualification for future Felicity.

bt

111

te

115

They were free from those afflictive Hurries and Commotions, which are the habitual Uneasiness of Minds under the Influence of the mutual Struggles of contrary Passions to which this imperfect State is liable.

Nor were they apprehensive of Danger from without. They knew the World and all therein was, perfectly, under the immediate Direction of the most High, their Creator and constant Friend.

Dd2

THEIR

THEIR Souls thus illuminated with divine Truth. actuated by divine Love, in a willing and chearful Obedience to the Laws of Heaven, and happy in the Friendship and Protection of the most High, inhabited Bodies formed from the Earth with Dispositions and Propensions suitable to their Original, but perfectly under the Command and Government of their fuperior Powers of Understanding and Will. And as their Minds were clear of all Disturbance from Sin and confcious Guilt, fo no Pains or Sickneffes diffreffed their bodily Frame, being liable to no Confequences of Intemperance of Appetite or Inclemency of Season. And their other Enjoyments received Addition from the finless Indulgences of their bodily Defires with the proper Objects of their respective Propensions. Their Eyes were entertained with the delightful View of that Scene of Wonder and Order which the Heavens continually prefented, as well as of that vaft Variety of Objects which the Earth exhibited. And, among other Delights of this commanding Sense, I think it not improbable that, in that original and perfect State of human Nature, they might have the visive Faculty so strong, as to view distinctly those innumerable and unutterable Beauties, those nicest Touches of the Creator's Hand, in the minutest Parts of this earthly Frame, which have, from their Days, been quite concealed from all their Posterity, till about the Beginning of the fifty-seventh Century, when the Invention of the famous Galileo's Tube for the clearer Perception of distant Objects, gave Birth to the microscopic Glasses, which have fince that Time discovered to the Curious a surprizing Multitude and Variety of beautiful Animals, as well as inanimate Particles, vaftly too finall for the Perception of the naked Eye, in almost every Part of this World.

Now, as Man was by Creation Lord of this Earth, I cannot but think the Supposition here advanced highly probable, as these most numerous and curious

Objects

Objects of entertaining Notice feem to have been in Nature quite in vain, for near fix Thousand Years, unless this Hypothesis be allowed. And I know not why the Almighty might not after the Fall as well cause or permit the Contraction of this Faculty, as the Depravity of the Powers of the Soul, as a natural or judicial Consequence of Transgression, and perhaps to give the human Constitution a better Disposition for Action and Labour, then become necessary.

THEIR Ears were no less agreeably entertained with

the natural Melody of the Sylvan Choir, when

From Branch to Branch the smaller Birds with Song Solac'd the Woods and spread their painted Wings Till ev'n, nor then the solemn Nightingale Ceas'd warbling, but all Night tun'd her soft Lays;

And may we not suppose there might be more than Fancy and poetic Flight in that Description, B. 3. 1. 80.

———Here often, from the steep
Of ecchoing Hill, or Thicket, have we heard
Celestial Voices, to the Midnight Air
(Sole, or responsive to each other's Note)
Singing their great Creator?——

And again,

n

e

e

te

10

h,

us

ts

Cherubic Songs by Night, from neighb'ring Hill:, Aerial Music send.

And, upon the finishing of the Creation, the Poet makes the Angel say to Adam:

Follow'd with Acclamation, and the Sound

Symphonicus

Symphonious of ten thousand Harps that tun'd Angelic Harmonies: The Earth, the Air Resounded, (thou remembrest, for thou heardst) The Heavens, and all the Constellations, rung;

THEIR Taste and Smell wanted not those odoriferous Fruits and Flowers, those balmy Gums and Spices which afforded the most agreeable Entertainment to those Senses; whereof the Eastern Gardens at this Time probably give but a faint Resemblance, though their Fragrancies so embalm the ambient Air, as to yield a delightful Sensation at a great Distance to those who visit the happy Isles.

And these with other bodily Delights were pure from every Taint of immoral Passion in the Enjoyment, for

There with Meats and Drinks
They satisfy'd, not burthen'd Nature

* * * * * * * * * *

And in their Hearts Love unlibidinous reign'd
Nor Jealousy was known.

And all these sensitive Delights were moreover heightened and improved by the mutual Conversation, and tender Affection of that

bappiest Pair
That ever since in Love's endearments met.

Nor were these Entertainments contributive to their Felicity, meerly as Objects of sensitive Gratistication; but were raised and sublimed into intellectual Pleasure, by the exhibition of a most delightful View of the Wisdom, Power and Goodness of that eternal Mind, the Creator of the Universe, in the formation of those Objects so completely suitable to the Human

1

Human faculties, and the Human faculties so suited

to receive fatisfaction from those Objects.

AND no doubt they were able to extend their Contemplation further, and from the Confideration of their original Immortality, form refined Ideas of those still more pure and spiritual Delights, which they should by the Practice of, and Improvement in every HEAVENLY VIRTUE, in this Word, be qualified for ever to enjoy, in the nearer and more immediate Vision of the most High, in that future State, to which, after a long Period of earthly Felicity and unblemished Holiness, they would, WITHOUT DYING, have been translated: Whereof we may well conceive they must have had Pre-apprehensions from INNATE Science and Intuition, or from friendly Communication, in those happy Converses the Almighty graciously vouchsafed them, with himself, or with the holy Angels, the bleffed Internuncii of the celeftial

Correspondence, in the Scenes of Paradife.

to

1-

al

W

r-

7-10

he

an

Nor can we well suppose their Thoughts and Confiderations were then confined to their own perfonal Concern and Interest, but that they were able with Pleasure to foresee and delightfully to contemplate upon those happy Societies, which were to spring from themselves the universal Parents of the human Race, all bleffed with the Perfection of fuch Dispositions as can only make Society completely happy; free from all infolent Superiority or fervile Subjection: No invidious Detraction from shining Qualities, nor injurious Invasion of others Rights; but every one pleafed and happy in the diffinguished Excellencies and Enjoyments of every one, and in mutual dif-interested Communication for general Advantage. Oh! how unlike the Societies of Men we now behold where Fraud, and Force, and Avarice, and Envy reign; and Pride, disdaining of the greatest Worth in those of lower Condition; Ambition, forming universal Sway and absolute Dominion, to enslave the World and make Mankind unhappy, doom'd to propagate more Slaves from Race to Race, unhappy State!

ADD to all this, that the Image of the divine Dominion and universal Government, which was originally conferr'd on Man, as Soveraign of this sublunary Sphere, being made a little lower than the Angels, and crown'd with Glory and Honour, and to have Dominion over the Works of the Creator's Hands, Psal. viii. 5, 6. &c. was a farther Ingredient of the Happiness our first Parents were in Possession of, during their State of Innocence in Paradise.

Thus wife and intelligent, thus pure and finless, thus holy and happy was MAN as he came out of the Hands of his great Creator. And his Felicity wanted but one Ingredient more to make it as complete as was confiftent with human Nature, that is PERMANENCE AND INDEFECTIBILITY. But as this was made, agreeably to the Nature of moral Agency, to depend upon his Use and Application of that Freedom of Will wherewith he was created, he eventually continued but a little While in the serene Enjoyment of that extensive Felicity. For,

Man, envying to the Almighty this new Evidence of his Omnipotence, of his infinite Wisdom and Goodness; envying him, as the Poet describes it, this new Accession to his Soveraignty and eternal Empire; and envying Man the Share he saw him admitted to in the Almighty's Favour, by sly Infinuations and deceitful Wiles, by a salse Prospect of increased Glory, wrought his Fall, seducing him to disobey the only Law which the Almighty chose to lay him under, that alone Restraint which he thought sit to institute, as a Proof of his own Soveraignty and Man's Subjection, by tempting him to eat of the forbidden Fruit.—Thus Man by fond Compliance became exposed to the Curse threatned on Disobedience. And some Way or other,

25

as hinted before, in Confequence of that original Transgression, the whole human Race became vitiated and depraved, and so incapable of that refined intellectual Felicity, which our first Parents before enjoyed in Paradife, while they preferved untainted Innocence and constant Obedience to their Maker's Laws.

And here, though we can form but imperfect Ideas of the Felicity our first Parents enjoy'd before the Fall, we may be more able to describe something certain of the Misery ensuing upon their Transgression; As hardly any one hath had the Happiness, in this degenerate State, of conducting with that uniform Agreeableness to the Laws of Virtue and consummate Reason, as not to be able, upon proper Reflection, to know the uneafy State of a guilty Mind, upon Con-

science of Disobedience. And particularly,

In the First Place, we cannot doubt, but that as foon as they came with Composure to reflect upon their undutiful Return for their kind Creator's Favour, they lay down in their Shame, and their Confusion covered them; as the Prophet expresseth it, Fer. iii. 25. This made them dread the Presence of the Lord, and the Appearance of the divine Shechinah they had before with awful Joy fo oft beheld. To avoid which, upon hearing the Voice of the Lord God walking in the Garden, Gen. iii. 8. they fled to hide themselves from his Presence, amongst the Trees of the Garden, v. 8. and when demanded the Reason of so unusual Behaviour, by an evafive Answer they ascribed it to the conscious Shame of their Nakedness; without reflecting how oft before they had had the Favour of the divine Presence and happy Converse, naked as they were created, without the least Sense of Shame. For while all was clear within, and their Minds free from conscious Guilt and unsoil'd with foul Transgression, their Nakedness was no just Ground of Shame. the Poet writes:

For

of

)-

in fe

r, 25 For naked on they pass'd, nor shunn'd the Sight Of God or Angel, for they thought no Ill.

But upon Conscience of their Ingratitude and Disobedience,

Their Innocence, which as a Vail Had shaded them from knowing Ill, was gone; Just Considence, and native Righteousness, And Honour from about them, naked left To guilty Shame.

And under this Diftress the Poet describes Adam expressing the Consusion of his Mind to his unhappy Consort.

How shall I behold the Face Henceforth of GOD or Angel, erst with Joy And Rapture oft beheld?

Hardly any Thing so much consounds the Mind, as conscience of foul Ingratitude; especially in the Presence of the Author of great, free and undeserved Favours, as nothing is more substantially base, unworthy of, and contrary to rational Nature. And of all Ingratitude, that of our first Parents was the most aggravated, as being against the Author of their Being and all those Blessings, whose Concurrence in that happy State made their Felicity the most accumulated; whose every joyful Scene before beheld and enjoy'd, and that with heavenly Pleasure, now, alas! became an ungrateful Monitor of Guilt and Shame, and every Blessing heightned the Consusion.

2. In the fecond Place, their just Apprehension of the divine Displeasure and of the terrible Execution of the Threatning denounced, in Case of Disobedience, must necessarily fill their guilty Minds with Dread and Horror. To be deprived of that happy State of Being

and

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 219

and all those Blessings they had but begun, with celestial Pleasure, to enjoy, and of all they had in Prospect and Expectation for themselves and their Posterity, with a final Extinction of their present Existence and the awful Consequences of their Dissolution were just

Objects of diffreffing Fear.

THEIR Affliction on the Apprehension of their Expulsion out of Paradise is by Milton most beautifully described, suitably to the different Constitutions of Adam and of Eve, in his Eleventh Book, where on Notice given by the Angel of the divine Decree, first the Woman is described as uttering her Lamentation in this pathetic Strain:

O unexpected Stroke, worse than of Death! Must I thus leave thee, Paradise? thus leave Thee, native Soil! these happy Walks, and Shades, Fit Haunt of Gods? where I had Hope to spend, Quiet, though sad, the Respite of that Day That must be fatal to us both! O Flow'rs, That never will in other Climate grow; My early Visitation, and my last At Ev'n, which I bred up with tender Hands From the first op'ning Bud, and gave you Names! Who now shall rear you to the Sun, or rank Your Tribes, and water from th' ambrofial Fount? Thee lastly, nuptial Bow'r! by me adorn'd With what to Sight, or Smell, was sweet! from thee How shall I part, and whither wander down. Into a lower World; to this obscure, And wild? How shall we breath in other Air Less pure, accustom'd to immortal Fruits?

Afterwards Adam, in a more lofty and more philosophic Strain, is represented thus speaking his Sorrow:

This most afflists me, that departing hence, As from His Face I shall be hid, depriv'd

n

y

ic

ne It

nd

nd

E e 2

His

His blessed Count'nance! Here I could frequent
With Worship, Place by Place, where He vouchsaf'd
Presence Divine: and to my Sons relate;
"On this Mount he appear'd; under this Tree
"Stood visible; among st these Pines His Voice
"I heard; here with Him at this Fountain talk'd."
So many grateful Altars I would rear
Of grassy Turf; and pile up every Stone
Of Lustre, from the Brook; in Memory,
Or Monument to Ages; and thereon
Offer sweet-smelling Gums, and Fruits, and Flow'rs.
In yonder nether World where shall I seek
His bright Appearances, or Footsteps trace?
For though I fled Him angry; yet recall'd

To Life prolong'd, and promif'd Race, I now Gladly behold, tho' but His utmost Skirts Of Glory, and far-off His Steps adore.

Thus that peerless Author, with the utmost Ardor of poetic Flame, describes the Lamentations of our first Parents, on the dreadful News of their Banishment from those blissful Scenes. And probably with Sentiments not much unlike, they did bewail their Loss of Paradise and all its Joys.

AND as they were, by the Force of that intuitive Science they were created with, enabled to diftinguish the Nature and Disposition of every other Creature, it is highly probable they were not unacquainted with the Particulars of their own Constitution, the natural Mortality of their Bodies, and the Immortality of their Souls.

I MAKE no doubt but the Almighty Creator could have formed the Bodies of our first Parents naturally immortal from material earthly Principles; but I think it is more probable they were not so formed; but that the Immortality, which was to have been the Consequence of their Perseverance in Innocence and Obedience, would have been from the peculiar Donation of the Almighty's

Almighty's Power, whereby their Bodies would, by a long Continuance in a State of perfect Vigor, Health and Virtue, have been gradually elevated and fublimed into Spirituality; or by an immediate Act of divine Power, after a long Duration in a State of earthly Felicity, have been changed to Immortality and Incorruption, as shall be done to the Bodies of the Saints at the general Refurrection. But this Privilege they by Transgression lost, and their Bodies were thenceforward liable to the natural Disposition of all material Fabricks, a perpetual Tendency to Diffolution, which must sometime put an End to their present State of Being; But the natural Immortality of their Souls necessarily gave them to apprehend that DEATH was not to terminate in the Separation of Soul and Body, but that their immortal Spirits would after that Difunion continue to exist, and that as in Consequence of their Transgression and Depravity they were become uncapable of the Felicities of Heaven, into which nothing can enter which is polluted, they must be thrust down to dwell for ever with those depraved Spirits whom they had too much imitated in Transgression.

Milton represents Adam under this Apprehension,

thus reasoning:

h

al of

ld

ly

nk he

ce

ce,

y's

Yet one Doubt
Pursues me still, lest All I cannot die;
Lest that pure Breath of Life the Spirit of Man,
Which GOD inspir'd, cannot together perish
With this corporeal Clod: Then, in the Grave,
Or in some other dismal Place, who knows
But I shall die a living Death! O Thought
Horrid, if true!

This Thought must fill their Minds with insupportable Horror, and make them, all the Remainder of their Lives, subject to the severest Bondage, unless relieved, as they afterwards were, and the gloomy Prospect much

much illumin'd by the Promise of a PROPITIATION for their Transgression to be, in the Fulness of Time. made by the Seed of the Woman, the MESSIAH, afterward more explicitely promifed (who should bruife the Serpent's Head) whereof the Sacrifices and Oblations, now instituted, were to be a perpetual Sign, Prefiguration and EFFICACIOUS Substitution, till the Accomplishment of the appointed Period. reviving REVELATION they had Affurance given them. that by FAITHIN the divine Promise, with REPENTANCE and a confequent Life of HOLY OBEDIENCE, to the utmost of their Power, and with a constant and conscientious Use of the religious Ordinances of divine Institution, they should obtain Remission of their original Disobedience, and of those future Failures, Trespasses and manifold Instances of Sin, whereinto thro' the Infirmity of their fallen Nature, they should, without an obstinate Rebellion against the Laws of Heaven, from Time to Time, fall; and through the Merits of that Messiah, who should submit to Death, that he might be a Propitiation for the Sins of Mankind, and by dying open the Gate of everlasting Life to all those, who should be qualified to receive that Favour, they should be delivered from the eternal Misery due for Disobedience.

But though thus a Way was provided for their escaping the last and most dreadful Part of the sentence of Death pass'd upon them for Transgression; yet they and their Posterity must all be subject to many Infirmities and Sorrows, Inconveniencies and Misseries in this Life, naturally or judicially consequent upon the Fall, and to the first Death, the Extinction of this mortal Life and the Dissolution of their present State of Being. And,

3. In the third Place, They lost that Peace and Serenity of Mind which was the Result of the Clearness of their Understandings, and the Rectitude of their Wills and Affections, which they enjoyed before the

Fall.

Fall. Inftead whereof their Minds became clouded. their Wills perverse, their Affections and Passions depraved and irregular; as the Poet with great Propriety describes it:

Nor only Tears Raind at their Eyes, but high Winds worse within Began to rife. High Passions, Anger, Hate, Mistrust, Suspicion, Discord; and shook sore Their inward State of Mind; calm Region once And full of Peace; now tost and turbulent. For Understanding rul'd not, and the Will Heard not ber Lore! but in Subjection now To sensual Appetite, which from beneath, Usurping over sov'raign Reason, claim'd Superior Sway.

Agreeably to which Adam is described as thus recounting to Eve the miserable Consequence of their Disobedience,

Our Eyes

r

8

1-

nt

n

nt

ie-

ess

eir

he

all.

Open'd we find indeed, and find we know Both Good and Ev'l! Good lost and Evil got! Bad Fruit of Knowledge, if this be to know! Which leaves us naked thus, of Honour void, Of Innocence, of Faith, of Purity, (Our wonted Ornaments) now foild and stain'd! And in our Faces evident the Signs Of foul Concupiscence.

How Shall I behold the Face Henceforth of God or Angel, erst with Joy And Rapture oft beheld?

THEY loft the Happiness of delightful Contemplation upon the Perfections of their great Creator, and the Conformity of their own Faculties to those divine Perfections, so far as comported with created Nature being

Now despoil'd Of all their Good; sham'd, naked, miserable!

IT is not known, as noted before, whether the original Depravity of our first Parents was any Way a natural Confequence of their Act of Transgression; or whether it was fo that the Almighty, upon their Violation of his Law, thought proper, in some Meafure, judicially to withdraw the bleffed Influences of his good Spirit which were necessary and effectual, without Diminution of the natural Freedom of their Will, to maintain in them the Purity of divine Life and Light and Love, and every heavenly Disposition they possessed before the Fall.—Be this as it may, fure it is that by the Fall they were divefted, as before faid, of all those heavenly Joys, which a Conscience of native Purity, and the Light of Gop's Countenance shining clear upon them, did before inspire. And not only fo, but they were unhappily exposed to the Conflicts of contrary Passions, imprudent in their immoderate Apetities of fenfual Gratifications, which by Degrees betrayed them and their vitiated Posterity to those wild Scenes of Lust and irregular Indulgence, which made them forget their Gop, their own original, their native Happiness and the Laws prescribed for their moral Conduct, fo that they were in the Condition elegantly described by the Prophet, Isa. lvii. 30. The Wicked are like the troubled Sea when it cannot reft, whose Waters cast up Mire and Dirt. There is no Peace, faith my God, to the Wicked.

THE first recorded Instance of the dreadful Effects of Human Depravity, and that spiritual Death which was immediately consequent upon Disobedience, was the cruel Murther of Abel by his Brother Cain, spirited with Envy against him, for the superior Favour of Heaven, in some Manner shew'd in the Acceptance of his Offering, while his own, because of his evil Deeds,

b

2

Deeds, 1 Job. iii. 12. and Want of a pure Regard to the divine Institution, was rejected. And to such a Pitch did the confequent Immoralities of depraved Men arise, that the Almighty seeing that the Wickedness of Man was great in the Earth, and that every Imagination of the Thoughts of his Heart was only evil continually; it repented Him that be had made Man on the Earth, and it grieved bim at bis Heart, Gen. vi. 5, 6. He therefore determined to destroy that impious Race from the Face of the whole Earth, by a Deluge of Waters; which he also accomplished in the tenth Generation, and in the 1656 Year of the World, according to the Hebrew Account, referving only the righteous Noah and his Family by a miraculous Deliverance, to be a Seed Plot for a new Race of Men in the World reftored.

But fo great and fo universal was the Depravity, Ignorance and Wickedness of Mankind, that after the Renovation of the Earth, (from the Ruins of the Deluge) and the Multiplication of the human Race, even during the Lives of Noah and his Sons, who had been Eye-witnesses of that stupendous Evidence of the divine Displeasure at the Transgressions of the old World, they fell into the Practice of Idolatry and every confequent Impiety and Iniquity. For we are told, Joh. xxiv. 2, that the Fathers even of God's peculiar People, and particularly Terab the Father of Abram, ferved other Gods on the other Side of the Flood, that is, in the Country of Mesopotamia, beyond the Euphrates, where they first dwelt after the Deluge. But Terab, who was the Tenth after Neah, was born in the 222d Year after the Flood, which was 128 Years before the Death of Noah; so early and in so gross a Manner did the Apostacy of Mankind discover itself. And in following Times they grew to be still grosser Idolaters, and were guilty of greater and more univerfal Immoralities, as having loft all Sense of God, of the Origin of the World and of the Creation of Mankind.

0

I

e,

ed

he

ii.

eft,

202,

ects

nich

Was

ited

ir of

ance

evil

eeds,

Ff

Or this ancient Writers have given distinct Accounts, from which Eusebius having made large Extracts, in his Book of the Preparation of the Gospel, I shall from him borrow a few Passages to shew something particularly the ruin'd and abandon'd State of the greatest Part of the World, before the Times of the Gospel, when Darkness covered the Earth, and gross Darkness the People, Isa. lx. 2. in Consequence of the original Depravity of human Nature by the Fall; till it pleased the Almighty, in the Fulness of Time, to cause the Light of Revelation to arise upon the benighted World, to restore the Knowledge of God and the Truth of Religion, which before was almost universally lost.

THE forementioned Author, in his first Book of the Preparation of the Gospel, writes thus: κεφάλαιον ? πρώλης η μεγίτης ευεργησίας το σωτηρίε λόγε γυοίης αν, ει εν νώ λάβοις την δεισιδάιμονα πλάνην τ παλαιάς ειδωλολατεέιας ή το σύμπαν ανθρώπων γένος δαιμόνων ανάγκαις πάλαι πρότερον имтетебуето. i. e. "You may understand the very great " Advantage arifing from the Doctrine of Salvation, " by confidering the blind Superstition of that an-" cient Idolatry wherewith all the Race of Mankind " was long before oppressed, through the Tyranny of " the Devil." This learned Father had the highest Reason thus to speak of the consummate Misery of Mankind in Confequence of this ignorant and abominable Superstition. For as the original and highest Happiness of intelligent Nature is, as before noted, to have its Faculties fully exercised upon proper Objects, which are Truth and Goodness; so the greatest Mifery of rational Creatures is to be enflaved to Ignorance, Error, Delufion and Wickedness.

Or this diffressing Ignorance, Idolatry and Superstition he gives a great Number of Instances, whereof I shall transcribe a few, for a brief Specimen of the

Whole.

Thus he writes: Φοίνικας κὰ ᾿Αιγυπίες πρώτες ἀπάντων καθέχει λόγος ήλιον κὰ σελίωνν κὰ ἀς ήρας Θεες ἀποφηναι, μόνες ε είναι τὰ τῶν ὅλων γεννήσεως τε κὰ φθορᾶς ἀιτίες, &c. i.e. "It "is generally efteemed that the Phanicians and the "Egyptians were the first of all Mankind who affirmed the Sun, the Moon and the Stars to be Gods, "and the Causes of the Production and Dissolution of all Things." And this is what, he tells us, Plato writes in his Cratylus.

"At first, fays be, they had no Images nor Temples, as the Arts of Statuary and Architecture were not yet cultivated; But they worshipped the Luminaries of Heaven with bodily Worship and offered Sacrifices unto them: θυσίαις κὸ προσκυνήσεσιν ἐγίραιρον, which is certainly the most probable Account of

" the first Idolatry among Men.

"In the most ancient Times, be says, they knew "nothing of the Names of Jupiter or Saturn, of "Neptune or Apollo, of Juno or Minerva, of Bacchus "or any other male or semale Deity; nor were good or bad Dæmons honoured or worshipped amongst "Men, (μόνα δὲ τὰ φαινόμενα τῶν ἐρανιῶν ἄςρων) but only "the conspicuous Lights of Heaven, and these they "called Θεις, Gods, παρὰ τὸ Θέειν ὁωερ ἐςὶ τρέχειν, from "the Verb No. arbitle Garifes to mun.

" the Verb θέω, which fignifies to run.

f

-

ft.

9.

0.

er-

eof

he

US

"In after Times Myriads of Gods, Male and Fe"male, were invented, both by the Greeks and Bar"barians, with a great Variety of vain Appellations,
"(πολλή φλυαρία δ τῶν ἀρρένων τε κ) θηλέιων κατονομασίας.)
"The Phenicians and Egyptians being the first Authors
"of the Superstition, which passed from them to other
"Nations, extending itself as far as Greece; as Philo
"Byblius writes from Sanchoniathon, the Phenician
"Historian; who, he says, lived before the Time
"of the Trojan War, and almost as early as Moses,"
and from Greece it was transported to Rome and the
Western Parts of the World.

Ff 2

THESE

THESE imaginary Divinities of the Heathen Idolatry, Alexander ab Alexandro writes (L. 6. c. 4. from Varro, the Roman Historian) amounted to the Number of thirty Thousand. And St. Augustin, in his Book De Civit. Dei, writes, that they could hardly make Volumes large enough to contain their Names.

They had Gods for the Sea and Gods for the Rivers, for the Lakes and for the Fountains, Gods for every Country and Province, for every City and Village, Gods of the Hills, Gods of the Plains, and Gods of the Vallies. See 1 King. xx. 23, 28. They had Gods for every Profession and Employment of Life, Gods for War and Gods for Peace; They had Gods for the Cultivation of the Earth, some for the Seed-time, others for the Growth and Germination, others for Maturation and others for Harvest; They had Gods for Health and Gods for Sickness: Every

Virtue and every Passion was deified.

And as fatal Ignorance and diabolical Delusion discovered themselves in the Multitude and Variety of their imaginary Divinities, No less evident were the miserable Effects of the human Depravity in the Actions ascribed to those Deities, which were of the fame Kind with those, which the most wicked and abandoned of the Sons of Men delighted in; fo that Wars, Murders, Rapes, Adulteries, Pæderasties, Thests, Drunkenness, Revelling, and other such like Abominations were recounted as the Exploits of their Deities; and the Worship paid them consisted accordingly in the groffest Abominations perpetrated in the obscene and impious Mysteries of their Gods and Goddesses, and particularly in that most gross and shocking Instance, mentioned before, of offering human Sacrifices, and so Eusebius writes (Evay. πεοωαρασκ. L. 4.) from Philo Biblyus's Translation of Sanchoniathon. "Elos le Τοίς παλαιοίς εν ταίς μεγάλαις συμφοραίς των κινδύνων από τ πάντων φθοράς το ήγαπημέμου των τέχνων τές κρατώντας πόλεως δ έθνες εις σφαγίω επιδιδόναι λύτρου τοις τιμωροίς δαί-MOGL

"Cities or Countries, in great Distresses and Dangers, to deliver their most favourite Child to be offered in Sacrifice to the vengeful Demons, as a Propitiation to ward of universal Destruction."

AND as Mankind run into fuch monstrous Absurdities in Religion from their Ignorance of the true God, in Consequence of the original Apostacy; Their Ignorance was no less amazing with regard to the Creation of the World and the Origin of Things, as the same Eusebius informs us from Diodorus Siculus, who,

he tells us, writes:

f

0

10

i-

at

is,

11-

S;

in

es,

In-

es,

om

W

621

ADD L

" That concerning the Original of the World and " of Mankind, there were of old two different Opi-" nions;" (whereof Tertullian also makes Mention, in his Apolog. Adver. Gentes. c. 11.) " the one was, that " the World and Mankind were without Beginning, " having subsisted in a perpetual Succession from all " Eternity: αγέννητον κ αφθαρτον σος ησάμενοι τ κοσμον κό το γένος των ανθρώπων έξι αιώνος μηδέποτε & τεκνώσεως dexno execuías. ". The other Opinion was, that the "World began to exist at a certain Period, that it was γεννητον κή φθαρτον, " created and liable to Dissolution. "That in the Beginning the Heaven and the Earth " had one Form: μίαν έχειν ίδεαν εξανόντε κ γίω their " material Principles being mixed in one general con-" fused Mais," μεμιγμένης αυτών το φύσεως, to which State of Things others gave the Name of Chaos: 1701 μέν πρωτίςα χαὸς γένετ', Hefiod; the Word being not far different in Signification from the חהר נבחר of Meles, (obscuritas et inanitas) without Form and void. So the Latin Poet describes it:

Ante mare et Terras et quod tegit onnia Cælum Unus erat toto naturæ vultus in Orbe, Quem dixere Chaos.

"That in Process of Time, the Bodies being sepa-"rated, the World acquired it's present Form and

"Disposition: μετὰ δὶ ταῦτα Δίσσαντων τῶν σωμώτων απ'

ες αλλήλων τ μεν κύσμον σειλαβείν άπασαν την όρωμένην σύντα-

" Ew. That the Air being put into continual Agitation or Revolution, the fiery Particles being lightest

" rose the highest, το μεν πυρώδες προς τες με εωροτάτες

τόπες συναναδεαμείν. And so Ovid expresseth it:

Ignea convexi vis et sine pondere cali Emicuit summag; locum sibi legit in Arce.

" And therefore, they fay, the Sun, the Moon and " the Stars are in the highest Place" (for they feem to have known nothing then of those immense Differences of Distance which the Astronomers in latter Ages have discovered) " and in continual Motion.

" THE groffer Parts of Matter, they faid, conti-" nued longer in a Chaotic State, but afterwards thefe " also separated; the moister Part making the Seas, " and the more folid becoming dry Land; which at

" first was soft and marshy, but being in Part dried " by the Heat of the Sun, the Surface waxing warm,

" a great many Bubbles arose, in which were contai-

" ned Particles of Corruption, onnedovos, in thin " Membranes; as the Author fays happened fre-

" quently in wet and marshy Places in his Time, ET

" " vuv. These Particles of corrupted Matter being "heated by the Sun conceived Life; and being nou-

" rished by the Moisture which fell in the Night,

" and strengthned by the Heat of the Day, the Em-" bryos coming in Time to the Perfection of Matu-

" rity, and the enclosing Membranes breaking,

" ἀναφήναι παντοδαπές τύπες ζώων, Creatures of every

"Kind came forth; whereof those which had the

" most Heat in their Constitution possessed the upper

"Regions, growing to be of the winged Species: " yevomena Those which had most of the earthly

" Particles became Reptiles and Quadrupeds: Those

"which had more of Moisture receded to their own

" Element, and were called Fishes: ονομαθέντα πλωία.

"That afterwards the Earth growing perpetually " harder by the Heat of the Sun, and by the Winds,

ce was

" was uncapable of those animal Productions, which were thencesorward propagated in the ordinary "Way. And in like Manner as the other Animals, the human Species had also this Kind of Origin, and so writeth Euripides. ὡς ἐρονός τε γαῖατ μῶ μορφὰ μία, ἐπεί δ' ἐχωρίδησαν δίχα τίπτεσι πάντα κ' ἀνίδωκαν ἐς φάος δένδρα, πὶηνὰ, βῆρας, ἔς β' ἄλμα τρέφει, γένος τε βνητῶν. i. e. The Heaven and the Earth were (originally) of one Form, but parting as under they produced all Things, giving Being to Trees, Birds, "Beasts which the Earth supports, and to the Race of Men."

THE human Race as well as all other Species having had such a Beginning, according to these ancient passes of natural Reason and Science, They lived at first, suitably to their Original, dispersed without Society or Order, feeding upon the natural Produce of the Earth,

Contentique cibis nullo cogente creatis

Arbuteos fætus montanaq; fraga legebant. and resting under the Canopy of Heaven; till assaulted by the wild Beafts, they united into Societies for Defence and Preservation only, being without Speech, for the mutual Communication of Ideas, to render focial Life commodious and advantageous, till by Custom they happened to agree in some Sounds, to denote at first some few Things of most familiar Use: Afterwards, improving upon this Foundation, they by long Exercise compleated a System of Words, to support a Conversation suitable to their Condition and Circumstances; very much in the same Way as the learned Author of the Creation and Fall of Man reprelents his Adam and Eve in a State of Innocence, and Perfection, as we have before noted, p. 205. rather choosing to form his Plan upon these Pagan Fictions than the inspired Scripture.

AND as there were a great Number of these original Societies, Mankind being supposed by these Philosophers

Iosophers to have been produced at or near the same Time all over the Earth, and to have extended their Habitations far and wide, before the Accomplishment of any Language, there happened to be many Systems of Speech coæval and independent, ἐκάς ων ὡς ἔτυχεν συνταξάντων τὰς λέξεις, as every Society happened to form it.

The primæval State of Man being thus represented, by those Sages of Antiquity (the proper Progenitors of our Natural-religionists) without Speech and Knowledge, without House or Harbour, without Clothes or Fire, without Art or Foresight to provide for future Contingencies, They were liable to very great Distresses, upon the natural Change of Seasons; Multitudes, as they say, perishing in the Winter by Cold and Hunger; διο πολλές ἀυτῶν ἐστέλλυθαι κατὰ τὰς χειμῶνας διά τε τὸ ψύχος κὸ τὴν απάνιν τὸ Ἰροφῆς; till, taught by Necessity and Experience, they sought such Places for Shelter and Protection against the Severities of Season and other Inconveniencies, as Nature or the rude Attempts of primitive Art directed them to.

Tum primum subiere Domos Domus antra fuerunt Et densi frutices et vinctæ cortice Virgæ. Ov.

AFTERWARD, these Philosophers tell us, they learned the Methods of preserving and improving the Fruits of the Earth for their Winter's Provision: They sound out the Use of Fire and other Conveniences of Life, as Reason, or rather Necessity and Experience taught them: καθόλε χεπάντων την χρέιαν ἀντίω διδάσκαλον γενέδι πῶς ἀνθρώποις ὑφηγεμένω δικείως την ἐκάςε μάθησιν ἐυφυεί ζών κὴ συνεργες ἔχοντι πρὸς ἀπανία χεῖρας κὴ λόγον κὴ ψυχῆς ἀγχίνοιαν. i. e. "It was Necessity itself taught Men every "Thing, explaining familiarly the Nature of Things "to Creatures intelligent, and formed with the Use "of Hands, of Reason and Sagacity for their Assi-" stance."

INTO fuch miferable Ignorance was human Nature funk, by reason of the general Depravity consequent upon

upon the Transgression of our first Parents, that their wife Men, Teachers and Philosophers themselves run into Conceptions concerning the World and Nature fo monstrous and absurd. Which, as well as their abominable Idolatry, shew they had lost all Traces of that original Knowledge, wherein the Glory and Happiness of Man, in the State of Innocence, fo much confifted. And hence we may be able to form a just Idea of that Patural Religion which those Sages of Antiquity instructed Mankind in, and in which all Generations of Men to the End of Time would most probably have acquiesced, (as is to Demonstration evident from the present Condition of the unenlightened Parts of the World) had it not pleafed the Almighty, of his great Favour and Goodness, to grant the heavenly Light of divine Revelation, in Pursuance of the Scheme of Redemption, for the Restoration of Mankind, in this World, to fome Degree of that original happy State, from which Adam by Transgression fell. And we may hence know how to esteem that True Religion of Pature, which some Men, fond of their own Improvements, are fo defirous to fubflitute instead of the Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of GOD, in the Face of Jesus Christ, 2 Cor. iv. 6. who hath abolished Death, and brought Life and Immortality to Light, through the Gospel, 2 Tim. i. 10. - instead of that Day-spring from on High, which, through the tender Mercy of our GOD, bath visited us, to give Light to them that before sat in Darkness and in the Shadow of Death, to guide our Feet into the Way of Peace, Luk. i. 78, 79.

This brief Abstract of the stupendous Ignorance in which the Nations of the World lay buried, without the Light of divine Revelation, I cannot better close than in the Words of Eusebius. τοσαῦτα μὴν ὁ δηλαθείς συγχαφὲυς ἐδὲ μέχρις ὀνομαίος τε θεῦ μνημονεύσας ἐν τῆ κοσμογονία, συντυχικώ δὲ τίνα κὰ ἀυτόμαίον ἐιςηγηζάμενος τὴν τῶ παντὸς διακόσμησιν. i. e. " Such Things the fore-men- tioned Author hath writ in his Treatise of the Ori-

re

nt

nc

Gg

" ginal

" ginal of the World, not so much as once mentioning the Name of God, but describing a Sort of casual

" and spontaneous Production of all Things.

What an absurd inconsistent Scheme is this, in Comparison of the grand and regular Cosmogony of Moses! Who, by interesting the Almighty Eternal Author and Fountain of Being in the Creation of the World, hath given a most sublime Description of the gradual Production of all Things out of nothing, by his omnipotent Word. Let there be Light, said GOD, and there was Light: Let the Earth bring forth the living Creature after his Kind, and it was so. And so of the rest. A Description this! worthy of the Almighty Author of Nature to give, and worthy for intelligent Creatures to believe and receive!

THE Misery of Mankind under this consummate Ignorance will still more fully appear by a brief Recital of its ruinous effects, with respect to the Administration of their Political and Oeconomical Affairs, little, if at all better than one might expect from Creatures void of all Knowledge and Understanding, or under the Influence of Idiotism and Distraction, which is justly esteemed amongst the greatest Calami-

ties incident to human Nature.

The fore-mentioned Eufebius writes, that in ancient Times before the coming of Christ, μυρίων τὸ πάλαιον καθ ἐκάςον ἔθνος βασιλέων κὰ τοπάρχων ἐπικρατέντων καθα πόλεις, κὰ τῶν μεν δημοκρατεμένων, τῶν δὲ τυραννεμένων, τῶν πολυαρχεμένων, εξε. i.e. "Every Nation of old being "under the Command of great Numbers of Kings and Governors in City and Country, some in the

"Form of Democracy, fome of Polyarchy, and fome of Monarchy they were continually diffressed with

"Wars; Nation rifing against Nation, and committing and suffering all Manner of Violence and Spoil,

" fo that the very Children were taught martial Ex-" ercites, and went armed in the High-ways, and in

"the Fields and Villages. And a little further on he

adds: τό μεν πώλαιον ὅτε τῶν ἔθνων ἀπάντων κατετυράννεν ὁι δαίμονες, κὶ πολλή τις ἱω ἀνθρώπων ἡ τὰς ἀυτες θεραπέια, πρὸς ἀυτῶν τῶν θεῶν ἔξοις ρέμενοι ἐπὶ τὰς κατ ἀλλήλων ἔξως εμάινοντο πολέμες, &c, i. e. In ancient Times, when the Gentile Nations were all under the Tyranny of Devils, and Mankind paid them a great Variety of religious Wor-hip, being infpired by these their Gods with Rage and Fury, they madly waged War one against another; so that at that Time Grecians were at War with Grecians, Egyptians with Egyptians, and Romans with Romans, spoiling, killing and enslaving one another, besteging Cities and other Places, to the utmost Distress and Confusion of the Inhabitants," &c.

But he fays, "This Polyarchy being taken away " by the happy Establishment of the peaceable Empire " of Augustus Casar, at the Time of our blessed Savi-" our's coming into the World, these ruinous Wars " ceased. As, he adds, did also their other barbarous " and abfurd Customs: So that no longer did the " Persians, converted to Christianity, marry their own " Mothers as before, nor the Scythians feast upon hu-" man Flesh, nor other Barbarians incestuously mix " with their own Daughters and Sifters, nor Men " with Men commit still groffer Abominations, and " indulge unnatural Pleasures as before. Nor do they " now cast the dead Bodies of their Relations to the " Fowls of Heaven, as they were wont to do; nor " strangle those that are grown old, as their Custom " was; nor do they offer human Sacrifices and even " their own dearest Children to Devils, under the

"Notion of Gods, as in former Times. These and infinitely more such Actions as these were of old done to the Pollution and Misery of human Life.

e

e

h

t-

X-

in

he

"HISTORY informs us that the Massagetans and Derbikans looked upon those to be most miserable who died a natural Death. To prevent which they

" killed even their dearest Relations, when they were upon the decline of Life, and feasted upon their

Gg 2 "Fleft

" Flesh. The Tibarians (Tisagoi) threw their nearest Relations, when growing old, headlong from high

"Rocks. The Hyrcanians and Caspians threw them to the Dogs and to the Birds of Prey, some alive,

"and fome dead. The Scythians buried them alive, and buried with them, or burnt upon Piles, those that were dearest to them whilst alive. The Bac-

" trians threw their aged People alive to the Dogs.

"THESE Things were done of old, but fince the Preaching of the Gospel the Case is changed, &."
Besides these shocking Customs, which were esteemed Lawful and Virtuous, they run moreover into the general Practice of all Manner of Wickedness and Debauchery, as the Apostle informs us, Rom. i. v. 22. to the End, and in other Places of his Epistles, as noted

a little further on.

WHAT a melancholy Prospect does this brief Recital, of a few out of a vast Number of Particulars defcribed by this and other ancient Christian Writers, exhibit of the miserable ruin'd Condition of human Nature in Consequence of the original Apostacy before the Light of divine Revelation arose upon them. And it cannot be denied, that although the above-recited Abominations cannot be charged upon every Part of the heathen World, yet not all the Learning and Philosophy of Egypt, Greece and Rome was effectual to rectify Mens Notions of Things, and particularly of God, of Religion and the World to come: But even those Nations, for all their Improvements in Erudition, yet perfifted in the gross Idolatries of the most abandoned, and in the Practice of all that Wickedness to which they were led and accustomed, as well by the Ignorance and Depravity they univerfally lay under, as by the impure Mysteries of their Religion. So poor Advances could the Reason of Mankind, with all the Advantages of human Learning, make towards the Discovery of a Religion worthy of God and Man. And that true Religion of Mature, whereof our modern

dern Infidels boast, to the undervaluing of Christianity, is wholly established upon those Principles which the Christian Religion alone hath made known to the World. That Life and Immortality, which is the only adequate Motive to the Practice of universal Virtue (contrary to the Propensity of corrupt Nature to Vice and Wickedness) having being discovered and brought to Light only by the Gospel of Christ. The uncertain, inconsistent and fabulous Accounts of a future State, which were hinted at by the Poets and Philosophers of the Pagan World, make it undeniably evident that the Doctrine was above the Reach of human Reason, and consequently all the Motives thence taken in Favour of Virtue are owing to the Christian Revelation.

To the Want of which Motives it must principally be ascribed that the learned Heathens, notwithstanding those Shadows of Knowledge, and of the Distinction of Good and Evil which they had, yet almost universally ran into the Practice of all that Wickedness, which the Apostle speaks of in the Place above-cited, Rom. i. 25. 29, 30, 31. Having changed the Truth of GOD into a Lie, and worshipped and served the Creature more than the Creator, who is GOD over all, bleffed for evermore. — They were filled with all Unrighteousness, Fornication, Wickedness, Covetousness, Maliciousness; full of Envy, Murder, Debate, ("pidos, Contention) Deceit, Malignity; Whisperers, Backbiters, (ualahahes, Revilers) Haters of GOD, despiteful (vepisas, Slanderers) Proud, Boasters, Inventers (των κακών, of Mischief) of evil Things, Disobedient to Parents, without Understanding, Covenant-breakers, without natural Affection, implacable, unmerciful; having, before-mentioned, those unnatural Abominations which are not fit to be named.

The unhappy Condition of Mankind under these Circumstances is emphatically described by the same Apostle, Eph. ii. 1, 2, 3. You hath He quickened, were dead in Trespasses and Sins, wherein in Time past ye also

r

e

1.

)-

also walked, according to the Course of this World, according to the Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spirit that now worketh in the Children of Disobedience; among whom we all had our Conversation, in Times past, in the Lusts of the Flesh; fulfilling the Desires (τα θελήματα, the Wills) of the Flesh and of the Mind; and were by Nature Children of Wrath as well as others. And in the 19th Verse he says, they, had no Hope, and were without GOD in the World.

This Ignorance of the Rewards of Virtue in the Life to come was a very great Accumulation of the other Distresses human Nature was under before the coming of Christ; not only as wanting that most effectual Motive to Virtue, which it was not within the Reach of the most perfect Natural Religion to supply, but also as without the Knowledge of the future State, the perpetual Apprehension of the total Extinction of their Being by Death, or of some worse State of Existence, must necessarily fill their Minds with continual Horror, and keep them all their Life-time subject to Bondage.

Unhappiness of Mankind, by the natural or judicial Consequences of the Fall, in those innumerable Evils to which human Nature is visibly liable in this World from the manifold Disorders to which our Bodies are exposed; the Griefs arising from Unhappinesses incident to every social Relation, publick or private, the Consequences of intemperate Seasons, &c. to the In-

crease of the Catalogue of human Calamities,

But from what we have in this brief Account laid down, of the primæval Felicity of Man in the State of Innocence, and of the Misery consequent upon Transgression, it will, I trust, easily appear,

3. In the third Place, How necessary it is, not only by the soveraign Appointment of the Almighty, in his moral Government of the World, but in the plain and natural Reason of Things, that human Nature be re-

ftored

stored to the Perfection of its original Faculties, of Knowledge and Holiness, in order to a State of complete Happiness, not only as a Preparation and Condition, but as a principal Constituent and essential Part thereof.

THE Happiness of rational Nature is and cannot but be eternally the same; therefore, as we have shewn that the original Happiness of Man consisted in his being in the Image and Likeness of God in Knowledge and Holiness, and in his Enjoyment of the divine Favour; and that his Mifery proceeded from his Loss of this Image and his being exposed to the Effects of the Displeasure of the most High for his wilful Disobedience: It follows that he can only be restored to a Capacity of recovering his lost Felicity by the Removal of the natural and moral unhappy Cause of Unhappiness, by being renewed in the Spirit of his Mind, and putting on the new Man, which after GOD is created in Righteousness and true Holiness, Eph. iv. 23, 24. And, Col. iii. 10. which is renewed in Knowledge, after the Image of Him that created him.

From this Confideration it will appear that were it conceivable Mankind should be freed from the judicial and penal Consequences of the first, and of the black Train of subsequent Transgressions which unavoidably arose and still arise from the original Depravity of human Nature; yet until fallen Nature be restored to its primitive Habit of Knowledge and Holiness, it is naturally impossible that Happiness which resulted from that primæval Disposition, and which is the only essential Happiness of rational Nature, can be attained.

d

te

1-

ly

1:8

nd

re-

red

God is the Fountain of all Felicity to the whole rational World: But Felicity confifts in the full Creatife of every faculty upon suitable and adequace Diseas. Our first Parents in the State of Innocence, we have seen, had their Faculties perfect according to the Rank they bore in the Scale of rational Beings; free from all Immorality, and possessed of taintless Purity, and

fo

fo naturally qualified to receive with heavenly Pleafure that Felicity which to pure Intelligences arises from the Enjoyment of God, and which, in a Manner and Measure to Mortals unconceivable, makes the Happiness of the blessed Spirits in Heaven. Minds habitually under the Influences of Depravity, Ignorance, and Immorality can no more be delighted in the Enjoyment of God, than Fire and Water, Heat and Cold, or other natural Contrarieties, can in their intense Degrees subsist together. So that, should a Sinner be fupposed, with all his reigning and unmortified Vices and Passions, to be received into Heaven. (if such a Supposition may be made without Absurdity) it would be impossible for him, in those Circumstances to find Happiness there. For how great and exalted foever the Objects of heavenly Felicity be, they could not affect or influence Faculties quite indisposed and contrary to them. They would be no more to the unholy Soul than the finest Melody to the Deaf, or than the most beautiful Flower or the most exquisite Painting to One born blind. If one may not fay they would rather give the same Uneasiness and Fatigue, as the regular Exercises of Virtue and Religion are known to do to unfanctified Minds, in this World, where the natural Man receiveth not the Things of the Spirit of GOD, for they are as Foolishness unto him, neither can be know them, because they are spiritually discerned, 1 Cor. ii. 14.

It is indeed evidently inconfiftent and impossible that infinite Wisdom and Goodness should institute such a Method for the Redemption of Mankind, from the Miseries consequent upon Transgression and Depravity, with an Indulgence to the criminal Propensions of that Depravity, and wherein a great Part of the Misery essentially and originally consists; Or that he should send his Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, into the World, to die as a propitiatory Sacrifice to atone for the Guilt of human Transgression, and thereby

reconcile

reconcile fallen and depraved Man to a God of infinite Holiness and Purity without the Correction of that Depravity, which is essentially and necessarily odious to the Divine Nature, contrary to the Laws of his Kingdom and moral Government, and inconsistent with the Nature of that Happiness he came to restore Mankind to the Possession of. And consequently it must, as we have laid down, be essential to human Felicity, in the Nature of Things, that the divine Image be restored upon the human Faculties. Q. E. D.

And it will be equally evident from an impartial Attention to the whole Tenour of the New Testament, That the Sanctification of the human Soul is no less necessary to its Happiness, by the Laws of the Redeemer's Kingdom, established in the Gospel, than it is so from the Nature of Things, as is before shewn: And the Sacrifice offered by the Son of Gop upon the Cross, as an Atonement for a guilty World, was not to defeat and destroy the original Laws of the divine moral Government and human Duty, but to make it confiftent with those Laws and the divine Oeconomy to admit Sinners upon their Repentance, and fincere though imperfect Obedience, into his Favour, and the Enjoyment of that everlasting Happiness which Man was originally formed to enjoy, in Confequence of his Perseverance in unsinning Obedience to the Laws of Creation.

This is clearly the Meaning of that Passage, Ass xi, 18. where the Jewish Christians, who seem before to have had no Apprehension of the Gentiles being to be admitted to any Participation in the Blessings and Privileges of the Gospel, upon St. Peter's Relation of the Assar of Cornelius the Centurion, and his Friends and Family having been received into the Christian Covenant, answered: Then indeed bath GOD also to the Gentiles granted Repentance unto Life. That is, Then hath God granted (in Consequence of the Death of Christ) that the Gentiles, as well as the Jews, shall have

Hh

the Privilege of being admitted, upon their true Repentance and consequent sincere Obedience, to the Enjoyment of the Privileges of the Gospel, the Favour of
God in the Remission of their Sins, and that eternal Happiness which was lost by Transgression, the Restoration
whereof Jesus Christ came to publish to the World.

REPENTANCE (had Man been, by his own Power, capable of performing it) did not of itself by any original Law of Nature, or any effential and eternal Reason of Government, entitle the penitent Offender to the Remission of Guilt and Punishment, and a Restoration of the Happiness lost by the original Transgreffion. See p. 86. - No: This was granted by the peculiar Grace and Favour of the most High, in the Method published by Jesus Christ, and called the New Covenant, and the Covenant of Grace. Wherein He hath been pleafed to engage his Word and Promife, that to all those who fincerely comply with this Establishment, he will, in the Use of the Means of Grace, put his Laws into their Minds, and write them in their Hearts; and that he will be merciful to their Unrighteousness, and their Sins and their Iniquities be will remember no more, Heb. viii. 11, 13. and ch. x. 16, 17 .- The fame was foretold and promised, Jer. xxxi. 31, 33, 34. and accordingly it is made the indifpenfable Condition of this Covenant, that all those who shall have the Benefit thereof shall ferve bim—in Holiness and Righteousness before him all the Days of their Lives, Luke i. 75.

And agreeably to this, our Saviour being asked by a young Man, a Ruler, Matt. xix. 16. Mark x.17. and Luke xviii. 18. who came running, and kneeling, said, Good Master, what good Thing shall I do that I may have eternal Life? answered very briesty: If thou wilt enter into Life, keep the Commandments: Plainly and fully asserting what we have before laid down, that without that internal Sanctification and renewal of Heart and Mind, which will be productive of universal Holiness of Life, in Obedience to the Commands of God,

which

which was effentially necessary to the original Perfection and Happiness of human Nature, there can be no Restoration of fallen Man to a State of true Felicity.

Being asked the same Question by another, a Student of the Jewish Law, Luke x. 25. who came, Exterράζων, " to make a Trial of his Judgment or Opinion " concerning the Law or Rule of Life," (Hamm.) or what was necessary in order to inherit eternal Life; He answered by asking him: What is written in the Law, bow readest thou? to which the Lawyer answering faid: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Strength, and with all thy Mind, and thy Neighbour as thyself. To which Jesus replied: Thou hast answered well, this do and thou halt live. - But the Love of God and the Love of our Neighbour comprehend all the Duties of the moral Law: And so our Saviour said, Joh. xiv. 15. If ye love me keep my Commandments, and v. 23. if a Man love me he will keep my Words, and I Jo. v. 3. This is the Love of God that ye keep his Commandments. We cannot love God otherwise than as a Being possessed of all amiable Perfections in an infinite Degree, fo that to love God is to love these Perfections, and what we love we shall always endeavour to be possessed of and to imitate, as far as is confiftent with our Faculties and Capacities; fo that if we love God, we shall love and endeavour to be possessed of Righteousness, Truth and Goodness, universally in Theory and Practice, and shall endeavour to exhibit the same in our whole Conversation; that is, as abovesaid, if we love God we shall keep his Commandments. And this necessarily comprehends the Love of our Neighbour also, and therefore it is faid, Gal. v. 14. all the Law is fulfilled in one Word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself. This is by our Saviour prescribed as absolutely necessary to the Obtainment of that Happiness which he died to purchase. Christ came not to destroy the Works of the Law and the Prophets, Hh 2

but to fulfil them, Matth. v. 17. to establish them as a Rule of Life for all that shall be saved; and that their Repentance for having transgressed the Laws by their original Depravity and Disobedience, with a Desire and Endeavour after a sincere, universal, constant and chearful Obedience, for the suture, might be accepted as a Condition of Salvation, instead of that sinless Conformity to the Laws of Innocence which Man was originally disposed to yield, and upon the Performance whereof his eternal Happiness depended.

The pure in Heart are they who alone shall have the Elessedness of seeing God, Mat. v. 8. And, Heb. xii. 14. it is most sully declared that without Holiness no Man shall see the Lord. Which Expression denotes the Happiness of the Blessed in a future State, Ps. xvi. 11. in thy Presence (TYP) is Fulness of Joy, and at thy Righthand are Pleasures for evermore.—Rev. xxi. 27. There shall in no wife enter into the heavenly Jerusalem any Thing that desileth, or worketh Abomination. And Ch. xxiii. 24. They only that do his Commandments shall have a right to the Tree of Life, and to enter in through the Gates into the holy City of God.

AGREEABLE to this Account was the first Publication of the Gospel by John the Baptist, Mat. iii. 2. Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand; and, Mar. i. 4. John did baptize in the Wilderness, and preach the Baptism of Repentance, for the Remission of Sing: And to those who came to his Baptism, he declared the Necessity of evidencing the Sincerity of their Change of Mind, by bringing forth the Fruits of Repentance; and that especially by the Reformation of those Vices, which Persons of every Profession and Character were more peculiarly prone and addicted to, Luk. iii. 9, &c.

And in like Manner our bleffed Saviour himself, after his Baptism and his Temptation in the Wilderness, began his public Ministration by preaching the same Doctrine, Mat. iv. 17. From that Time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is

at Hand.—And in his Discourse with Nicodemus, Jo. iii. he declared the absolute Accessive of Regeneration in order to Salvation, v. 3. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a Man be born again he cannot see the

Kingdom of GOD.

THE Doctrine of Repentance and Regeneration was peculiarly necessary at the Beginning of the Publication of the Gospel, to obviate and correct the pernicious Influences the People of the Jews were under, from their arrogant Opinion of their absolute, unconditional and exclusive Right to the Blessings of the Messiah's Kingdom; of the Appearance whereof they had the fullest Expectation at the Time of our Saviour's Advent, from the plain Sense of their Prophesies, though their Expectation of his appearing with external Pomp and Grandeur, so different from that of our blessed Saviour himden their Control of the Saviour himden the Saviour him

viour, hindred their Conversion to Christianity.

THEY thought the Benefits of the Messiah to have a peculiar Relation to them, as being of the Seed of Abraham, and fo the special favourite People of God, and the only Heirs of the Promises made to that renowned Patriarch. Against which, Think not, says our blessed Saviour, to fay within yourselves, we have Abraham to cur Father; For I say unto you that God is able of these Stones to raise up Children unto Abraham. Meaning either literally, as the learned Author of Synop. Critic. writes on the Place: Si vos omnes male pereatis Deus tamen non erit vacuus in promissis; nec deerit Abrahamo posteritas. Ut formavit Deus Adamum e Terra, sic ex veris lapidibus potest Abrahamo filios suscitare, &c. i. e. "Tho " your whole Nation should utterly perish, yet would " not God fail in his Promises, nor should Abraham " want a Posterity. For as God created Adam out of " the Earth, fo can he out of real Stones raise up " Children unto Abraham." Or much more is this true in a figurative, metaphorical Sense, applying the Word Stones to denote the Gentile World; whom the Jews from their innate Pride, as the Poslerity of Abraham. treated treated as being, in Comparison of themselves, of no more Value than the Stones in the Street.——And yet it is certain a great Number of the Jews, then and since existing, falsly arrogated this Honour to themselves; being not of the natural Issue and Posterity of Abraham, but of such as had, in different Ages, been proselyted from other Nations into the Jewish Church and Covenant, especially since the Return of the Babylonish Cap-

tivity.

To all those who valued themselves upon their being Israelites or Yews our Lord declares, that that gave them no peculiar and exclusive Interest in the Blessings of the Gospel; but that, by true Faith, and true Repentance and Regeneration alone, all (both Jews and Gentiles) were to be admitted to those Benefits; agreeably to the original Promise made to Abraham, Gen. xii, 8. that in bim all the Families of the Earth should be blessed: Which Promife was not openly fulfilled till Salvation came to be published to all Nations through Jesus Christ, who was of the Seed of Abraham. For (fays he, v. 16.) God so loved the World that be gave his only begotten Son, that whofoever believeth in him should not perift, but have everlasting Life. But to believe in Christ necessarily includeth an Obedience to his Laws; and accordingly He declared to them that notwistanding the Promises made to the Fathers, and the Salvation—published by himself, yet now the Ax was laid to the Root of the Tree, and that every Tree that brought not forth good Fruit should be hewn down and cast into the Fire, Matt. iii. 10. and vii. 19. &c.

Nor long after our Saviour's Baptism, his Temptation in the Wilderness, and his entring upon his public Ministry, he preached his famous Sermon on the Mount, (recorded in the 5th, 6th and 7th Chapters of Matthew) wherein, in a plain and familiar Manner, is laid down the Necessity of the Habit and Practice of universal Holiness in order to Happiness.—A brief Consideration of the principal Parts whereof will afford suffi-

cient

I

cient Arguments to flew the Necessity of Holiness, to Salvation.

HAVING first declared the chief and principal Chriftian Virtues of Humility and Contentment, godly Sorrow, Meekness, Hunger and Thirst after Righteousness, Mercy and Benevolence, Purity, Peaceableness, and Patience under unjust Sufferings, Persecutions and Reproaches, and the Beatitudes to which these Virtues are connected and entitled. He declares the Necessity of that univerfal exemplary Virtue and Goodness, which alone can constitute and adorn the Christian Character; faying, Ye are the Salt of the Earth; your exemplary Virtue and Holinefs is to preferve the World from Corruption and Depravity.— Ye are a City set on an Hill, conspicuous to all; therefore Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven, Matt. v. 16. the Disciples of Christ are not, by their Practice of Virtue, to pursue Views of Ambition, fecular Interest or Applause; but to aim at the Promotion of universal Holiness, for the general Good of the World, and the Honour of Gop and his And therefore their Obedience must be universal; for, v. 19. whosoever shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach Men so, be shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; that is, fay the learned Expositors, he shall have no Interest in it.

And as our Saviour describes the Virtue and Holiness necessary to his Followers absolutely; that it must be sincere as to the internal Principle, and universal in its Extent, in regard to the divine Precepts; so, in v. 20. he describes the same comparatively: I say unto you, that except your Righteousness shall exceed the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees ye shall in no case enter into the King-

dom of Heaven.

¥.

S

d

h

ie

1-

ic

it,

(0)

VI

fal

le-

Fi-

ent

HE seems to have entered upon this Subject because the Scribes and Pharisees by their accurate Observance of the particular Injunctions of the ceremonial Law, as well as of a great Train of Traditionary Institutions, in

their

their external Conduct and Behaviour, were esteemed the wifest and best of Men.

As this is a Matter of very great Importance, it cannot be improper, in pursuance of my Argument, to enquire something particularly, for what Reasons principally the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees was not judged a sufficient Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven, or rather the Reasons why they could not have Admission into it; especially as they looked upon themselves and were generally looked upon by others, to have, by their superior Sanctity and Zeal for the Laws of their Religion, a more eminent Title to the Favour of God and the Rewards of Obedience.

To set this Matter in a clear Light, it will be necessary to shew, (1.) What was the general Character of the Scribes and Pharisees. (2.) To describe their Righteousness or Religion. And, (3.) To shew more particularly for what Reasons this Righteousness was not pleasing to God, nor a due Qualification for the

Kingdom of Heaven.

(1.) THE Scribes (called D'DO Sopherim) were an Order of Men amongst the Jews, principally after the Captivity, who were especially concerned in writing, teaching and expounding the Law, or the holy Scriptures, and to were generally reckoned to be accurately skill'd in the Meaning and Interpretation thereof, and therefore of great Efteem and Authority.-Exra is described, Exr. vii. 20. That he had prepared bis Heart to feek the Law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Ifrael Statutes and Judgments. And Artaxerxes, the King of Perfia, wrote this Address: v.12. Unto Ezra, the Prieft (בהנה בפר דתא די־אלה שביא נסים) a perfeel Scribe, (Scriba docoffimus. Hier.) of the Law of the God of Haven.—It was Part of the Business of the Scribes to fee that the Copies of the facred Books, and other Writings for public Use, were accurately performed: And it was another Part of their Office to adjust the Numbers of the Paratha's or Sections, Words and Letters

1:

I

ters of the facred Books, to preferve them from being loft or depraved; which Numbers remain to this Day, and are placed at the End of the feveral Books in the Hebrew Bibles respectively. And therefore it is said in the Talmud, (as Buxtorf informs us in his Tiberias) לפיכד נקראו ראשונים סופרים שהיו סופרים כל אותיות שבתורה 101; That is: " For this Reason the Ancients were called " Scribes, because they numbred all the Letters of " the Law, &c." The fame Word TOO, which fignifieth to write, fignifying also to number. As an Instance of this Practice they tell us, that I in the Word. נהון, Lev. xi. 42. is the middle Letter of the Law or Pentateuch: And that דרוש דרש, Levit. x. 16. are the middle Words of the same. They noted how oft the fame Word recurr'd in the whole Old Testament. How oft and were written full, and how oft the and the 'were wanting in those Letters: That is, how oft the Points, now called Hirech parview and Holenz coffum, were writ without the correspondent Letters. And a great many fuch Accuracies they were skilled and exercised in. And on this Account they were also called הכמים, wife Men, and הכמים, the Difciples of the wife Men. Nay, Buxtorf informs us, that the Word TDD, a Scribe, in the Talmud, frequently anfwers the Word &'D, a Prophet. And fo we find, in ו Sam. x. 10. what is in the Hebrery הנב שאול בנביאים, is Saul also among the Prophets, is in the Chaldee Paraphrase None amongst the Scribes.

The Pharifees were so called from the Chaldaic Word Pherash, to separate. The Word also signification to expound or explain. From the former Signification R. David, as Buxtorf informs us, writes thus of them; וים אנשים מראים עצמם פרושים וחפירים ולבושים מלפוש נכרי i. e. some say, they were Men who shewed themselves separate from others, holy, and clad in another Fashion of Dress, &c. And another writes thus: פרגש הוא שפירש הוא שפירש בומא מומאה ומין מאכל ממא ועם הארצ שאינו מרקה עצמו בוכל מומאה ומין מאכל ממא ועם הארצ שאינו מרקה i. e, "The Pharisee separates himself from all I i" Impurity

1d

S,

а,

0-

to

ner"

d:

the

et-

" Impurity, from all unclean Meat, and from the People of the Land (the common People) who are not accurate about what they eat." And Elias Levita writes of them: הם הפרושים כדרכי העולם הזה כמו שהיו i. e. " They were different from the Ways of this World, as were the Nazarites." This Account is agreeable to what we have in the Evangelical Writings, with regard to their fingular Affectation of superiour Sanctity; for which Reason, St. Paul calls them, Alls xxvi. 5. The application as a superious participation of superious sanctity.

Ipnoxia;: the firstest Sect of our Religion.

I THINK it not improbable they called themselves פרושים Pharisees, from the other Signification of the Verb was mentioned before, to expound or interpret; as being, or affecting to appear, critically skill'd in the Knowledge and Exposition of the Jewish Laws, and facred Writings; particularly from their great Application to the Study of that which they called the the oral Laws, or Laws of Tradition; upon which they laid a greater Strefs, and paid a greater Attention to them, than even to the written Law itself. On which Account they had obtained a superior Character for Holiness and Religion. And it may seem, from feveral Paffages of holy Writ, that they were also of great Authority in the Church. See Mat. xxiii. 2. John vii. 48 .- viii. 3 .- ix. 13, 16. &c. In this Account (if we except their superstitious Zeal for their Traditions, for which our Saviour justly reproves them) there does not appear much that might tend to exclude them from the Kingdom of Heaven. But if,

In the Second Place, we take a View of their Religion as represented in the 23d Chapter of Matthew, and elsewhere, we may observe a great Deal not appearing to proceed from that true Love of God and Man, and that internal Purity of Heart, and disinterested Regard for the Laws of Heaven, which are necessary to recommend the purest Religion to the Favour and Approbation of the Most High; but rather

Sundries

Sundries of a contrary Tendency; particularly a superstitious Zeal for trisling Ceremonies and arbitrary Expositions of their Laws, with a Neglect, at the same Time, of the Substantials of true Virtue and pure Religion.

WE are told, Matt. xxiii. 3. that they made broad their Phylacteries, and enlarged the Borders of their

Garments.

THE Phylasteries are, with good Reason, believed to be what the Jews have long used, and use to this Day, in Obedience, as they apprehend, to the Commands given by Moses, Exod. xiii. 9, 16. Numb. xv. 38. Deut. vi. 8. and xi. 18. and xxii. 12. and per-

haps in other Places.

In the third and fourth mentioned Places, they were commanded diligently to teach the Words of the divine Precepts to their Children, and to converse frequently with their Families upon them; to bind them as a Sign upon their Hands, and as Frontlets (ກ່ອນຸບ) betwen their Eyes, &c. So it is in Deut. vi. 8. and xi. 18. which in Exod. xiii. 9. is called 1571, a Memorial between their Eyes; that the Law of the Lord may be in their Mouth, &c. which Injunctions, many Christian Writers think, mean no more, than, by those figurative Expressions, to command them diligently to read and meditate upon the divine Precepts; as the Holy Pfalmist describes the Character of the Good Man, Pfal. i. 2. that he meditates in the Law of God, Day and Night; which is also very often repeated in the cxix. Pjalm, &c. But the Jews, who attend mostly to the Letter and Outfide; in Obedience, as they think, to these Commands, write out certain Portions of the Law upon small Scrolls of Parchment, and bind them about their left Arms, and place them upon their Foreheads, between their Eyes, particularly when they perform their stated Devotions; for which Reason, I suppose it is, that they were first called " Top, Tephilin. (See Targ. Onk. on Deut. vi. 8.) Which Word, in the Chaldaic Tongue, fignifieth fieth Prayers, and by that Name they are called to this

Day.

THE Portions of Scripture which they write upon these Tephilin, as Buxtorf informs us; are, (1.) Exod. xiii. 2. קדש לי וכו Sanctify unto me all the First-born, 원c. (2.) Exed. xiii. בי יביאך ובו : And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy GOD shall bring thee into the Land of the Canaanite, &c. (3.) Deut. vi. s. שמעיניראל וכר : Hear, O Ifrael, the Lord our GOD is one Lord. And, (4.) Deut. xi. 13, 14, 15. ביה חיה אם שכוע וכו : And it shall come to pass, if ye shall bearken diligently unto my Commandments, &c. - Other Writers have described these Portions of Scripture some

thing different from this Account.

In the Tephilin for the Head, these four Passages are written, upon four different small Scrips of Parchment, and roll'd up very tight, and lodged in four different Apartments, or Cellules, in the midst of a larger Piece, and the whole folded up together very close, and placed upon their Foreheads, at the Termination of the Hair, that it may be in some Manner before (quasi ante oculos. Buxt.) or rather between their Eyes, according to the Precept, when they fay their Prayers.—These they call the Tephilin for the Head.— The other, which they call the Tephilin, for the Hand, have the same four Passages written in four Divisions, called "D7 Pages, all upon one Piece of Parchment. These also they fold up very close, and fasten by long Thongs of Leather, wound round their left Arm, stript naked at the Seasons of their Devotion. This Account is agreeeble to what the learned Farchi hath writ upon Exod. xiii. o. שתכתוב פרשיות הללו ותקשרם בראש ובזרוע: that thou shalt write out these Passages, and shalt bind them upon thy Head, and upon thine Arm.-Upon the Words, thou shalt bind them for a Sign upon thine Hand: The same learned few writes, אלו תפלין שבזרוע i. e. " These are the Tepbilin for the Arm." And upon " the other Part, they shall be for a Memorial be-100 0012

tween thine Eyes; he writes אלו תפלין שבראט, " these " are the Tephilin for the Head."——They have a great many Ceremonies relating to the Matter and Manner of the Preparation and Construction of the Tepillin, which it would be too tedious to recite. This short Account of this Article, which the Jews reckon to be of so much Importance in their Religion, I thought might not be disagreeable to such Readers as

have not before met with any Account of it.

THE Borders of their Garments (called in the Greek both of the Old and New Testament xpasmeda,) are certain Additions made to the Extremities of fome Part of their Garments, which were commanded in Numb. xv 38, &e. upon which Place Buxtorf writeth; boe preceptum in miram superstitionem apud posteros conversum est, quam vel magno libro nequeunt bodie satis explicare. i. e. " This Precept hath, by the later Jews, been " turned into strange Superstition, whereof they are " not able, at this Day, to give a fufficient Explica-"tion in a large Book." I know not how they should give a clear Explication of it at this Day, fince their learned Men a good many Centuries ago, when their Learning was in a more flourishing State than at prefent, were not fully acquainted with the Meaning of this Precept. A. Ben Ezra, in his Commentary on the Place, faith; It is capable of two Interpretations: שניפרושים: The one is that the ancient Hebrews had Threads (called ציציק, which the Jews pronounce Zizis) upon the Extremities of some of their Garments, like those at the End of a Web, which are not woven: To these was somehow added a Cord, String, or Lace, &c. which the Text calls פתיל, (Pefill; our Translators have call'd it a Ribbon of blue; the Greeks have translated it κλώσμα, something spun: for which the Vulgate Latin hath vitta, a Lace: The Chaldee calleth it NOW bhuta, a Thread. The Form of this whole Addition is to the later Jews quite unknown. The other Interpretation d. B. E. gives of this Precept, and which the modern

10000

d

:20

X

id

0-

2:2

Jews follow, is: That every Jew is to have a Garment with four Corners, (Wings, בנד ארבעכנפים, which. from the Hebrew, they call their Arbangh Campboth, Deut. xxii. 12.) upon each of which they put a Thread. Cord, or Lace, with the two Ends hanging down. On thefe Eight Strings they place five Knots, and the whole they call the Zizis, (ציצית חם נדילים) of which they thus reckon: The Letters of the Word in the Hebrew Numerals make 600, to which adding the Eight Strings and the five Knots, they make up 613; which is the Number of Precepts they reckon in their Law. These they esteem, by wearing this Part of Dress, they are some how kept in continual Remembrance of, according to the Intention of the Precept, and preserved from transgreffing them. For which End they are enjoyned every one, שיתכסה בו ביום תמיד ולא יסירנו מעליו : that he wear it every Day constantly, and not put it off: למעויבור: that be may remember. And, addeth he, they who are performing their Prayers, בטליש, with their Talis (their Veil) shall also do the same; that is, shall still wear their Zizis. But indeed, he faith, in my Opinion, a Man is rather obliged (דק לפי דעתי) to have on his Zizis at other Times, than at the Time of Prayers, as he will at that Time be the least liable " to mistake and transgress.

These as well as the Tephilin, worn on their Fore-heads and on their Hands only at the Times of Prayer, were very probably defigned by the Greek Word φυλαντήρια, Phylacteries, from the Verb φυλάοσω, to keep; because they were to preserve or keep in Remembrance the Laws of God, which Idea is, in the Hebrew, often mentioned by the Word Dow, of the same Signification. So Pfal. ciii. 18. To such as keep his Covenant, and remember his Commandments. In the Hebrew, Professor of heaven, which in the Greek is, τοις φυλάοσεσι μεμνημένοις, &c. Or else it signifieth to preserve or keep those who wore them, as Charms or Amulets, from the malignant Influence of evil Spirits.

These

ſ

0

C

fe

These the Scribes and Pharifees feem, by our Saviour's Reprehension, to have made larger and more conspicuous than others, in token of their superiour

Regard to the divine Laws.

9

.

-

9

ce

n

2-

it,

v,

ישום

to

10

ts.

ANOTHER Instance of the Religion of the Scribes and Pharifees, which our Saviour remarks, was their Zeal for advancing the Interest and Honour of the Jewish Church, by the Conversion of the Gentiles. Mett. xxiii. 15. Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees, Hypocrites; for ye compass Sea and Land to make one Proselyte .-During the Continuance of the Jewilh State and Religion, there were two Sorts of Profelytes. first were called Proselytes of Righteousness, Print, and also Proselytes of the Covenant, חני בני בני ברית. The other were called נְרֵי תּוֹשֵׁב, which may be rendered Proselytes of Habitation, or Proselytes of the The Profelytes of Righteousness submitted to Circumcifion and the whole Law, and were admitted into the Jewish Church and Covenant by that Rite, joyn'd with Baptism and Sacrifice, and so had a Claim to all the Privileges, and were obliged to all the Duties of Native Jews. The Proselytes of the Gate only engaged not to practife Idolatry, but to worship the One God of Ifrael, and to observe the Institutions of Noab; and fo were allowed to dwell amongst them. The former Sort are continued to this Day, and they are not admitted without being before-hand duly inftructed in their Laws and Religion, and warned of the Troubles and Inconveniencies attending it: They are also to make a folemn Profession, that they are moved to become Proselytes to Judaism, not from any Views of worldly Interest, Gratification, or Convenience, whatfoever; but for the Truth of Religion, and the Glory of God alone. The other Sort of Profelytes are neceffarily ceafed fince the Subversion of the Jewish State. Our Saviour cannot well be understood to have reproved the Scribes and Pharifees merely for making Proselytes to the Jewish Church, because this was always allowed; ailowed; but the Censure must probably be, because of their Zeal to procure Proselytes, which I do not find any where enjoyn'd; and especially for depraying their Sentiments, and perverting their Zeal to Purposes and suitable to, and inconsistent with the true Ends of Religion, which he calls, making them two-fold more their Children of Hell than themselves; by their Zeal for arbitrary and traditional Institutions, prejudicing their Minds, as is usual with new Converts, against the pure Precepts of the divine Law, and the plain Truth and V rtue which our Saviour enjoyns upon his Followers, in his Doctrine.

A THIRD Instance our Saviour mentions of the Religion of the Scribes and Pharifees, was their ardent Zeal for the Rituals and external Institutions of the Law of Moses. They were vastly Zealous for the Purity and Exactness of the legal Sacrifices and other Oblations of the Temple fervice; fo that they even allowed and vindicated the Violation of the Laws of eternal Reason and Morality, when they interfered, or feemed to interfere with these Institutions, rather than to be guilty of any Defect in the punctual Observance of these positive Precepts. A Man might be excused from relieving his indigent Parents, agreeably to the Laws of Nature, by alledging, that what he might otherwise have applied to that pious Service, was by an Act of Religion confecrated to the Service of the Temple, as a 1372, or Offering of the Lord. In like Manner, they were punctual in paying the Tythe, not only of the Increase of their Cattle, and of the Fruits of the Trees and of the Ground, which were enjoyned by the Law (Levit. xxvii. 30, 32.) to be holy; but of the Horbs also; which although not liable by the divine Law to that Demand, but only by human Institution, yet our Saviour declares even this to be a Matter of Duty, tho' not of Importance and conscientious Obligation, comparable to Judgment, Mercy, and Faith, which, with all their ferupulous Tithings and other

other trifling Punctualities, they are charged with

having neglected.

a

d

OTHER Instances of the external and superstitious Religion of the Scribes and Pharisees I shall have Occasion to mention under the third Head I proposed to

enlarge upon, which therefore I here pass over.

But. I think, it may not be inconvenient to mention and dwell a little upon one very remarkable Instance of Superstition, not spoke of by our Saviour in this Place, which the whole Nation of the Jews had then long been, and still continue to be under the Influence of. I mean their superstitious Reverence for the great Name of God, JEHOVAH, which they most conscientiously abstain from mentioning; looking upon it as a Crime little, if any Thing, less than capital, for any one to pronounce this Name upon whatever Occasion, since the Destruction of the Temple and its religious Service. And that during the Continuance thereof, it was not lawful for any one to pronounce it, except the High-Priest alone, in his folemn Bleffing of the People, (once a Year, as they fay, upon the great Day of Expiation;) as described in Numb. vi-24, 25, 26. The Lord (Jehovah) bless thee and keep thee, The Lord (Jehovah) make his Face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord (Jehovah) lift up bis Countenance upon thee, and give thee Peace. To which is added; And they shall put my Name upon the Children of Israel, and I will bless them. Upon this, they shall put, &c. Rashchi writes: יברכום כשם המפורש: they shall bless them by the Name Jehovah. And upon the latter Part; and I will, &c he writes, אסכים עם ז הכוהנים I will joyn with the Priests in the Benediction.

Upon all other Occasions except this annual most solemn Benediction, some other of the Names of God was substituted (in reading or speaking) instead of this Name ארני; as ארני; as ארני אל Adonai, or ארני בולה Elobim. Or, if this Name were necessarily to be mention'd, they did it by some Periphrasis, or Description; for which Pur-

Kk

pose they had many Forms: As שם רבה: Shem Rabbab, the great Name: שם הנכבר : Shem banichbad, the glorious Name: שם של ארבע אותיות: Shem Mejubbad, the appropriate Name: שם של ארבע אותיות: Shem She'l arbangh Othioth: or, by Contraction, שם של ארבע אותיות, Shem She'l Arbangh: the Name of four Letters (or of Four;) whence the Greeks call it the great Tetragrammaton. Τετραγράμματον.

Various other Ways they had of expressing this unutterable Name, which it would be tedious to deferibe. One of which Jarchi has used in the Passage cited above: viz. שם המפורש, the described Name; fo called, because, in all these Periphrases, it is rather described than expressed; and as, by a different Punctation, the Word denotes Wonderful, this Description might be understood to mean the wonderful Name; but the Jews, who reverence the Punctations, do not use it fo. But the most usual Manner, I think, amongst the Commentators, and perhaps other Jewish Writers, of denoting min' is by the Word Dun, bashem, the Mame. This may, I think not without Reason, seem to have been first taken from Levit. xxiv. 11. where this Word את השם is put to denote the Most High, without any other Word to limit its Signification : מקב את השם : He uttered, or pronounced (Chald. בריש) the Mame; which is here put instead of Jehovah, which the Jews believe the Son of the Israelitish Woman to have pronounced, according to the four Letters; and to have been, on that Account, put to Death. And fo writeth A. B. Ezra: " Some take the Word בף to mean the fame as שרש; as it is in Ifa. lii. 2. which the Mouth of the Lord fall " name יקבנו; and the fame, Numb. i. 17. which are " בקבו או Name בקבו." The Word is in both Places as in this: And Rashci fays, he pronounced the Name Jehovah, (שם המפורש) which was heard from Mount Sinai; but the Authors of our Version have rendred it Cursed; as the Word is understood, in Numb. xxiii. 8. How shall I tuife whom GOD bath not entled, &c. And A. B. Ezra fays, some Jews took that to be the

the Sense of it, but he himself took the other to be true. Some of our Bibles have also that, by the Word Named, in the Margin. And it is certain, as Buxtorf and others observe, the Words in all the Places cited may either belong to DDP, to Curse, or to DP2, which signifies to fasten, as also to express by Name, &c. and sometimes to curse.

HENCE, it may feem not improbable that the Jews for rather the Israelites) had this superior Reverence for the Name JEHOVAH fooner, and perhaps upon fomething better ground, than is, by the Christian Writers, generally believed. And this the Jews are confirmed in from that very remarkable Passage, Exed. vi. 3. where the Almighty faith unto Moses: I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, by the Mame of God Almighty, (באל שִדְי) but by my Name Jehovah This is certainly a true was I not known unto them. Translation of that Passage, וּשְׁכִּי יִדֹּעָה לֹא נוֹדַעָתִי לָהַם: But this Interpretation is not fatisfactorily explained by Jews or Christians, to make it consistent with those many Passages in the preceding Part of the Mosaic Text, where the Name "Tip" is plainly expressed, and its Pronunciation, in the reading, necessary to the proper Sense and Connection.

might express the Ideas he wrote of, in such Terms as he thought proper; especially as he knew they would be read according to the National Tradition.—This may be allowed wherever Moses himself speaks as an Historian, relating Things in his own Words: But I think it would not be consistent with Truth, to suppose him in reciting the Expressions of others, to put Words in their Mouths, which they did not speak. So, Gen. iv. 1. Eve, upon the Birth of Cain, is described as saying: I have gotten a Man (אָר יִרהַנָּ) from the Lord. The Particle hath given the Commentators a good deal of Trouble, as being hardly essewhere used with the Signification from; and no Reason can be assigned why she should be represented as saying in the had not expression from; and no Reason can be assigned why she should

Kk2

2:

i

re

th

be

0911

ve

nb.

ed,

be

the

fed that Word And I think, the literal Conftruction of the afore cited Text, Enod vi. 3. cannot be made confistent with the plain Sense of this Passage, or many others. - Cen. xv. 7. God faith, of himfelt, to Abram, TIT! YN, I am (the Lord) Tebovab; and, v. 8. Abram faith, 717 178, O Lord (Jehovah) God. Gen. xxii. 14. Sarai faith to Abram, 2732 Din The Lord (Jehovah) bath restrained me from bearing; and, v. 6. The Lord (Jehovah) judge between me and thee: Tim vow, &c. And in ch. xviii. in feveral Places the Almighty speaketh of himself by the Name " So, v. 14. Is any Thing to bard for the Lord? The Hebrew is, היפלא מיהוה; and a. 19. they shall keep the Way of the Lord: דָרְד יְהוָה. Gen. xxii. 14. Abraham called the Place where he caught the Ram האתי היה; which it is very probable, continued to be the Name of the Place afterwards, as well as to have given Rife to a Proverb, there recorded, where the Name Jebouah is also expressed. In ch. xxviii. 13. the Moit High faith to Jacob, in the Vision, אני יהוא בורי אביה (Jehovah) the God of Abraham; and שביו 6. jacob faid, Surely the Lord (הנה) is in this place.-So Exod, in 15. The Lord faid moreover unto Moles; thus shalt thou fay unto the Children of Israel, The Lord God of your Fathers (יהנה אלהי אבתיכם) bath fent me: and, in the 16th and 18th Verses, the Almighty commands Moses to declare to the Children of Ifrael in his Name, The Jebovah what he purposed to do. And in Ch. 5. when Moses and Aeron, by divine Appointment, spake unto Pharaob, they faid unto him, כה אָמֵר יְהוָה אַלהִי ישׂרָאל: thus faith the Lord God of Ifrael, and Pharaob faid, who is the Lord, The 'D, who is Jebovah? which he could not have said, had not the Name Jehovah been before pronounced to him.

In these and a great many other Instances, which I have omitted, I think, it is quite disagreeable to the Propriety of the Narration, to suppose that the Word nor should not have been pronounced, but 778, or But substituted in its Stead.

Bur the learned Rabbi Solomon Jarchi hath endeavoured to give a better Solution of the Difficulty thus, writing on the Words זאָרָא אָל־אַבְרָהָם (כּוֹ, I appeared unto Abraham, &c. He faith: " I gave them many Affurances, MITO THE and in all of them I faid unto " them, I am El Shaddai; but I was not known to " them by my Name Jehovah. It is not faid I did " not make known (לא הודעתי) to them my Name " Jehovah; but, 'TYN, I was not known to them, לא נכרתי להכו במדת אמיתות שלי שעליח נקרא שמייי " " that is, I was not known to them according to the " Extent of Truth which is in me, and which is de-" noted by my Name Jehovah, which was the Ratifi-" cation of the Words which I then gave them, but did " not give them the Confirmation of, "מקיימתי," as-I shall now do by the Deliverance of Ifrael out of Egypt.

THIS Remark I chose to make here upon this very prevailing Instance of Jewish Superstition, from which they feem to look upon themselves as performing's Service of very great Importance to the Most High. Whereas I think it plain that, although the Sense of Exod. vi. 3. and its Agreement with the preceding Passages and other of Moses's Writings is not, nor perhaps ever will be fatisfactorily adjusted; yet it is plain the Name Jehovah was not then first pronounced, when the Lord spake to Moses, as recorded in Exed. vi. 3. nor till then unknown to the Sons of Men, but rather well known from the Beginning. But suppose the contrary, yet that or any other Paffage of holy Scripture contains no Command or Prohibition, to make it unlawful for the Jews, or any other Nation, to speak to or of the most High by that, more than by any other Name by which he was pleased to make himself known; and which they appear to have used in their ordinary Conversation; such as >N, El, the mighty God. Digit Elobim, Bod. 278, Adonai, Lord. 17478, El Shaddai, God Almightu. Which last was declared to Abraham, Gen. xvii. 1. as the Name of Goo with a peculiar Solemnity. ONE

e

es

:)

n

to

3:

bo

ot

0-

h I

he

ord

or

UT

ONE might wonder that with all this fcrupulous Reverence about this Name of the Almighty, for which they can shew no Command, they should not have had such Regard for all Things which were plainly commanded, as not to have run into the Practice of Idolatry and other Abominations, for which the Most High thought fit to visit them with many Tokens of his Displeasure, and at length cut them off from being a Nation, and scatter them over the Earth, and make them

a By-word amongst all People, as at this Day.

And although a Reverence for the Name of Godbe every one's bounden Duty, yet, I cannot but think, the mighty Point of Religion which fome People of later Times appear to make of not mentioning that great Name, excepting in Affairs immediately relating to Religion, has fomething in it not unlike the Jewish Superstition, and especially may be so esteemed when insisted on as an Argument of distinguished Piety, in such as, in too many Instances of Conduct, scruple not to facrifice the Honour of God, and act to the Reproach of all true Religion, in Prosecution of interested and worldly Views inconsistent with Truth and Righteousness, as if they thought this Piece of Reverence for the Name of God would sufficiently atone for the most glaring Violation of his Laws.

THE Name of GoD will always be treated by all who truly believe in GoD, and are under the proper Influence of his Laws and Government, with a fuitable Degree of Reverence; and, I think, there is no doubt but it is less censurable to err on the Side of Religion, than the Contrary; and that even a conscientious Superstition is to be preferred to an impious Profaneness. But when it is used as a Cloke to cover Acts of daring Iniquity it becomes justly odious to GoD and all good Men; as was the Case with regard to many of the religious Scruples of the Scribes and Pharisees, for which our Saviour declares their Righteousness not a sufficient

Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven.

IT

It is, I think, unquestionably true that the Golpel does no where require the Name of Gop to be treated by Christians with greater Reverence, than was required under the flourishing State of the Church and Nation of the Fews, the peculiar People of God, who were fet up by his Providence to support the Honour of his Name and the Purity of his Worship, amidst the Nations of the World, which were over-run with Idolatry and Profaneness. He sheeved his Word unto Jacob, his Statutes and his Judgments unto Israel: He hath not dealt to with any Nation, Pfal. cxlvii. 19. But, we find, they did not only mention any Name of Gop, except this (שם המפורש) of JEHOVAH, without any remarkable Referve in their Conversation; but they frequently called their Children by Names which included and expressed some Name of God; whereby they were under a Necessity of mentioning that Name very often in a curfory and unguarded Manner, whereof the following may ferve for a few Instances.

THE Name אַלִיצוּר, Elizur, Numb. i. 5. fignifieth, My God is a Rock: An Appellation frequently given to the Most High, especially in the devotional Parts of Scripture. Zuriel, Numb. iii. 35. צוריאל, fignifies, God is my Rock: different from the former only in the Order of the Letters. Numb. i. 6. שׁלְמִיאֵל, Shelumiel: God is my Peace: in the same Verse, Zurisheddai: צורישיי: The Almighty is my Rock. Ver. S. Nethaneel, אַבְּאַבְּאָל, God gave, or the Gift of God. V. 10. אלישים: Elishama, My God beareth, or bath beard. Gen. xvi. וַבְּעַמְלֵאל: Ishmael: God beareth, or God will bear. I Chron. iii. 6. מֹלְפָלָם: Eliphelet: My God bath delivered. I Chron. iii. I. Daniel: בניאל: God judgeth me, or God is my Judge. I Chron. viii. 15. Lebadiah: God is my Portion. Ezra iii. 18. בי שארהיאר: Shealtiel: I have entreated the Lord. So the Name Ifaiab, הייצעיי, fignifieth the Salvation of God. Jeremiah, ייניה, fignifieth the Salvation of God. God shall exalt me. Ezekiel, "TIG", God will strengthen

me. Hezekiah, Thi: God is my Strength, &c. &c.

t

12

it

1=

d

ur

nt

IT

Now, can any Man living rationally believe, that a Person who in Corversation, and without any Affectation of Drollery or Profaneness, shall mention the Name of God, can be guilty of any Thing more criminal, than any Israelite was, who during the Reign of a Person of Kmg David's Piety and prophetic Illumination, when one cannot suppose Profaneness to abound and be avowed, should speak treely to, or of a Child, or other Person, who was called by any of these, or a great many other such like Names recorded in

Scripture.

Bur, I shall close this Paragraph with the Recital of, and brief remark upon a very extraordinary Name, by which probably more than one of the Jewish Nation were called. It was the Name of one of King David's Sons, I Kings i. 5. Adonijah, Port, which, in the Hebrew, fignifieth neither more nor less than My Lord God.—How odd it would found in our Days, and to how severe a Censure of Profaneness and Impiety would it expose a Man, to have a Son called by that, or any such a Name, in our Language. Yet in reality there would be nothing more censurable for Impiety, Profaneness, or Immorality in it, than for any of King David's Court to call, or speak of, or to, his Highness Prince Adonijah by his proper Name.

I mention not this, or any Thing of like Kind, in any way of Slight, or Dif-esteem, for any rational Mode of shewing an external Regard and Reverence to every Thing belonging to Religion, and the Worship and Honour of the Great God; for I take a rational Reverence of God to be the Foundation of all Virtue and true Religion, as in necessary Obedience to his Laws and Authority; but I cannot at the same Time, and for the same Reason, forbear treating with some Contempt, a pharitaical Affectation of superior Sanctity, by appearing to make a conscientious Scruple of Things so free from all Wickedness, so agreeable to the most rational Reverence of the Deity, and so vindicable from the highest Authority, as this is.

WHEN

in

C

in

T

tic

po

It j

יוו

Co

alic

Wh

10

The innocent Mention of the Name of God is, by too many, represented as Profaments, and taking the Mame of God in train: I know not whether the Advocates for this devout Scruple make any Difference in these two Expressions, or no: But as they are both used in the Old Testament, if I can give their determinate Signification, I may perhaps contribute to rectify some People's Apprehension, and moderate their Censures in

this regard.

f

d

1e

is

ne

or ole

ole

fo

EN

THE Expression of Taking God's Pame in bain: I have not met with in more than four, or perhaps fix Places, whereof two (or, if you please, four) are in the Third Commandment, as recited Exed. xx. 7. and Deut. V. 11.—In this Command, taking the Name of God in vain, is expressed by איניאר : In the other two Places the Signification is formething uncertain. Pfal. מאאוא. 20. the Hebrew is נשוא לשוא לשוא עריך, which our Translators have rendred: Thine Enemies take thy Name in vain: the' the Words thy Name are not in the Hebrew. Text, nor is thine Enemies, by any Means, a fure Transla. tion of The: nor is it fure that N've is of the same Import here with www in the Third Commandment, tho' it feems to be from the same Root -In Prov. xxx. 9. is by no means the fame with the Third Commandment, as wan is a different Word from No. and there is nothing to answer the Words [in vain] which are therefore printed in Italick.

So that, the true Meaning of taking GOD's Name vain, must be had only from the Consideration

of that Expression in the Third Commandment, לא תשא את שם־יהוה אלהיך לשוא : Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain, or rather, to a vain Thing: The Pathach under Lamed denoting the He em-

phatic. THE learned Jews, in their Expositions, take the Sense of this Precept to be (at least principally) a Prohibition of Perjury. So writeth the learned A. B. Ezra: ישם כמו זכר : " The Name is as a Remembrance or " Memorial; and the Remembrance is in the facred " Language used to denote, as bere, the Expression of " the Tongue, as well as the Act of the Mind." And then he proceeds: וטעם לזכור השם כאשר הוא השם אמת ברו אמת: i. e. " And the Meaning of (taking) " making Mention of, the Name (of God) is, that as " he is a Gop of Truth, fo his Word (or the Declaration of him that swearcth, or taketh the Name of " GOD) shall be Truth." And he seemeth to speak of promissory, rather than of assertory Oaths; for he adds: והנה אם לא קיים את דברו כאלו מכחיש את חשם: i. e. " and you are to take Notice that if he do not " ratify his wood, it is the fame as making God a " Liar." And, He adds further in Confirmation of this Idea; " that it was at that Time (DIT) a Law a-" mongst the Egyptians, That if any Man should swear " by the Head of the King, and not perform his Oath, " he fhould be liable to Death: הוא בו מות: And al-" though he should for an Atonement, or Price of " Redemption for his Life, give his own Weight in "Gold, it would not be accepted; he must not live, " because he had poured open Contempt upon his " Sovereign." And then he thus reasons: " Under " how many Thousand Thousand Times greater Ob-" ligation is he that taketh (mentioneth) the Name of

"God, to beware that his Tongue do not err, and cause his Flesh to sin, (Eccles. v. 6.) by taking the

" Name of God to a vain Thing, that is, to a falle Thing, (as after) than he who only fweareth by the

ce King,

King, who is Flesh and Blood; whose Beginning is " Vanity, 20, and his End is Vanity, and his King-" dom Vanity." He afterwards recites fundry Judgments, public and personal, indicted for the Violation of Oaths. Mentioning particularly the Affair of the Men of Jabesto-Gitead, Judg. xxi. And how Saul would have flain even Jonathan his Son, for the Violation of an Oath, he had laid the People under; tho' jonathan heard not the Oath. He recites the Famine in the Days of Saul, for his Violation of the Oath, which the Princes of Ifrael had Iworn to the Gibeomtes, &c. Hence it is plain this Commentator understood taking the Name of GOD, in this Commandment, to mean swearing by the Most High; and taking his Name in vain, to mean swearing fally; and the Chaldee Paraphrase, by Onkelos, express th the same Tring thus: לא תיפיבשקא ביי אלווך יל קנא אבי לאיובי ייית דייםי בשמיה לשקרא Thou Malt not fwear by the Name of the Lord thy Ged to a vain Thing: for the Lord will not acquit him who sweareth by his Name to a faithood

This is a Demonstration, this ancient Interpreter understood the Precept to be a Prohibition of Perjury, or False swearing, but not of mentioning the sacred Name

of God occasionally in Conversation.

1

Γ

of

in

e,

115

er

b-

of

md

he

lie

the

ıg,

RABBI Solomon writes upon the same Passage to the fame Purpose: That it means an Oath sworn contrary to Knowledge; as if one should swear of a Pillar of Stone, that it is a Pillar of Gold. And the aforefaid A. B. Ezra upon the parallel l'assage, in Deut v. writes: י אלכו שוא ושקר כי הם אחים וכל שקר שוא : " Therefore , " whatfoever is vain is also false, for they are Brothers, " (so the Rabbins use the Word, to fignify two Words " alike in Signification,) and every Falshood is Va-" nity."-And that In vain, in the Third Commandment, fignified Falshood, is further evident from other Passages, where the two Words are so used. In Deut. v. 9. what is, Thou shalt not bear a vain Witness, XV, a Testimony of Vanity, against thy Neighbour, is in Exed. L12 XX. 16.

xx.16.777 7, a Witness of Falshood. And according. ly our Translators have made them both alike. - Plat xii 3. they fpeak Vanity; which is explained in the following Words: with flattering Lips, and with a double Heart, do they Speak. In the Hebrew it is, with a Heart and a ligart, And, for Vanity in this Place the Chaldee Paraphrase hath & TPV, Fallbood; and the whole Verse is thus in that Version: " They speak Falshood every " Man with his Neighbour, with flattering Lips and " a deceirful Heart; they speak with a Heart of Fal-What is Vanity in the Hebrew is Folfbood in the Chaldee. Pfal. xxiv. 4. who hath not lift up his Soul to Vanity, nor foorn deceitfully: מרכה. The Word fignifies Faishood of every kind; and accordingly the Targum hath it: who bath not fworn to Fallbood in the Wickedness of bis Soul, and bath not sworn in Confirmation of Deceit - Pfal. cxliv. 8. and 11. whose Mouth speaketh Vanity, and their Right-hand is a Right-hand of Falshood .-Prov. xxx. 8. Remove from me Vanity and Lies : שוא ודבר From these and many more Places it is very plain, that taking the Name of God was understood by the Jews to fignify swearing; and taking the Name of God in vein, or to a vain Thing, fignified swearing fally; and consequently that an innocent mentioning of the Name of God is not taking the Name of God in vain, according to the Scripture Sense of the Word .- And that the same is not denoted by prophaning the Name of God, is equally evident from the Scripture-Explication of that Term also .- Lev. xix. 12 Ye shall not swear by my Name fally, neither shalt theu prophane the Name of thy God. אחשבעל בשי לשקר וחללת : Ye shall not swear by my Name fally, and prophane the Name of thy God .- So is the Hebrew; which sheweth that talfe swearing is prophaning the Name of Gop. And fo is all unfuitable and impious Treatment of the Institutions of Divine Worship, and all other open Violation of the Laws of Virtue and Religion. Lev. xxii. 2, &c. Speak unto the Sons of Aaron, that they separate themseives from the holy Things of the Children

Children of Israel, that they prophane not my bely Name. Where in the Sequel is plainly declared, that the Priefts ministring in holy Things, when they were under any legal Impurity, was a Prophanation of the Name of Gop. The same is declared of fundry other Particulars in the 21st and 22d Chapters of that Book. And, in Chap. xx. it is ordered, that whoever should give of his Seed to Molech should be put to Death. And, faith the Lord, I will fet my Face against bim, and will cut bim off, because he hath given of his seed to Miciech, to defile my Sanctuary and to prophate up foir Maine. This gross Abomination, committed by Perions professing to be Worthippers of the God of Igrael, was with a peculiar Detettation cailed a Prophanation of his boly Name .- In Ezek. xxxvi. 20. When they entred unto the Heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my boly Name; when they faid unto them, Thefe are the People of Tehouah and are gone forth out of his Land. Here the Occasion which the Ijraelites gave the Strangers where they were, to speak reproachfully of them, who were called the People of God, is imputed to Israel, as being in them a Prophanation of the Name of the Lord. Chaldee Paraphrase represents the Strangers as impeaching the Power of God, for fuffering them to be taken אם עפויה דיי אלין ואיכן יו מאַרעה בית שְׁכינְתֵיה נָלוֹ :Captive i. e. " If these be the People of God, how come they to " be carried captive from the Land of his Dwelling-"place." Either Way the Reproach of the Heathen, on occasion of the Jews appearing unsuitably to the Character of the People of God, is charged as their prophaning the Name of God .- And in Amos ii. 7. a very aggravated Instance of Wickedness is called by the same Name, which R. D. Kimchi declares to be fo, as being unworthy of the People whom Gop hath fanctified, or separated to himself.—And so it is said, Ezek. xx. 27. Thus faith the Lord, Yet in this have your Fathers blafphemed me, in that they have committed a Trespass against me. Their Idolatry is called blaspheming the Most High. 2. 28.

0

ly

m

ly,

ic-

ng

mip,

ind

on,

the

ren

w. 28. So that all Acts of Wickedness, especially, committed by those who, by outward Profession or Character, have a nearer and more distinguished Relation to the Service of God, are in Scripture called emphatically, Prophanations of his holy Name; and not the innocent mention, or Repetition of the Name of God. Even the Crime of the Son of Shelomith, Lev. xxiv. tho' it was an Act of very aggravated Guilt, whose Particulars are unknown, is not thiled, Prophanation of the Name of God; tho' by some supposed to be no less than a cursing of the Almighty:

Such Inconsistencies as these, of imputing Guilt to innocent Actions, from Ignorance, Superstition, or popular Prejudice, and as Excuses for Transgrstions in the Atentials of Airtue and Righteousness, our blessed Saviour charges upon the Scribes and Pharises, those hypocritical Saints of Antiquity, as making all their external Punctualities in Religion of no avail for the Kingdom of Heaven.—A more particular Account whereof I am, in the Third Place, to at-

tempt.

And it is very remarkable, under this Head, that the first Charge our Saviour lays upon them is, their Hypocrify, all their Works they do, from a Principle of Pride and Vain-glory, for answering the Ends of secular Reputation and Interest. Matt. xxiii. 5. All their Works they do to be seen of Men; for although they bind beavy Burthens and grievous to be born, and lay them on Mens Shoulders, out of a specious Pretence of Zeal for the Honour of God and his Laws; yet they themselves contrived some Shew of Reason or Authority, to be excused from bearing any Part of the Burthen. would not move them, our Saviour fays, with one of their Fingers. Those heavy Burthens are by their own Writers called, שכות פרושים, the Strokes of the Pharifees; and were fome Inflitutions established upon the arbitrary critical Constructions of the ceremonial Laws; either either those of divine Appointment, or rather their own Traditionary Precepts, which were in greater Number, and urged by them with greater Force, than the written Laws themselves. But even these lay all in the External and Shew; and feem not to have been defigned by them to have any Influence, for the Regulation of their inward Principles, the Guard of their Thoughts and Intentions, and the moral Conduct of their Lives and Actions. Even their (צִיצִית) Zizis, whatever it was originally, or whatever it is now, was, and is worn in Obedience to the original Precept, as given by the Lord to Moses, Numb. xv. 37, &c. to be a perpetual Memorial to them, as before is noted, to keep constantly in their Minds the Commandments of the Lord, that they might do them: and not seek after their own Hearts and after their own Eyes, after which they were wont to go a whoring, &c. - And the Tephillin also, which they look upon themselves under so great an Obligation in Conscience to wear, at the Times of their flated Devotions, are, according to the literal Sense of those Precepts by which they think them enjoyned, to be for Memorials to preferve a perpetual Remembrance of the Law of God upon their Minds. But these, our Saviour alleges, were, as well as the other, made large and specious for outward Ostentation, to shew their Zeal, and not as Helps to forward their internal Devotion and true Piety.

Nor unlike these oftentatious Particulars of the Jewish Superstition, are a great many Ceremonious Requirements wherewith some, who call and esteem themselves the chief and only true Christians, have burdened the pure Religion of Jesus Christ, which he and his Apostles knew nothing of; nor gave the least ground or occasion for, and are, I believe, of about equal Advantage for the Kingdom of Heaven. To such a Length, Extent, and Variety, are these traditionary Injunctions carried, both as to Faith and Practice, that if one was to take a complete Draught of Christianity, as it hath

d

772

10

es

be

ey

eir

wn

12-

the

vs; her been.

been, for more than a Thousand Years, modified in the Roman Church, it would require a great deal of Time and Study to adjust what Relation, or what Pretence of Relation, a great Part of the Institutions thereof have to the Doctrine and Practice of our bleffed Saviour, or his Apostles and Evangelists, or to that of their Succeffors in the primitive Church, for the first three Hundred Years; that one may well wonder that fuch a Superstructure could possibly have been raised upon fuch a Foundation. And it would be as far from the first Edition of the Christian Religion, as was the traditionary Religion of the Jews in our Saviour's Time, from the original Institutions of Moses. --- Which was fo different, that our Saviour had great Reason to require from his Disciples a Righteousness superior to that of the Scribes and Pharifees, in order to their en-

tring into the Kingdom of Heaven.

To this Impeachment of the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharifees for their hypocritical Affectation of the outward Appearances of Superior Sanctity and Devotion, as the Foundation of their Religion, he subjoins that of their Ambition for the external Appearances of superior Worth and Dignity, in Matters of civil. Intercourse. They would have the uppermost Rooms at Feasts, and the chief Seats in their Synagogues. as their Due from their religious Character, they appeared in public in long Robes, and expected all external Ceremonies of Respect from those they met in the Streets and public Places of the City, and to be faluted by the Title of Rabbi, Rabbi, in token of their superior Learning and Authority.—Nor is it to be supposed that our bleffed Lord blamed those external Distinctions of Title, Place, and Habit, as being evil in themfelves; fince they are manifeftly necessary for preserving that Government and Order, which the Almighty hath in his Providence made effential to the well-being of human Societies. But he blames the Ambition and vain Affectation of appearing and being treated with those outward Tokens of Excellence, without being qualified with that internal Merit of Superior Virtue, Ability, and Zeal for publick Good, which make the only true Reason of all outward Respect and Deserence, but which never can fubfift with the Spirit of Pride. DIASTI την πρωτοκλισίων, εβc. they love, are delighted with, and fond of, the uppermost Seats and other Marks of Superiority. Contrary to which, he commands his Difciples, μημληθητε ραββί; do not you be called, that is, do not you defire, and be ambitious, to be called, Rabbi, Doctor, καθηγητά, &c. rather be zealous to deferve, than to obtain the outward Signatures of Honour and Esteem. And whatever Honour Men shall pay you, let it be rather the just and grateful Result of their own Apprehensions of your superior Virtue, Ability and Merit, than the Object of your own Pursuit and Ambition. Have the lowest Opinion of your own Qualifications, and believe that a true Humility and Poverty of Spirit is a much better Disposition for the Kingdom of Heaven, than that pharifaical Haughtiness and vainglorious Affectation of Superiority, from Reasons which are of no Value, or perhaps have no Existence. Learn of me, (faith the bleffed Redeemer, Mat. xi. 29.) for I am meek and lowly in Heart, and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls: which may properly be understood of that present Tranquility of Mind, which is the natural Effect of a virtuous Humility, as well as of the eternal Rewards of the Kingdom of Heaven, as confequent thereupon, in the Way of true Faith and Religion.

The wife King of Israel with all the Eminence of his Birth, Character and Station, and with all the Greatness of his Wealth and Wisdom, Honour and Power, was affectionately aware of the original Excellence of this amiable Virtue of Humility, which our Saviour enjoyns and recommends to his Disciples and Followers; and of the Odiousness and Malignity of the opposite Vice, which he justly reproaches in the Character of the Scribes and Pharisees. That Royal Philosopher has M m

left us many nervous Remarks upon the Subject, in his divine Ethics, for the Caution and Conduct of Life, Particularly Prov. xi. 2. he writeth: When Pride cometh, then cometh Shame; but with the Lowly is Wisdom. Which Aphorism may either be understood to comport with our Saviour's Declaration, Luk. xiv. 11. and Ch. xviii. 14. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; but be that bumbleth himself shall be exalted: regarding the Events of Providence; and so the learned Dr. Patrick hath taken it in his Paraphrase: Or it may be understood of the native and original Baseness, which is essentially in the Constitution of this odious Vice; which seems to me the more proper Idea, from the Import of the Hebrew Word 199, which fignifieth Lightness, Vileness, Worthlesness, &c. as well as from the following Antithefis; with the Lowly is Wifdom: ואתרצנועים חכמה: The Word occurs in the Hebrew Scriptures only here and in Mic. vi. but is more frequently used in the Chaldair Writings, and particularly, to denote a Modesty, Refervedness, and Humility of Behaviour, very near the Idea our Translators have given the Word as it is here fet in Opposition to אליו, which therefore denoteth a Passion unworthy of, and contrary to all intellectual Excellence. And accordingly it is noted with the utmost Propriety, Ecclus. x. 18. that Pride was not made for Man. It is quite unfuitable and even contrary to the Reasons of his Existence, the Circumstances of his Support, and the Duties of every Relation; which whoever duly weighs, will fee the Folly and Deformity of this Vice. Solomon has told us, Prov. xiv. 2. That in the Mouth of the Foolish is the Rod of Pride, not the Rod of Correction, as it is by fome improperly taken; but of Production; with which Idea the Word is plainly used in the only Place where, besides this, it is met with in the Old Testament, Isa. xi. 1. so that it was quite agreeable to the Character of the bleffed Jesus, the Eternal Wisdom of the Father, and a Teacher sent from God, to discourage this Vice in his Followers, and reprove it in the Scribes and Pharisees, as an essential Depravity, and a Disqualification for the Kingdom of Heaven—for

all rational Excellence and Felicity.

n

al

in

THE next Accufation our bleffed Lord charges upon the Scribes and Pharifees, perhaps as a Confequence of their Pride and Affectation of Superiority, but affuredly as rendring their Righteousness an insufficient Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven, is their shutting up this same Kingdom of Heaven against Men, Mat. xxiii. 13. which, in Luk. xi. 52. is called, their taking away the Key of Knowledge, not entring in themselves, and hindring others that were entring. One might wonder, from the preceding Account of their Character, as making it their Study and Profession to teach, interpret and expound the Scriptures, that they should have given Occasion for such a Reproof: But our Saviour, who very well knew what was in Man, did not blame them wrongfully.—The learned Expositors understand this Expression, of those perverse Interpretations of the Scriptures, and particularly of those Prophesies which went before concerning our Saviour's Character and Office, as well as of their violent Enmity and Aversion to his Person and Doctrine, whereby they prejudiced the People, as much as possible, against attending to his Instruction, and confequently obstructed their entring into the Lingdom of Beaten. And so we find, John vii. 31. Many of the People hearing our Saviour's Difcourses (so plain, humble, disinterested, important, instructive) and seeing the distinguishing Miracles which he wrought, believed on him, faying, When Christ (the Messiah) cometh, will be do more (or greater, whiles onusia) Miracles than those are which this Man hath done? And when the Officers who went to apprehend him returned (to the chief Priests and Pharifees, who had fent them) being afked why they had not brought him, they answered; Never Man spake like this Man. But all was, by the chief Priests and Pharisers, rejected and over-ruled, by an infolent Appeal to the People of their M m 2-OWIL own order: Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on bim? But this People, o ox los gros, (with an Air of Disdain too frequent with such Men; this Rabble, this Mob, this ignorant Vulgar) who know nothing of the Law, are cursed, as in Deut. xxvii. 26 .- The People who judged honestly according to the Rules of plain Sense and Reason, and the obvious Meaning of the prophetic Scriptures, upon our Saviour's Declarations and Actions, were ready to believe that he was in Truth the expected Messiah. But the Scribes and Pharisees, and the great Men of the Sanhedrim, endeavoured, by the Force of their Authority and Example, to deceive the People, and give them a false prejudice against the Conviction they were going to yield to. And to this Day they persist in the same Method and Design; against all Reason resisting the plainest Declarations of the former and later Prophets, and even the Explication of those Prophesies by the ancient Rabbins: Whereof I have occasionally given two Instances in my Differtation upon the Hebrew Points. the Targum of Jonathan and that of Ferusalem both agree that the Prophecy of Jacob, in his bleffing of Judah, Gen. xlix. 10. The Sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a Lawgiver from between bis Feet, till Shiloh come, hath Relation to the Coming and Kingdom of the Messiah; for which Reason I have declared my Suspicion that those Writings are more ancient than they are generally taken to be: As the later Jews, in their Expositions, endeavour, by different and incoherent Interpretations, to fmother the genuine Sense of the Place, in order to defeat its Evidence in Favour of Christianity. The Chaldee Paraphrase is to this Sense: "The Dominion shall never depart from " Judab, nor a Scribe, NJDD!, from amongst his Sons,

" till the Messiah come: ערידייתי משידוא: whose the "Kingdom shall be, and to whom the People shall

" all be obedient."

THE Targum of Jerusalem is much to the same Sense:

Kings shall not cease from the House of Judah, nor

such

trifling

" fuch as are skillful in the Law from among his Sons,

" till the Time when the King Mestiah shall come ;

ישרובו ערובי בילבא משוהא יו unto whom all the King-

" doms or the Farth shall be in Subjection.

How tenlike these two Explications is the Construction which the learned A. B. Ezra gives of this Passage in his : לא יסור שבמנדולה מיהודה ער שבא דור ובו : כא יסור שבמנדולה " The Sceptre of Majesty (the Royal Sceptre) shall not depart from Judab, till David come, and fo it was. " Don't you ice, the Stanuard of Judah marched first? " and so the Almighty faith, Judah shall go up first." Judg. i. 2 .- See here the Force of Prejudice .- Why, Rabbi, the Sceptre, instead of departing from, did not come into the Tribe of Judah, till David came to be King. What a perverse and absurd Exposition this! rather contrived to confound, than to instruct: See what I have noted upon the Accomplishment of this Prophely in p. 191. Something like this Interpretation is what the learned Rashei writeth by Way of Eplication of that Part of the Promise made to Abrah m, Gen. xii. 3 .- and in thee shall all the Families of the Earth be bleffed. " There are, writeth this learned Commentator, various " Methods of Explication, but the plain Sense is this: " Every one shall say to his Son, בהא כאברהם: Bethon " as Abraham." A very strange Way this of explaining how all Nations are bleffed in Abraham! I would ask the Jews, what Proportion this Account bears to many other magnificent Instances of the Dealings of the God of Abraham, in consequence of his Promises, with their Nation in ancient Times? And whether, supposing the Christian Establishment true, as we do, it would not appear to be a more grand and majestick Manifestation of the Almighty's Power, and of his Fayour to the renowned Patriarch and his Posterity, than any Thing, than all Things, before transacted, in Accomplishment of this and other Promises, and how infinitely more than according to the Import of this most forced, jejune, unnatural, disproportionate, and trifling Account, given of late by a learned Man of the Nation, not to explain, but to evade the Evidence of the glorious Accomplishment of this Promise made to their illustrious Ancestor.

ALL the Wonders of the Almighty's Hand in Egypt. at the red Sea, and in the Wilderness; His most aftonishing Appearance for giving the Law to Israel at Mount Sinai; all the following Wonders of Mercy and Judgment shewn in the Defart and at the River of Fordan: The miraculous Conquest of Canaan, and the Establishment of Abraham's Posterity in the peaceable Enjoyment of the promised Land; the Victories and Triumphs of David; the Peace, Splendour and Magnificence of Solomon's Throne, the Riches and Glory of his Temple and all its Service, the Train of most surprizing Providences in Favour of Ifrael, to diftinguish them from all the Nations of the Earth, in the following Ages, and particularly, to mention no more, their wonderful Deliverance out of Babylon and Re-establishment All these were very remarkable in their own Land. Evidences of the Power and Favour of God, in Accomplishment of the Promises made to the Founder of their Nation, the great father of the faithful. But all thefe were vaftly, I may fay infinitely, outdone by the glorious Exhibitions of the Power of Gop, and of his Faithfulness to his Promises, particularly that before-mentioned, to Abram, in fending the Lord Jesus of his Seed to be the Saviour of the World, in whom all the Nations of the Earth have been, and are most remarkably blessed; in being turned from Darkness to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God. And if the People of the Jewish Nation tould but calmly confider, that the Establishment, Continuance, and Confirmation of the Christian Religion, with all the fignal Occurrences of the Divine Providence to this End, are but the Accomplishment of this ancient Prophecy and Promife, and others of the like Import, to their Father Abraham; they would not fure perfift to reject the Share they have a Right to in such a wondrous Dispensation; nor would People of so much Learning as Rabbi Solomon, and others, concur, with so senseles an Evasion, to obscure an ancient Prophecy of so vast Importance and so easy Ap-

plication.

e

;

h

1-

in ne

nt

io

ıld

ht

to

Such another Instance of perverse Interpretation of the Jewish Rabbins, the Successors of the Scribes and Pharifees, for taking away the Key of the Kingdom of Heaven, is that of R. A. B. Ezra upon Pfal. cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my Right-hand, &c. This WE know is to be applied to our Saviour, as he himself so alledged it, Matt. xxii. 44, 45. and it is plain his Audience, the Pharifees themselves, allowed it was to be understood of the Messias. Yet see how the later Yewish Commentators have perverted the fame. A. Ben Ezra writes upon it thus: נכון לפרוש זה המזמור על אברהם על דברתי מלכי צדק: i. e. "This Pfalm " is to be understood of Abraham, upon the Words of " Melchizedek." And Rab. Solomon faith : אבותינו ירשוהו באבראחם אבינו : " Our Ancestors interpreted it of Abraham our Father." It is too plain to need further Explication, that this is a false and perverse Misconstruction of the Psalm; and quite agreeable to our Saviour's Charge upon the Scribes and Pharifees, of shutting up and taking away the Key of the Kingdom of Heaven.

ONE might shew in a great many other Instances the same obstinate Endeavour to stifle and pervert the Meaning and Signification of prophetic and other Scriptures, too plain to be mistaken by People of common Understanding, and dis-interested Application, in order to obstruct the Progress, and defeat the Esticacy of the Christian Establishment.—But I shall only mention that famous Passage in the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, which is socomplete a Description of the Character, and of the Actions and Sufferings of our blessed Saviour, that some have suspected it to have been written expost facto, by Advocates for Christianity, since His Time.—

Yet

Yet this the Jewish Expositors have not been ashamed most absurdly and perversely to apply to the Affairs of the Babyloniff Captivity; afferting the Prophet to have spoken of the Jews, with respect to that Dispensation. under the Character of one Man. Under which Wiew R. D. Kimchi writeth thus: " The Gentiles thall fay, יבי מי היה מאמין וכו : מי Who hath believed the Report " which we have heard from the Mouth of the Pro-" phets; nor have we been able to gain Credit to the Relation of what we ourselves have seen with our own Eyes .- Ver. 2. He shall grow up before him, &c. "That is, faith this Writer, the Captivity shall go up "before the Most High miraculously, על הרד פלא, asifa " Root should produce Branches in the dry Ground."-Upon the Words: A Man of Sorrows and acquainted with Grief: he writes: רגיל היה לעבור עליו עול הגלות: " The "Yoke of Captivity was wont to come upon Him." V. 4. He hath born our Griefs, &c. " These, be faith, are the Words of the Gentiles-Not that the ff-" raelites did bear their Sorrows, but they (the Gentiles) " thought fo. This, he adds, is according to the Ex-" pression of visiting the Sins of the Fathers upon the Chil-" dren: And though this appears inconfiftent with what " is declared by Ezekiel, it feems agreeable enough to what Jeremiah writeth in his Lamentations: Our Fa-" thers have sinned, and are not, &c. But these, he saith, are the Words of a broken-spirited People, which are " not therefore regulated, במשפטובמשקל, by Weight " and Measure, &c."

It would be tedious to go through the Whole, which is full of as glaring Improprieties and Falsities, quite through, as are those few I have here recited.—One may well wonder, a Prophecy so plainly applicable to the History of Jesus Christ, and agreeing with none other, should not have convinced the former or the later Jesus, who have had it continually before them.—And as strange it is, that their learned Men should have suffered themselves to be imposed upon by Interpretations

tions fo perverse and inconsistent, which were no doubt formed at or near the Time of our Saviour, to prevent the Application of these Prophesies for the Establishment and Progress of the Christian Faith; and were afterwards afferted and improved by their Followers, from Age to Age, to the Times of these later Commentators, who generally father their Declarations upon the Nancestors of blessed Memory; who thus first took away the Key of Knowledge, both from the People of their own Times and their Successors, and so effectually obstructed their entring into the Kingdom of Heaven; depriving them of the Honour and of the Benesit of the Wonders of the Wisdom and Goodness of God, in the Dispensation of the Gospel.

ONE need not wonder the Righteousness of a Race of People, who, besides other Disqualifications, thus set themselves to oppose and defeat the Establishment of the blessed Gospel of Christ, and thereby shut the People out of the Kingdom of Heaven, should be, by the great Redeemer, declared to be insufficient for their own Entrance into it; as it was not the Essect of unavoidable Error, but the malicious Consequence of an obstinate Disregard of, and Opposition to, the strongest Evidences our Saviour gave of his being the promised

Messiah, the Christ of God.

h

te

ne

to

ne

he

ve

a-

ns

The next Instance our blessed Saviour urged of the Depravity of the religious Principles of the Scribes and Pharisees, and their Insussiciency as a Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven, was their scandalous Avarice, and eager Pursuit of worldly Wealth, for the necessary support of their Pride and vain Assumption of Superiority, which disposed them, under the Umbrage and salse Appearance of distinguished Saucity, to practise and patronize Methods of Art and Address, in the Execution of Schemes of grossest Iniquity, Oppression and Violence. Matt. xxiii. 14. Wo unto you Scribes and Phanises, Hypocrites; for ye devour Widows Houses, and for a Pretence make long Prayers: x) wpoopássi paxpi wpooseuxón N n

peros: " Even while you are, for Shew and Oftentation, " making long Prayers, you are carrying on intricate "Schemes of Iniquity, and long Contrivances to de-" vour Widows Houses," to oppress the indigent, dependent and helpless, contrary to all the Rules and Obligations of general Equity, Justice and Humanity. " It is not easy to conceive how Men whose Minds "were ever habitually under the Influence of a real "Belief of God and his Providence, and of a World " and a Judgment to come, could possibly, at the " fame Time, be influenced, by any fecular Prospects, " fo daringly to affront the Majesty of Heaven, as to " make Uie of folemn Appearances of Zeal, Ardor " and Affection, in the facred Offices of Religion, as " a Cloke for fuch Hypocrify, Villany and Cruelty." But fuch were the Scribes and Pharifees in our Saviour's Time, whom he therefore so justly dooms to Woe, and declares disqualified for the Kingdom of Heaven. A very great Writer of our Nation, and of our own Times, hath remarked, how abfurd it must be to imagine any Mode of Religion can recommend to the Favour and Acceptance of the Most High, which vindicates, or is confistent with, glaring Transgressions of the plain and fundamental Laws of Righteoufness and That Righteousness which the Followers Humanity. of Jesus are to have, as a Title and Disposition for the Kingdom of Heaven, by the Laws of his Religion, mult exceed the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, and all other Pretenders to diffinguished Burity, who indulge themselves in a Train of Life established upon Principles inconfistent with the Love of God and Man.

Our Saviour further alleges, against the hypocritical Scribes and Pharisees, their hypercritical Expositions of sundry Laws, burthening and embarrassing the Consciences and Practices of People with groundless Distinctions, where the Obligation was plain and obvious. They said, it was lawful to swear by the Temple, or by the Altar, without any Intention of performing

the

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 283.

the Oath; (28% 1500, it is nothing, of no Force or Obligation;) but if a Man swore by the Gold belonging to the Temple, or by the Gift that was upon the Altar, he was held to Ratissication and Performance. This our Lord calls Folly and Blindness, and denounces a Woe against the Authors of such groundless and fraudulent Distinctions; declaring every Oath, as well by the Temple or the Altar, as by the Gold or the Gift, to imply an Obligation to Performance, as both the one and the other derived their Holiness from their Dedication to the Service of the Most High; and consequently to swear by them was to swear by the Great God himself. Verse 21. He that shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein, Sc.

Our Saviour further profecutes his Reproof of the Scribes and Pharifees in Ver. 23. Wo to you Scribes and Pharifees, Hypocrites; for ye pay Tithe of Mint, and Amife, and Cummin, and bave omitted the weightier Matters of the Law, Judgment, Beich and faith. It was not for their paying Tithe of Herbs that our Lord reproved them; or because that was not done in Obedience to a Precept of divine Authority, which had only enjoyn'd the Decimation of the Encrease of their Cattle, and of the Fruits of the Trees and of the Ground, to be holy to the Lord, Lev. xxvii, 30, 32. Yet as the other had been enjoined by lawful human Authority, our Saviour fays, it ought to be done; but what he reproves them for was, that with this specious Exactness in their Obedience to the lesser Requirements of the Law, and fuch as were not enjoyned by immediate divine Appointment, they had neglected the fubstantial and effential Duties, and which are of eternal and unchangeable Obligation, Justice, Westy and faith.— He blames them, not for their Exactness in ceremonial Washings and Purifications, ver. 25. but that, while they took Care to wash their Hands and to cleanse the Outside of their Vessels, their inward Part

Nn2

2005

n

S

1-

e,

g

was full of Extortion and Intemperance, appaying is auparias: They made a conscientious Scruple of washing their Hands often, Mark vii. 3, 4. and cleanfing the outside of their Cups and Platters, Matt. xxiii. 25. but made no Scruple of defiling their Hands with Acts of Rapine, and with the Wages of Unrighteousness and Oppresfion, the Spoils of the Widow and the Fatherless; that therewith they might replenish their Dishes and their Bowls, with the Supplies of Luxury and Intemperance, which they scrupled not to indulge in Ways so base and injurious --- He blames not their building up the Tombs of the Prophets, and adorning the Monuments of the Righteous: v. 29. κοσμείτε τα μνεμεία των δικάιων as Things in themselves evil; but as an Argument of their odious Hypocrify, and because, in their Lives, they rather imitated those who had murthered the Saints and Prophets, than those Saints and Prophets, at whose Sepulchres and Shrines they performed Ceremonies of fo much outward Honour and Esteem. Twas their Hypocrify and vain-glorious Oftentation of superior Sanctity, to cover a referved Fund of Villany and Iniquity, under those oftentatious Performances, that the Divine Teacher so justly reproached in them, as making even the innocent Part of their Religion appear odious in the Sight of God, and rendring them unfit for the Kingdom of Heaven. And he, therefore, in his Sermon, Mat. v. 20. with the highest Reason, requires a Righteousness exceeding this of the Scribes and Pharifees, in all his Disciples and Followers, as a necessary Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven.

But I think it necessary here to observe, with St. Chrysostome of old, that all those Abominations, our Saviour taxes in the Character of the Scribes and Pharises, did not defeat the End of their public Authority, but that, as they sat in Moses's Seat, our blessed Lord commanded his Disciples to pay Obedience to their Orders and Institutions, so far as was consistent with

with the Laws of God. Omnia non contraria Most aut legi; omnia licita & honesta. Synop. crit. upon the Words

πάντα έν όσα, &c. Verfe 3.

f

t.

lŗ

1.

i-

0

nt

th

OTHER Particulars of the Infufficiency of the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharifees, as a Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven, might from this Chapter be infifted on; but these are sufficient to shew the Propriety of our Saviour's Injunction, in Mat. v. 20. That in order to be qualified for the Kingdom of Heaven, his Followers must be possessed of a Righteousness superior to the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharifees, both in its Sincerity and Extent. It must be, as St. Peter said in another Case, 1 Ep. iii. 4. in the bidden Man of the Heart: and as St. Paul writes of the true Circumcifion, Rom. ii. 29. it must be of the Heart, in the Spirit, and not in the Letter, whose Praise is not of Men, but of GOD. And this is a Demonstration of the Necessity of true Holiness, in Heart and Life, as a Condition of Salvation, by the Constitution of the Redeemer's Kingdom.

AFTER our bleffed Lord had, in his Sermon, cautioned his Disciples against the hypocritical Religion of the Scribes and Pharifees; and recommended that internal Purity of Heart, which would produce fuch true Holiness of Life and Conversation, as that those who should observe their good Works might thence be induced to glorify the Father which is in Heaven; He proceeds to flew, by instancing in fundry Particulars, that their Righteousness must not only appear by their Obedience to the Letter and external Meaning of the Laws of Gop; and abstaining from gross and open Transgressions, and Acts of Wickedness, though this is more than the Scribes and Pharifees did: But they were, moreover, to abstain from all Indulgence of inward Affections and Inclinations to fin, and avoid all Occasions, Incentives and Temptations to Transgrefhon. That the Sixth Commandment, in particular, doth doth not only forbid the unjust taking away the Life of our Brother; but also whatever might tend to alienate our Affection from him, and excite Dislike or Hatred to or in him; we are not to treat him with invidious or reproachful Language, or Severity of Action: I fay unto you, faith our Saviour, who feever is angry with his Brother (iuxi) without Cause, shall be in danger of the Judgment; and whosoever shall say to his Brother, Raca, (a Word of Contempt) Shall be in danger of the Council; but whofoever shall say, Thou Fool, shall be in danger of Hell-fire. Matt. v. 22. We are commanded, especially before we perform any religious Service to the Most High, such as was at that Time offering a Gift at the Altar, to do all in our Power to put an End to every Difference or Quarrel, we may happen to be engaged in with our Brother, and to cultivate and establish, to the best of our Power, Peace, Unanimity and Good-will, with all. And, therefore, whoever shall refuse or neglect to enter into all reasonable and friendly Measures, for terminating all such Differences, as human Affairs are liable to, is, by our Saviour's Rule, guilty of Transgreding this Command. "Ist Elivous To autidina 62 taxi: Agree with thine Adversary quickly, &c. The Word means: be of a good Mind; of a benevolent, friendly, good-natured Temper and Disposition towards those you have any Difference or Misunderstanding with. " No Difference of worldly Interest can be important enough to excuse a Temper of Mind and Con-"duct of Actions contrary to this Description;" No; whoever acts fo, does, by our Saviour's Account, hate his Brother, and is, as fuch, a Transgressor of the Sixth Commandment; and fo faith the beloved Disciple, 1 Job. iii. 15. Whosoever hateth bis Brother, is a Murderer; and ye know that no Murderer bath eternal Life ebiding in bim.

In like Manner, with respect to the Seventh Commandment, our Saviour, in his Sermon, informs his Followers, Followers, that not only the gross Act of Adultery was forbidden, but that every Degree of impure Affection and Desire, if indulged and prosecuted, was equally obnoxious to the Divine Displeasure, as the outward Act. I say unto you, that whosever looketh on a Woman (wpos to instument) to suft after her, hath committed Adultery with her already in his Heart. The Disciples of Christ are not only to keep their Bodies, but their Minds pure. For the puze in Heart are they who alone shall see GOD. And all who have the Promises of the Gospel, 2 Cor. vii. 1. are bound to cleanse themselves from all Impurity, both of Flesh and Spirit, per-

festing Holiness in the Fear of GOD.

15

1-

n-

0;

ic

th

10,

ur-

)m3-

ers,

As an Appendage to this Subject, our Saviour proceeds to correct the Irregularities which had grown into Practice upon the Affair of Divorce, from the Privilege granted by Moses, Deut. xxiv. 1. where the Reason asfigned for giving a Writ of Divorce, בייםצא בה ערות דבר because he hath found some Uncleanness in her, is so obscure, that the Rabins have not pretended to explain it. And this most probably gave occasion for that Question of the Pharifees, Matt. xix. 3. Whether it were lawful for a Man to give this Writing for every Caufe (of Discontent, probably, or Uneafiness;) which, with all their Study and Learning in the Law, they feem not to have determined. But our Lord, for Prefervation of Peace and Order in the World, re-establishes the Divine Authority of the primitive Institution, restraining the Privilege of Divorce to the fingle Reason of Fornication, as the only Crime subversive of the true End and Defign of Marriage; and what might, not improbably, be principally intended by the ערות דבר of Mofes; which is in the Chaldee expressed by the Words בירת פתנם: a Transgression of (or in) the Affair. Buxt. Rei alicujus. Our Saviour in this Instance shews, the Design of his Religion was to regulate human Actions by the pure Laws of Heaven; and to restrain all Indulgence of Passions, inconsistent with the Purity of Divine Institutions.

en the general

tutions, and the eternal Reason of Things. Which is further expressed, Matth. v. 29. by cutting off the right Hand, and plucking out the right Eye; that is, denying ourselves of the dearest Comforts and Enjoyments, which cannot be indulged without Transgression.

HE proceeds, Verse 38, &c. to correct the Practice of his Time, respecting the Law of Retaliation, enjoyned Lev. xxiv. 19. or rather the perverse Expositions thereof, in favour of malicious and vindictive Passions, enjoyning to his Followers, that, especially with respect to lighter and involuntary Injuries, they should rather forgive than profecute, and endeavour to cultivate Peace and mutual Benevolence, rather than infift upon the Severity of every legal Demand. But he doth not extend this Gentleness to deliberate, gross and malicious Injuries, perfifted in; fuch as that Deut. xix. 16. where an obstinate false Witness (של תְּכָּם, a Witness of Violence) is supposed to testify against his Neighbour some very grievous Crime, as, (חָבָה) Apostacy from the true Religion, &c. The Word is the same as in Deut. xiii. 5. For such malicious Wickedness, Deut. xix. 21. their Eye should not pity, but Life should go for Life, Eye for Eye, &c. But in fuch Cases as these, I doubt not, upon true Repentance, even under the Old Testament, it was reckoned a Duty and Virtue to forgive; as Abia gail pleaded with David, I Sam. xxv. 26. And our Lord Jefus hath made it a flanding Law of his Kingdom; that his Disciples are, upon the Repentance of the Infusious, to forgive Offences, even to Seventy Times Seven, Matt. xviii. 22. that is, without Limitation. And he declares, that without this Disposition and Practice, we are not to expect Forgiveness of our Offences at the Hands of Goo, Matt. vi. 14, 15,

AGAINST a very remarkable Depravation of the Jewish Laws, our Saviour further instructs his Disciples.
Mat. v. 431. Ye have beard that it hath been said, Thouse
shall

thalt love thy Neighbour, and bate thine Enemy .- The latter Clause is not to be found any where in the Law as a general Precept; for though they were commanded to preserve a perpetual Hostility against some particular Nations, or People, for special Reasons of Polity and Providence; yet they were, in the general, commanded to be kind to Strangers. Exod. xxii. 21. Thou shalt not vex a Stranger, nor oppress bim; for ye were Strangers in the Land of Egypt. Which is repeated ch. xxiii. q. and Levit. xix. 34. they were commanded to Love the Stranger: and there are other Precepts of like Import; yet they feem from those Commands, which enjoyhed a perpetual Enmity with some Particulars, to have inferred, that it was their Duty to treat all as Enemies, who were not of their own Stock and Nation. Or, perhaps, for a worse Reason: That as they had the Privilege, by the distinguishing Favour of the Most High, and not for any superior Excellency in themselves, Deut. ix. 4, 6. to be treated by him as his peculiar People and Inheritance; They reckoned all other Nations fo far inferior to themselves, in the Almighty's Account, as to be quite excluded from any Interest in his Favour, and that therefore it was their Duty to treat them as Enemies: As too many in all Ages and Nations, instead of making the superior Bounties of God, in the kind Dispensations of his Providence to themselves, an Argument for treating those who are less conspicuous in such providential Favours, in Imitation and grateful Acknowledgment of divine Goodness, with Respect and Kindness, Friendship and Benevolence; think it their Privilege, if not their Duty, to use them with Slight and Contempt, if not with Oppression and Cruelty. - Besides this, the Jews put a mighty Value upon themselves on Account of their Religion; not so much because it was exempt from all the Follies and Abominations of Idolatry, nor for the Extent and Purity of its moral Institutions; as that its Ceremonies and Rituals were peculiarly of the divine 0 0 Ap-

r

Si

01

alt

Appointment; esteeming the Gentiles, on that Account, to be Enemies to the Most High, and that, therefore, they were to esteem them their Enemies alfo. The Distinction was general. St. Paul himself reciteth it without any Apology, tho' he was the Apostle of the Gentiles, Gal. ii. 15. We who are Jews, by Nature, and not Sinners of the Bentiles : in it ibvav apap-

Twain &c.

Our Saviour, to teach his Disciples a better Rule of Life, and more adapted to the Divine Goodness, and to the Prospects of Life and Immortality brought to Light by the Gospel, commands them to love, not only all Mankind in general, but even their Enemies in particular; and to treat all, not only with Justice and Equity, but also, with Kindness and Humanity, in Imitation of the Goodness of God, who maketh his Sun to rife on the Evil and on the Good; and sendeth Rain on the Just and on the Unjust. And for their greater Encouragement to cultivate this God-like Disposition, he is pleased graciously to stile it, being perfett as our Father which is in Heaven is perfect. With fo much Favour did our dear Redeemer treat the poor Advances his fincere Disciples can, with all their Attention, make towards an Imitation of the Divine Goodness. Christians are not to pique themselves upon their different Degrees in the external Favours of Providence, of Body, Mind, or Fortune; but to behave, as being all equally under Obligation to act agreeably to the Rights of Humanity and Christianity, as Fellow-Creatures and Fellow-Christians, and Fellow-Soldiers in the heavenly War; always preferving a due Regard to Civil Order and Government.

In the 6th Chapter of Matthew, our bleffed Saviour proceeds, in his Divine Sermon, further to caution his Disciples and Followers against all hypocritical Shew and Oftentation in the Performance of their religious or focial Duties: Take beed that ye do not your Alms be-

fore

fore Men, to be seen of them. And when thou prayest, (when thou performed thy perfonal Devotions) thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be seen of Men; with a Design to establish the Reputation of Devout and Charitable Persons. But let your Acts of Charity, faith the Divine Teacher, be fo private, as, if possible, they might be unknown to yourselves: Let not thy left Hand know what thy right Hand doth. And when thou prayest, when thou performest thy private personal Devotions, enter into thy Closet. Avoid all Opportunities of Show and Ostentation, that thine Alms and thy Prayers may be in fecret, and thy Father which feeth in fecret, shall reward thee openly .---- And when ye perform a religious Fast, do not by any external Signatures of Grief, Heaviness, or Sorrow of Countenance (μη γίνεσθε σκύθοωποι) affect to thew that ye are fasting, as the Hypocrites do. - Or as the Jews now do in their Days of public Humiliation, in Memory of their National Calamities, &c. in which they very remarkably (ἀφανίζεσι τὰ ωρόσωπα αὐτῶν, v. 16.) disfigure their Faces, put on an Habit and Afpect of Heaviness, Sorrow and Diffress; as scenical Persons, or Players, putting on artificial Personages, which are in the Greek called on on pira: From which Idea, some Passages in our Saviour's Differtation may be elucidated; in particular, that of founding a Trumpet before them, &. 2. as St. Chrysostome mentions in his Homily on this Part. And the learned Pole taketh Notice, that after diligent Enquiry he had not been able to find any Instance of fuch Practice prevailing, with regard to the Affairs of Religion; but it was probably taken from the Practice of the Hypocrites of the Theatre, to expose the Ostentation of the Religious Hypocrites.

CONTRARY to this Affectation of Shew for Vain-Glory, he commands his Disciples, on their Days of Fasting, to anoint their Heads and wash their Faces; to appear in their usual Cleanness and Propriety of Dress

1

is

W

15

0-

re

and Habit; that they may not discover a Desire, that others should know they are fasting; but let it be their only Care, by acting under the cordial Motives of true Religion, to render themselves acceptable to their Father which is in secret, that their Father which seth in secret may reward them openly.—This Honesty, Sncerity and Purity of Heart, our blessed Redeemer here enjoins his Disciples, as a necessary Qualification of every kind, beneficent and religious Action, to render the same acceptable to God, and of any Avail to their Interest in the Kingdom of Heaven; instead of the Shew and Pageantry of the Religious and Civil Duties of the Scribes and Pharisees, and their solutions.

Our Lord proceeds, in his Sermon, to caution his Disciples against Worldly mindedness, and an immoderate Love and Pursuit of earthly Treasure, as being a Disposition of Mind inconsistent with a proper Qualification for the Kingdom of Heaven. V. 19. Lay not up for your seives Treasures upon Earth, where Moth and Rust corrupteth, and where Thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves Treasures in Heaven, where neither Mothnor Rust corrupteth, and where Thieves do not break through nor steal. By this Similitude pressing upon their Minds the Consideration of the Unsuitableness and Insufficiency of the good Things of this World, for giving an adequate Satisfaction and Felicity to an intelligent immortal Spirit: As well from the Incongruity of their groß material Constitution, as because they are liable to many Casualties and Misfortunes. They either may of their own Nature fail, and deceive us, or by Fraud or Force be taken from us: But the Bleffings of Heaven are in their own Nature suitable to the Constitution, and to the Desires of the purest Intelligences, and durable as Eternity. - And to enforce his Exhortation he adds; For where your Treasure is, there will your Hearts be also. If you have chosen the Bleffings of Immortality, for your

your Treasure, your Hearts will be upon them; and it will consequently be your principal Concern, by a Life of Faith and Holiness; of Righteousness and universal Virtue, diligently to pursue the Ways that lead thither: But if otherwise, and that you choose Earth for your Portion, and its Pleasures and Enjoyments for your Treasure and Felicity, you will, in Prosecution of that talse Attachment, be influenced to pursue the broad Way which leadeth down to Destruction; as described in the next Chapter.

Passage upon the Eye and Light to have been given as a Recommendation of Charity, Compassion and Benevolence, as of main Importance to everlasting Happiness; alleging that ἀπλότης, Simplicity, is in Scripture used to signify Liberality: And that πουερος ἐφθαλμος, an evil Eye, is on the Contrary used to denote an envious Disposition, opposite to all Goodness, Liberality, and

every generous Passion.

0

\$

ır

I MAKE no doubt but that the Virtue of Charity (and particularly, as practifed in Acts of Beneficence to the Poor and Indigent, Luke xviii. 22.) has a prime Tendency to fit for everlasting Happiness, for the World of pure Love and Goodness, and that it is therefore included in the Import of the Text: But I also cannot but apprehend, its Meaning and Application to be more general and extensive, as an Illustration of the preceding Passage, of the Necessity of having the Mind and Understanding under a proper Influence of the just Value of the Happiness of Heaven, above all the Enjoyments of this World, in order to direct and regulate our Conduct in the present Life accordingly. And this is explained by comparing the Operation of the Faculties of the Mind with the different Effects of the bodily Sight, as the Eye is found and perfect, or otherwife. The Light of the Body is the Eye; if therefore thine Eye be fingle (and so, clear, unconfused, having the leveral Humors and Membranes necessary for forming

Vision, in their State of Natural Perfection,) thy whole Body shall be full of Light; and consequently the several Parts and Organs to which Light is necessarily subservient, will be capable of performing their proper Functions for the Uses of Life. But if thine Eye be evil, confused, deprayed, uncapable of the proper Admission and Union of the Rays of Light for forming regular Vision, the whole Body shall be full of Darkness. So it the Mind and Understanding be properly disposed to apprehend and put a due Value and Esteem upon the Things of the World to come, the Treasure laid up in Heaven, to fee their proper Size and Importance, the fubordinate Affections and Passions will be influenced to concur in the Profecution of fuitable Measures. for their Attainment: But if otherwise, and this intellectual Sight be depraved, fo that the Things of this World are made to appear of greater Value and Importance than the Joys of Heaven; the Scheme of Conduct for Life will be proportionably vitiated and perverted, from the Paths of Virtue and Religion, which alone lead to the fublime Enjoyments of Immortality, to the Pursuit of the false and delusive Joys of Sense, and the transitory Glories of this World. And (as it follows) if therefore the Light which is in thee be Darkness, ει εν το φως το έν σοι σκότος έςὶ, το σκότος (το έν σοι) πόσον; bow great will be the Darkness that is in thee? If the Mind and Understanding, which should direct the Affections and Passions, be depraved and vitiated, how corrupt and irregular will those subordinate Affections and Passions be, which are naturally under the Influence of fensitive Impressions?—So the Version of St. Jerom hath it : Ipfæ tenebræ quantæ erunt. And more express is that of Tremellius: Si Lumen guod in te est Tenebræ funt, Tenebræ tuæ quanto magis erunt? more confonant with the Greek, than is our Version: bow greet is THAT Darkness. — Our bleffed Lord proceeds to illustrate the same Thing by a very obvious Similitude from common Lite: Ver. 24. No Man can ferve two Masters.

Masters. This must be understood of two Masters of different, or perhaps contrary Interests; otherwise two or more Perfons joined in one and the fame common Interest may be, and are very frequently commodioufly enough ferved by one Man: But, otherwise, confidering the various inconfiftent Dispositions, Tempers and Interests of Men in this World, it is not generally to be expected that one Man should readily ferve and promote the different Affairs and Concerns of two Masters; but that, as the Text expresseth it, be will love the one and bate the other, or hold to the one and despise the other: That is, he will have a superior Affection for, and Attachment to the one, above the other. And he applies it to the Argument he was upon: Ye cannot serve God and Mammon; meaning, by the latter, the ardent Profecution of the Things of this World.—The Word Mammon is of the Chaldiac and Syriack Languages, which have a great Affinity. It is used in the Chaldee Paraphrase of the Old Testament, to fignify Gain, or Wealth. Judg. v. 19. They took no Gain of Money: The Chaldee is, ממיו דכסף לא קבילון: They took no Mammon of Silver: And Prov. xv. 27. בובידביתיה מבנש פמון דשקר : He ruineth bis oron House, who gathereth unjust Gain: The Mammon of Falshood or Unrighteousness, as it is called, Luke xvi. 9, 11. And in the same Sense it occurs Eccl. ii. 26. To the Sinner be giveth Travail, to gather and to heap up. In the Chaldee it is, נְנָן בִּישׁ לְמֹכְנַשׁ כְּמוֹן: a perverse (or depraved) Mind or Understanding, to beap up (Mammon) Wealth. The learned Pole faith: " Our Saviour, in " this Passage, answers a tacit Objection the worldly " Man might make. --- Why? -- " I know, might " he fay, I have a great Defire to get Money, to ad-" vance my Fortune and Family; but, in the mean-Time, I pay a due Regard to the Duties of Religion. I am regular and constant in the Worship of God in my Family and Closer, as well as in public, in a been devout Manner; " And I doubt not, my dili-

S

-

t.

10

P ...

1-

1

to

ca.

gent Profecution of my domestic Affairs and In-" terests, is very consistent with my Religion, and the " Service of Gop.—No, fays the bleffed Redeemer, "This is impossible. No Man can ferve two Masters, " &c." And, after reciting a fuitable Paffage from Quintilian, he adds: Quanto minus unus idemq; Homo poterit Pietati quantum opus est impendere, et simul circa divitias quærendas servandasq; perpetua sollicitudine distrabi. i. e. How much less can one and the same Man devote " himself, as he ought, to the Works of Piety and Re-" ligion, and at the same Time be constantly engaged in " a folicitous Concern about getting and accumulating " Wealth." No .- ' The Pursuits are (in their intense Degrees) absolutely incompatible. Te connot · ferve GOD and Mammon. - The Man whose HEART is ardently fet to encrease the Glory of his House (Pjal. ' xlix. 16. and Jer. xxii. 13.) by the perpetual Aggrandissement of his Treasures; let him spend what Time · foever in Acts of Religion; his Love of Money will deprave all, will prevent his Profecution of the Heavenly Treasure, and cause him, for advancing and · fecuring the Success of ambitious and pecuniary ' Schemes, to break in upon the Laws of Truth and · Righteoufness, Goodness and Humanity, Equity, Gratitude and Charity, and even debase his Devotion, and Religion itself, to be subservient to the Success of deep-laid Schemes of Avarice, Iniquity

To prevent the ruinous Effects of this mistaken Conduct, our blessed Saviour saith to his Disciples and Followers: Therefore I say unto you, Take no Thought for your Life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for the Body what ye shall put on, &c. This Precept is plainly one of those which are not to be understood according to the utmost Extent of the Words, in their literal Meaning, at least in our Version, which I apprehend is capable of some Improvement. The Condition of Man, in this mortal Life, maketh some Care,

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 297

Care, Thought and Labour unavoidably necessary for his Subfiftence. But it must mean at least, that all that inordinate Care and Labour, which is only neceffary for acquiring such a Proportion of worldly Goods as is not of Use, effentially, for the true Ends of Life, and which is not confistent with a virtuous Contentment, and a rational Trust and Confidence in the Divine Providence, and which diverts the Mind from a due Attendance on the Service of Goo, and the neceffary Means of Grace and Salvation, be retrenched and avoided by all who would effectually lay up a Treasure in Heaven, and secure a Title to the Inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and which fadeth not away, I Pet. i. 4. The just Meaning of the Precept may perhaps be, in some Measure, ascertained, by attending to the Etymology of the Word μεριμναν, here translated by taking Thought; which is, by the Men of Learning, Said to be waen to μερίζειν τον νέν, ab animo dispertiendo, five venie distrabendo. The sacred Text doth not say un in meximole rus duxis, as in Luke x. 35, 36. or un poorricere, as Tit. iii. 8. to forbid a rational and virtuous Care for the Affairs of Life; but un pepipivare, don't fuffer your Mind to be so anxiously solicitous about the Concerns of the present Life, as to over engage and distract your Thoughts, from giving a proper Attention to the great and necessary Concerns of Immortality. The learned Pole fays, Non laborem vetat sed solicitudinem: " He doth not forbid Labour, but Soli-" citude." And He urges the Precept from the Consideration of the All sufficiency of Divine Providence for our Support, evidenced particularly by its constant visible Effects in the Administration of the Natural World; the Provision made for the Fouls of the Air, which neither low nor reap, yet our beavenly Father feedeth them, and for the Lillies of the Field, which, without Care or Labour, are fo clothed by the Almighty's Hand, that even Solomon in all his Glory was not arrayed like one of these. " The Hand that gave Life will give Pp

d

07

07

e-

r-

in

he he

ne

re,

"Meat, and he that formed the Body will supply "needful Raiment." He therefore, ver. 31. repeats the Precept: Take therefore no Thought, (the same Word again, wh perpunsate,) saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed? for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these Things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of GOD, and his Righteousness, and all these Things shall be added unto you—Trust in the Lord and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou shalt be fed, Psal. xxxvii. 3.

In the Beginning of the Seventh Chapter, the Divine Preacher proceeds to warn his Audience against a Practice too much adapted to the depraved Paffions of fallen Man, and too prevalent in the World, though quite inconfistent with that mutual Esteem, Respect and Benevolence, which the Gospel was designed to rettore and establish, Luke ii. 14. and which every one ought studiously to cultivate with every One, as Men and Christians; as is enjoyned in some preceding Pasfages of this heavenly Sermon; and as is absolutely necessary to the Comfort and Happiness of social Lite. I mean, that proud, malignant and uncharitable Cenforiousness, which, however common in Practice, is, in Theory, univerfally difallowed and condemned: This Precept is given in those Words, Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Human Virtue is in this World far from Perfection. We are all fatally liable to Errors in Apprehension, and Slips in the Conduct of personal and relative Actions. These we are, in this part of our Redeemer's Sermon, admonished, and commanded mutually to treat with favourable, tender and compassionate Regard: μη αρίνητε: Be not critically severe in your Censures of such Actions.—Let not such Faults as may probably be the Effect of unavoidable Instrumity, pardonable Inattention, or the sudden or violent Insult and Surprise of Temptation, be censured as proceeding

from

from habitual, deliberate and malicious Purpose and Disposition, but be ready always to throw a Vail of Charity over fuch Transgressions, and to plead and allow all probable Reasons, in Excuse, Extenuation and Mitigation thereof —Especially is this the bounden Duty, as well as an Instance of great Prudence, in such as upon an impartial Disquisition of their own Conduct, cannot but be conscious of their Obnoxiousness to, at least equal Censure with those, whom they are disposed, with great Vivacity, to exercise their malevolent Talent upon. Say not to thy Brother, Let me pull the Mote out of thine Eye, when, fee-There is a Beam in thine own Eye. - I have above stiled this odious Disposition and Practice, proud, as well as malignant and uncharitable. For I make no doubt but that the true Principle of that quick-fighted Cenfure, whereby fo many endeavour, fo eagerly and inhumanly, to blemish and obscure the just Esteem of others, is generally a very fincere Defire and Ambition to raife and illumine their own comparative Excellence, by the Cloud of Calumny they fo industriously throw upon others: Not confidering, or not regarding, that hardly any Thing is more unjust and cruel, than to endeavour the Establishment of a Man's own Character, upon the Ruin of that of his Neighbour.

The Almighty hath made an innocent Desire of Esteem an essential Part of the human Constitution, as a constant Spur and Motive to virtuous and laudable Actions, for the Glory of God, and the public Good; the good Essects whereof, the Base and Invidious, in whose degenerate Breasts this heavenly Spark was never kindled, or is quite extinct, endeavour to obscure in others by Slander and Falshood, that their own Reproach and Desormity may not appear, or appear less hideous and shocking. And by an indulgent Estimation of the Force of their own Reputation, and the Inaccuracy of vulgar Apprehension, they please

P p 2

0

lr

themselves very much with the Idea of the universal Reception, their interested Obloquy will meet with.

This Vice is, as before noted, univerfally odious, but never appears so illustriously deformed, as when those submit to so vile an Artifice for raising a false Reputation, who have otherwise, in their own Character, Excellencies fufficient to be, with proper Cultivation and Improvement, a rational Foundation for just Esteem. And wherever such Instances occur, as they fometimes lamentably do, the mistaken Poursuivants of this gaudy Phantom, this ignis fatuus, are most emphatically cheated. As in the Judgment of all wife and good Men they fuffer more, in point of Esteem, by the just Imputation of inhuman Baseness and Persidy, from fo vile Attempts, than they could possibly gain by their Success. As none but the ignorant and interested will concur to approve and promote such Schemes of Iniquity. And from the Prevalence of this shameful Vice of Detraction, from which the greatest Profession of Religion is not always an adequate Guard, it is certain, that hardly any one Excellence in Life gives a Man a more general Character of difinterested Virtue, than an uniform Endeavour to affert and promote the Esteem and Reputation of others, and particularly fuch as have their Characters unjustly run upon by the invidious and powerful. A Practice from which Experience proves the Threatning, expressed in the latter Part of the Words, of being liable to Judgment, is not sufficient to deter; whether the fame be meant of that human Cenfure to which they will be exposed, or of the awful Judgment of the Most High.

But this Precept, against uncharitable Judgment, is not inconsistent with the innocent Mention of gross and public Iniquities, as it can be no Crime to speak without Malice of what is openly acted and avowed; nor is it inconsistent with the public legal Judgment and Punishment of Notorious Transgressions. — Nor

vet is the same inconsistent with that charitable and Christian Admonition, which we ought, with Affection and Prudence, Humility and Privacy, to give to our Neighbour, upon fuch Errors or Irregularities which he may fall into, as it is confiftent with our Station. Relation and Character, to mention to him, with the most difinterested View at his Improvement and Advantage; agreeably to the Precept given by the Most High to Ifrael, Levit. xix. 17. Thou shalt not bate thy Brother in thine Heart; Thou shalt (הוֹכֶח תּוֹכִים) in any wise rebuke him, and not suffer Sin upon him. --- Where this Practice is represented as an Instance (and it is certainly one of the highest and most difficult Instances)

of true Friendship.

THE following Passage in our Saviour's Sermon: Give not that which is boly unto the Dogs, nor cast ye your Pearls before Swine, &c. is by Commentators understood as a Rule for the better discharge of this Duty of fraternal Admonition; viz. Not to proflitute fo valuable an Act of true Friendship, by Application to Persons of fuch a Disposition and Character, as are not likely to give it a fuitable Reception. This he compares with the feeding Dogs or Swine, Creatures legally unclean, with the confecrated Offerings, which were not to be touched by any Impurity. If this be, as I believe it is, the Meaning of the Place, it is much of the fame Import and Intention with the Precept of Solomon, Prov. ix. 8. Reprove not a Scorner lest be bate thee; rebuke (the Hebrew Word is the same in both Places, rebuke) a wife Man and he will love thee .- To fuch a height of difinterested Affection and Benevolence, it is the Will of God our mutual Regards should be carried.

THE next Instruction our blessed Redeemer gives his Followers, in this divine Sermon, is upon the Duty of Prayer, which he had before enjoined, and given Directions about, in Chap. vi. Ver. 5, to 16. - How this is joined with the preceding Part of his Discourse is

not very clear, nor very material. - We may understand it as a general Precept in the Conduct of Christian Life, that we should, as the Apostle orders, Phil. iv. 6. in every Thing, by Prayer and Supplication, let our Requests be made known unto GOD .- Our Saviour explaineth and presseth this Duty, by three figurative Modes of Expression: Ask, and ye shall receive: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you; which seem to import that Affection, Ardour, and Perseverance, which should accompany the regular Performance of this Du-And for our Encouragement herein, besides assuring us of Success by a general Promise suited to every Form of the Precept, he strengthens this Assurance by representing and reasoning from the Effects of human Affection and Compassion, to those of the divine Bounty and Mercy. Which of you, if his Son afk Bread will give bim a Stone, or if he ask a Fish will give him a Serpent? If ye then being evil, know how to give good Gifts to your Children, how much more shall your beavenly Father give good Things to them that ask him. I have often thought this to be one of the most gracious Expressions, for Encouragement of our Faith in Prayer, that occurs in all the Word of Gop.—All those whom Gop hath made Parents know, with what delightful Ardour of most tender and eager Affection they give Bread to a requesting Child: And it is a great Consolation to be affured, that with like Affection will the Most High our heavenly Father answer rhe regular Requests of his faithful Children. But the most tender Parent will not indulge the imprudent and ruinous Petitions of his dearest Child, no more doth our heavenly Father. And from the proper Use of this Consideration may all the Difficulties about Success in Prayer, be rationally answered. Or, perhaps, the Precept about Prayer may be connected with the preceding Part thus: HE had before given a variety of Directions for re-

HE had before given a variety of Directions for regulating the Affections and Conduct in Christian Life, which, for their proper Execution, require more than

human

in

th

de

A

V

th

p

F

b

to

fo

C

b

ti

human Reason, and Strength of Mind, and Resolution, in the State of Depravity, is able to perform; He therefore, for the Encouragement of our diligent Endeavour to comport with his Institutions, gives us Affurance, that, upon our earnest Request, our Heavenly Father will be graciously pleased to grant us those Assistances, which are necessary to enable us to perform the Duties required; and it may feem, that for this Reason, instead of good Gifts in this Place, the Expression in Luke xi. 13. is, bow much more shall your beavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those that ask him, to affift the natural Defects of our Powers of Mind, for the right Conception of our Duty, and to work in us Refolution of Purpose to carry us through all the Opposition, we shall meet with from our innate Depravity, with the Force of those external Temptations, which shall oppose us in the Course of our holy Obedience; and all this in the Way of moral Influence, and without obstructing or breaking in upon the Freedom of the human Faculties and Actions. -- And as our bleffed Lord hath been pleafed in this Place to reprefent the Workings of parental Affection in our Breafts, towards the Wants and Requests of our own Children as the Model of our heavenly Father's affectionate and gracious Regard to our Addresses, for the Encouragement of our Faith in Prayer; so he proceeds,

In the next Part, to make the Sentiments and Apprehensions of our own Minds, with respect to our just and equitable Claims and Expectations from our Fellow-Creatures, in Matters of human Commerce and Intercourse, the Rule and Measure of our Behaviour to them: Therefore whatsoever ye would that Mens should do unto you, do ye even so to them, &c. — I am by no Means fond of differing in Sentiment from learned Men; but I cannot help thinking this Representation just and natural, and that the illative Particle (&v, therefore) is not in this Place redundant, as some very great Men have thought, but proper enough to form the

Con-

Connection thus: — As your heavenly Father is graciously pleased to make your affectionate Regard for your Childrens Wants and Requests the Pattern for his Treatment of your humble Supplications, He there for enjoins, in like Manner, that your Conceptions of the Equity and Propriety of your own Claims and Expectations, from your Brethren and Fellow-Creatures, be a Rule to you, for adjutting your Conduct and Performances to them in Affairs of like Reason

and Importance.

However the Matter shall appear with regard to the Justice and Propriety of this Connection (which I defire with great Humility to fubmit to the Censure of the candid Reader,) I think it very evident, that the Rule here laid down by our Redeemer is of greatest Advantage in focial Life, and would, if duly observed, certainly produce that Righteousness and Peace, that Love and Good-will in the Conduct of human Affairs, which the Laws of Morality, given by Moses and the Prophets, were defigned to establish; and so he adds; for this is the Law and the Prophets. And so agreeable is this to the natural Reason of Things, that some of the Pagan Writers, before our Saviour's Time, had given it as a necessary Rule in their Schemes of Life. And if every Man would accordingly make every other Man's Case his own, and as 70b (as before noted) said, Ch. xvi. 4. put his own Soul in the other's Soul's Stead, in every Dispute of Right, the greatest Part of controverted Claims would be without much Difficulty adjusted .-It may indeed fometimes happen, that from real Weakness of Apprehension, or from an invincible Partiality and Prejudice in their own Favour, some may not be able to make this Exchange of Persons, and know clearly what their own Sentiments, upon that Suppofition, might be; tho' this I think is but feldom the Case; but if it so happen, the best and easiest Remedy is to submit the Controversy to the impartial Judgment of difinterested Persons, of approved Understanding. And And wherever this is proposed and refused, it may be truly faid, that there Judgment is turned away backward, and Justice Randeth afar off: Truth is fallen in the Street, and Equity cannot enter, Ifa. lix. 14. And as every just and upright Man is at least as much concerned not to injure his Neighbour, as to preferve his own Property; in all Choice of Arbitrators for adjusting Differences, a greater Regard should be had to the Capacity and Integrity, than to the Attachment of those we choose; as every Man ought to be more defirous that the Determination and Award be strictly agreeable to the Laws of Righteousness and Truth, than to any Views of his own Advantage or Interest.—It would be well if all, who are appointed to act in this most useful Character and Office, would remember that excellent Rule given by the Most High, Lev. xix. 15. Ye shall do no Unrighteousness in Judgment, thou shalt not respect the Face of the Poor, nor honour the Face of the Mighty; but in Righteousness shalt thou judge thy Neighbour. And, Deut. i. 17. Ye shall not respect Persons in Judgment: Ye shall bear the Small as well as the Great; ye shall not be afraid of the Face of Man. Always remembring that the Judgment is the Lord's .- The Reader will, I hope, pardon this Digression.

Our bleffed Saviour having, in the Course of his Sermon, given a great many Rules of Life, which were (for the Promotion of moral Excellence, inward Purity and Uprightness of Heart, undefiled Religion and universal Virtue) vastly different from, and superior to the Doctrines and Precepts of the Ceremonial Law, and those of the Jewish Doctors in their Expositions of the same, and particularly the last Injunction for the most easy and equitable Adjustment of all Controversies in the commercial Affairs and Interests of the World; He who knew what was in Man, and that the Natural Man receiveth not the Things of the Spirit of God, because they can only be spiritually discerned, I Cor. ii.

e

t

Qq

14. and that therefore (at least many of) his Hearers would look upon his Doctrines as merely arbitrary Refinements upon the divine Laws, and needless Restraints upon the Liberty of human Actions; proceeded, in the 13th Verse of this 7th Chapter, to explain and press the Necessity of a Conformity to his Institutions, as the only Way to obtain that Life and Immortality which he came fully to make known to the Children of Men. Enter ye in at the strait Gate, for wide is the Gate and broad is the Way that leadeth to Destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the Gate and narrow is the Way which leadeth unto Life, and few there be which find it .- Which may be considered, with respect to his Audience, as if he had faid: I know you have formed your Hopes of Felicity upon your Obedience to the Ceremonial Laws of your Religion, and fuch Institutions as you have received from the Sense and Construction, which your Teachers give of them, and therefore think the Precepts I have now given you are needless and burthensom, difficult and intolerable: But I affure you, how hard foever you may conceive the Rules of Life, I have taught you, to be, how disagreeable soever they may feem to Flesh and Blood, how strait soever the Gate and how narrow foever the Way, I have described; they are of absolute Necessity to Salvation. There is no other Gate, no other Way, that leadeth to Life and eternal Felicity. And that easy Religion, you value yourselves upon, as the Way of Life is so confiftent with the Indulgence of depraved and criminal Passions and Appetites, that it is really no other than the broad and easy Way, that leadeth down to Destruction; and therefore many there be who go in thereat.

This Description of the Way of Life may appear, at first Sight, inconsistent with that which He afterwards said in Mat. xi. 29. as an Encouragement to Christian Obedience: My Yoke is easy, and my Burthen is light; but this Difficulty is easily reconciled, by allowing,

Of the NEW TESTAMENT. 307

lowing, that the Duties of the Christian Religion are fure enough a Yoke and a Burthen; at the first beauty and galling, but, by diligent Practice and Familiarity, with the kind Assistances of God's Holy Spirit, made light and easy. And so have some of the Pagan Moralists represented it. Cebes says, The Road of Virtue lieth up Hill, and so is difficult, and but little practised; and he places a little Gate at its Entrance, but says, when by Patience and Temperance the Travellers have gained the Summit, it is afterward agreeable and easy; xaxin x sumspectors.—And Hessad describes it by a fine Allegory of much the same Importance.

Τίω μέν τοι κακότητα κ ιλαδόν ές εν έλέσθας Ρηϊδιως όλίγη μεν όδος, μάλα δ' έγγουθε νάιει Της δ' άρετης ίδρωτα θεὸι ωραπάροιθεν θηκαν Αθάνατοι, μακρός δε κ άρθιος όιμος έπ' άυτην, Και τρηχύς το ωρώτον έπην δ' ένς άκρον έκηται, Ρηϊδίη δ' ήπειτα ωέλει, χαλεπή περ έκσα.

The Paths of Ill are obvious and plain,
And short the Way the Sweets of Vice to gain;
But the steep Road of Virtue to ascend,
Labour and Sweat our weary Steps attend;
(So have the Gods ordain'd,) till Use the Way
Alleviates, and gives theoring Prospect of eternal Day.

And the beautiful Passage in the Sixth Aneid may be taken in the same Light, tho' writ in a different View.

Nottes autq; dies patet atri Janua Ditis.
Sed revocare gradum superasq; evadere ad auras
Hoc opus hic Labor est.——

Down to Hell's dreary Shades is easy Road, And wide the Gate to Pluto's dark Abode; But to ascend, and Realms of Light attain, Assiduous Toil requires and unremittent Pain.

0

en l-

Qq2

But how clear foever the Reason, and how strong foever the Authority of our Saviour's Precepts and Institutions, for the Practice of true Virtue and Holiness be; The Reluctance of criminal Passions in human Nature is fo strong; and the Pleasures of Sin strike the depraved Sense with so engaging a Relish, as in too many Inflances, to captivate the Soul, and enflave the Affections; fo that not all the Reason and all the Authority of the divine Laws, not all the Rewards of Obedience, not everlasting Life itself, with the eternal Weight of Glory, which the Gospel gives Affurance of, to all those who by patient Continuance in well-doing feek for Glory, Honour and Immortality: Nor all the Horrors of eternal Darkness, and the Anguish of the Worm that never dieth; not the dreadful Prospect of the Pit of Destruction, which lyes at the farther End of the broad Way of Vice and forbidden Pleasure, as the sure Portion of all who perfift in those deluding Paths; not all these Motives, I say, to Virtue have Force enough to determine them to choose the strait Gate and the narrow Way which leadeth unto Life; nor to forego the short liv'd Pleasures of Sense, for all the sublime Delights of Immortality. And therefore to fecure to themselves the largest, the most extensive and uninterrupted Enjoyment of these Pleasures of Sin, and to file ice the uneafy Clamours of their own Minds and Consciences, they use all their Endeavours to work up fome Colour, fome Refemblance of Reason or Authority, how vain and delufive foever, for a temporary Support and Vindication of their Choice and Conduct. And for this End there have not been wanting in all Ages fuch as have fet themselves, by the specious Arguments of false Philosophy, to defend and advocate for those criminal Indulgences, wherein Sin does in a great Measure materially confist.—Are not, say these Patrons of Impiety and Disobedience, are not our natural Appetites and Pathons effential to our Frame and Constitution by the sovereign Operation and Appointment pointment of the Omnipotent all-wife Creator, who gave us our Being and all our Faculties, as he thought best? And why should he, in infinite Wisdom, have formed us with fuch Propensions and Desires, as are only to be the Sources of perpetual Trouble, Affliction and Pain, by our being under continual Obligation to contradict, restrain and deny their Solicitations; or else be a Foundation of Guilt and Misery in consequence of their Gratification? - Against such as these, and all other Patrons and Promoters of the Interests of Sin. and the Kingdom of Darkness, our bleffed Saviour cautions his Disciples and Followers, under the Character of false Prophets. Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false Prophets, which come to you in Sheeps Cleathing, but inwardly they are ravening Wolves. His Caution is grounded upon the fingle Reason of the eternal Difference of moral Good and Evil; the unchangeable Excellency of the former and the effential Malignity of the latter, and its absolute inconsistency with the good Pleasure of the Most High, and the Happiness of rational Nature. By their Fruits ye shall know them. Let their external Garb and Appearance be ever fo specious and promifing; if their Doctrines be inconfiftent with moral Purity and Goodness, their Conduct will be accordingly: A good Tree cannot bring forth bad Fruit; nor can a corrupt Tree bring forth good Fruit. And hence it is certain that immoral Passions are not the Work of God, nor were originally in the human Constitution: but that, as noted before, they are the depraved Consequence of a voluntary Disobedience and Defection from the original Perfection of human Nature, and that therefore their Mortification is one effential Part of the Restoration of fallen Man to the Image of God, and his original Felicity: And that the Principle of Reafon in the human Constitution is given to be a Rule and Restraint to the natural Passions and Appetites, in Obedience to the Laws of God, as by Deputation under his fovereign Authority; as well as our delegated Power

S

y

r

)nt Power over the inferior Creation gives us a Right to limit and regulate the Effects of the natural Propensions of those of the brutal Species, which are subject to our Controul, Command and Direction. By thus guarding his Disciples against the Delusions of those he calls salie Prophets, he confirms the Necessity of Obedience to the Commands he had before given; and particularly that of entring in at the strait Gate and walking in the

narrow Way, which alone leadeth unto Life.

AND left they should still by a popular Mistake understand this of the strict and punctual Performance of the external Duties of Religion; although he had before given Caution against that, in treating of the Righteousness of the Seribes and Pharifees, he here repeats the Caution, ver. 21. Not every one that faith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Not the most exact Performance of the Ceremonials of Religion; nor even having prophefied in his Name, and in his Name cast out Devils, and done many wonderful Works, will be a fufficient Plea for obtaining an Admission into the Kingdom of Heaven, without a diligent and constant Endeavour to do the Will of our Father which is in Heaven, by the uniform conscientious Practice of Virtue and Holiness in Life To those who should expect to be and Conversation. admitted upon any other Reason, he saith, he will profels; I never knew you: Depart from me ye that work Iniquity. Being Workers of Iniquity is sufficient to defeat every other Plea for Admission into the Kingdom of Heaven.

This he proceeds still further to confirm, by closing his Sermon with a solemn Declaration, that their hearing his Sayings, without reducing the same to Practice in the constant Course of holy Obedience, would be of no Avail for Salvation: Comparing those who should do otherwise to a foolish Man, who built his House upon the Sand; which, when the Rain descended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew and beat upon it, fell,

fell, and great was the Fall of it. Likening, at the fame Time, those who should act agreeably to his Precepts, to a wise Man who built his House upon a Rock, which, when assaulted by the Winds and Storms, stood

firm and unmoved by their utmost Violence.

From these Obervations upon our blessed Saviour's Sermon, I think it is undubitably clear, that the Practice of universal Virtue and Holiness of Life in Design and sincere Endeavour; though not in Persection of Degree, is required of all Christians as an indispensable Condition of Salvation; as well as is Faith in Jesus Christ, as a Propitiation for the Sins of the World, also required, as a necessary Condition of the Divine Acceptance of our sincere, tho' impersect Obedience, to Salvation, instead of that persect Holiness, which was the original Condition of eternal Life and Happiness.

So that, the Doctrine of Salvation by the Cross doth not defeat or disannul the Obligation of the Moral Law as a Rule of Life, tho' it establisheth a Dispensation from the Severity thereof, in favour of penitent Believers, as a Rule of Judgment. The original Sentence upon Transgression: The Soul that sinneth, it shall die: is, by the Death of Christ, changed into the gracious Declaration: Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and theu shalt be faved; in favour of all fuch as shew the Truth of their Faith by the Sincerity of their Obedience; according to the Declaration of St. Paul, Rom. viii. 1. There is now no Condemnation to them that are in Christ Jejus, who walk not after the Flesh, but after the Spirit: That is, who live in the fincere and conftant (tho' not perfect) Practice of every moral Virtue — For fo the fame Apostle describes living after the Spirit: Gal. v. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-Suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance; that is, every moral Virtue. Having before described the Works of the Flesh, ver. 19. to be Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanness, Lasciviousness, --- Hatred, Variance, Emulation, Wrath, Strife, Seditions, Herefies, Envyings, Murthers.

g.

m

g

r-

ce of

ıld

on

he

it,

ell,

Murthers, Drunkenness, Revellings, and such like; that is, all Immobility: Of which, he added, I tell you before, (I torewarm you, προλέγω υμῖν,) as I have also teld you in Time past, (xabis ni, wpocinov) that they which do such Things. shall not inherit the Kingdom of God .---- So that the Faith of Christ and Justification by Faith, do not, as the fame Apostle writeth, Rom. iii. 31. make void the Law, but rather establish the Law. And it is far from being a Reproach, Dishonour, or Diminution, as some have thought, to the Grace (the Favour and Mercy) of God, which bringeth Salvation, and bath appeared unto all Men, Titus ii. 12. that the fame teacheth and enjoineth, as a necessary Condition of that Salvation, that denying Ungodlines and worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present World. And that the Redeemed of the Lord should be a peculiar People, zealous of good Works, Ver. 14. And for that Reason the same same Apostle layeth it down as an essential Rule to all Christians, that they suffer not Sin to reign intheir mortal Bodies, that they should obey it (auti, viz. Sin) in the Lufts thereof; that is, in the natural Defires of the Body; in rais imidupiais aute; Rom. vi. 12. This is clearly the Doctrine of Salvation by Christ; the firait Gate, and the narrow Way, which leadeth unto Life.

Added of the the Goodcomes of the form form Portuglion, elpe

FIJ N I S.

By PETER WHITEIR. D.

REPLY

TO

Mr. ABRAHAM BOURN'S

FREE and CANDID

CONSIDERATIONS:

SHEWING

The Impropriety and Incompetency of that Work, considered as an Answer to the Preface of a Book (not then published) intitled.

THE

CHRISTIANITY

OF

The New Testament.

Which Preface was occasionally written in Vindication of the Author's Conformity to the Church of England, contrary to his Education, upon Arguments of Religion and Polity.

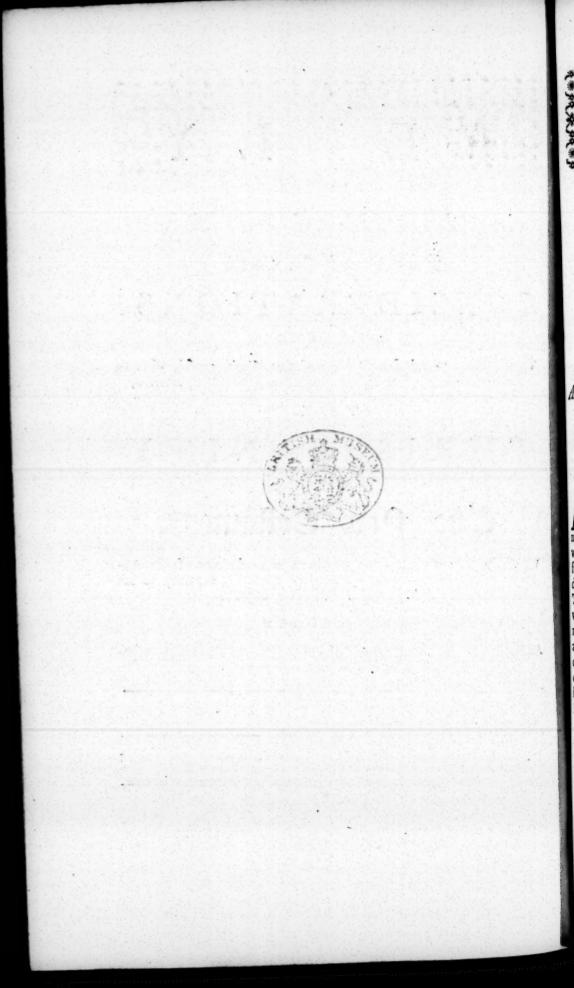
With a PREFACE,

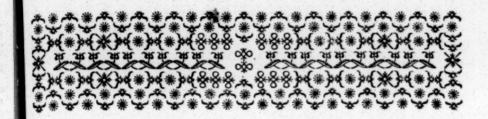
Addressed to the Gentlemen of the Presbyterian Persuasion, especially in LIVERPOOL.

By PETER WHITFIELD.

THE SECOND EDITION.

Printed by R. WILLIAMSON, at the Circulating Library, near the Exchange. MDCCLVII.





THE

PREFACE

Addressed particularly to the Gentlemen and others of the Presbyterian Persuasion in LIVERPOOL.

GENTLEMEN,

A S many of you as remember the Time when so trisling an Event as my Conformity happened, may perhaps also remember that that Step of my Conduct had no Manner of Relation to any Quarrel or Missunderstanding with any of your Profession; but that contrariwise, the Chief of my Prospect for the Advantage of my secular Affairs, might justly seem to depend (as it did) upon the Interest I had with some of the principal Persons then in Town of that Character.—— I beg Leave now to declare the Affair really was so, and that my Conformity was entirely the Result of a Train of the most disinterested Reasoning I had for some Time prosecuted; the same as described in the Presace, and upon which I had taken Opportunity of debating with Gentlemen and others of the most eminent Character, both of the Ministers and Laics of your Communion. The Result was the Establishment of a disinterested Conviction, that it was my Duty to become a stember of the Established Church.

AND I desire you, Gentlemen, will believe (what you may easily reply is not worth your Consideration) that I had not in Consequence of this Change of Conviction and Conduct, the least Diminution of that Esteem, Regard and Friendship I before had with a valuable Number of your Change

racter and Society.

A

I HAD,

I HAD, more than once, on Occasion of accidental slight Debates with learned Men of your Persuasion, proposed to have published our different Apprehensions, for general Satisfaction and Entertainment, which was declined from the Consideration of Difference of Character and Hazard. This superfeded all Consideration of that Nature, till I happened to think of writing against the Socinians, in Vindication of the Evangelical Doctrine of Salvation by the Merits and Sacrisice of Jesus Christ. On this Occasion I easily conceived the Design of taking the Opportunity described in the Preface, to write an Apology to the Dissenters for my leaving their Communion, which I endeavoured to do entirely in Consistence with that Calmness and dispassionate Regard to Truth, which should attend all Debates; and with that cordial Esteem and Friendship mentioned above. And I think this Reply, and whatever is or may appear disagreeable in it, must be wholly imputed to Mr. Bourn's (I apprehend imprudent) Resolution to publish his Conceptions, without allowing himself to consider how far they were inadequate to his Intention and Profession.

This, Gentlemen, I take the Opportunity of faying to you, as it was necessary to write a short Preface, to give you and others an Account of so uncommon and irregular an Affair, as is the Publishing of a Preface to a Book, which hath not yet appeared, nor perhaps ever may, (though the

Contrary is defigned.)

THE Beginning of this Reply, hath, in fome Sort done this, by relating how Mr. Bourn came to have the Opportunity to read the Preface to which he happened to find in himself, and to indulge an Inclination to compose and print his Free and Candid Considerations, as an Answer, &c. His publishing whereof, made it, in some Sort, necessary, the Preface itself should appear, though the Book it is designed to be prefixed to, is not yet compleated; some embarrassing Occurrences having, hitherto unavoidably, intermitted my Attention thereto. But, having, in the mean Time, had Opportunity to compose the Preface; upon the favourable Censure of some Gentlemen of great Ingenuity and Learning, I caused an Impression thereto to be made, more numerous than I designed for the Book; that as it is upon a different Subject, some such might have an Opportunity of reading it, as might not be equally disposed to the other. So that a Few of the Copies thereof were given out without Publication (none fold) before I happened to put it into Mr. Bourn's Hand.

I HAVE, in the Reply, acquainted my Readers, that upon my Perusal of his Manuscript, I rather, as far as I durst, dissuaded him from printing it, (especially without Correction of some Things I thought improper) as I believed it would not be of much Honour to him, being by no Means adequate to the Purpose he pretended it to be for, though I told him I believed it would fell. His Book is no more than a pretty handsome Collection and Representation of the most common-place Topics usually urged in popular Vindications of Non-conformity; but bears no Manner of Proportion to the Scope of my Presace, nor so much as enters upon any Thing like a serious, hardly a superficial Consideration of that Summary, decisive Argument, which I have there advanced in Justification of my Conduct, with Respect to Conformity, contrary to my Education, and of Conformity in

General:

General: Against which, upon the maturest and most disinterested Deliberation, I could, (I can) think of very little, or rather nothing at all, which may properly be alledged. In which Opinion I the rather indulged myself, as I found I was therein under the Protection of several very eminent Writers, who had supported the same Argument; but especially those two great Oracles of Political Learning, Grotius and Puffendorf: And as the whole Reasoning (whereby this Question is so fully determined, and in fo small a Compass, which hath otherwise produced so many Volumes) is little more than an Explication of that undeniable and felf-evident Polition, or Political Maxim, That the Soveraign Power in every State, may (with a dilinterested View to the publick Good) institute any Thing which is not (or which upon the most impartial Examination does not appear to be) contrary to any Divine Law. But however clear and undeniable this Principle is, Mr. Bourn thought the elegant Arrangement, he had made of the STRONG SUPPORTS of Non-conformity, would be fufficient to defeat all its Efficacy, especially by the Continuance (contrary to my Advice and Request) of all the Irony and Sarcasm, wherewith he had embellished his Composition, which he very wifely judged absolutely necessary to keep up the Edge and Force of his Reasoning. This was the only Reafon of whatever Asperity may appear in my Reply, all which is my Averfion, as being rather against, than of any Use or Advantage to the Propagation and Support of Truth; but I apprehended myself under a Necessity of conforming, so far as I have done, to the Mode and Style he had prescribed me.

Bur even this, he or his Friend, (as he acquaints us) to whom he committed the Care of the Impression, thought not yet sufficient, without attempting to throw a Reproach upon the Presace and its Author, by pre-

fixing an Advertisement to his Book in these Words.

LIVERPOOL, Sept. 1755.

ADVERTISEMENT.

"THE Preface which gave Occasion to this Letter, as well as the Book to which it belongs, were printed sometime ago by the Author himself, and have been privately and separately put into many Hands, though they were never regularly published."

Upon the coming out of Mr. Bourn's Book, I published the Remarks mentioned P. 6, 7. of this Reply, wherein, among other Things, I wrote to this Effect. Pray give me Leave to ask, for what Purpose you have prefaced your Book with an Advertisement, which is a plain downright Falshood? The Book you mention is not printed; there wants the whole third Section, which I am afraid will prove (contrary to my first Intention) nearly as long as the Second. And again: I shall be taken by that Advertisement to have printed some Scandalous Book, I could not face the Publication of, nor even trust the Printing of it to any Hand but my

A 2

own;

ne Coly urged Proporing like Argut, with

eneral:

with

Ap-

lined

This

nk of

etrine

cafion

n the

nmu-

Calm-

ates;

and I

muft

ion to

w far

it was

int of

e to a

h the

lating

which

mpole

, Cc.

itself

not yet

dably, e, had f fome

thereas it is eading

of the fore I

rufal of

iting it,

r) as I

Means

him!

own; and given out the same in a cautious, private, clandestine Manner, to avoid publick Reproach, or perhaps some severer Animadversion .-Does not (pray judge impartially) does not the Letter of your prefatory Advertisement plainly imply thus much? - and yet it is every Word false. I printed the Book (so much as is printed) myself, only because I could not otherwise get it done; there was not a Hand in Town, could manage the Greek and Hebrew Types. The Preface was printed cause it was impersect .- What a Difference now there is betwent this Account and your Advertisement! And yet Mr. B-tley will have them to be both alike.—How much Malignity may from Ignorance, Pride and Prejudice, be shown about a mere Trifle. The Reader will see the Case plainly. Yet the last mentioned Gentleman persists to represent the Thing in his own Way, which is too low and dirty to be taken Notice of by my Pen. I have begun with him the Method our bleffed Saviour commands in Case of Offence, whereto he hath not thought fit to make any Reply or take any Notice of it, fo I leave him to his own Conceptions,

This Account contains the true Reason of my publishing the Preface in so very uncommon a Manner. And since as others, besides Mr. Bourn, have given themselves an Interest in this Assair, (how much to their Honour!) I may be apprehensive of Rejoinders and Surrejoinders, &c. to avoid the Reproach of giving up the Cause, and to weary me into a Silence, in which they may triumph as a Defeat: I hereby declare to all concerned, I will take no Notice of any Thing surther upon this Subject, till they shall give a clear, full and decisive Answer to the Preface, whereof I have not the least Apprehension; having such Supports as I mentioned before, and as what they have yet advanced has not the least Part even of

an Attempt of an Answer to the principal Arguments.



0

2

to



A

is m de

he he

ke ke ke

eir to

all ect,

ned n of

RE.

REPLY

TO

Mr. BOURN's free and Candid

CONSIDERATIONS.

[] HEN I wrote the Preface to my Book, called the CHRISTIANITY of the NEW TESTAMENT, I thought it would be a standing and satisfactory Vindication of my conforming to the Church of England, contrary to the Course of my Education, against many Reproaches I knew I had fuffered on that Account. And as I had, at the Time of my Conformity, shewed a short Draught of the same Arguments, to several Persons, without having any material Exception made to them; and as the Preface had been printed, and some Copies given out a confiderable Time, without any Thing appearing against it, and having had the concurrent Opinion of some Gentlemen of Learning in its Favour; I was vain enough to believe it wou'd not have been answered; and that it would be confidered, either as not being worthy of an Answer, which is sometimes found to be the best Way, (and (and I verily believe fome will wish they had so treated my Preface) or as not very obvious to it. But as I happened accidentally to meet with an agreeable, fprightly, young Gentleman, who, at the first Interview, appeared to me well qualified, by Genius and Erudition, to confider the Merits of an Argument; and finding him to be of the Presbyterian (or however Dissenting) Persuasion; and descended from a Gentleman, who, I knew, had been (I believe deservedly) in his Time, of great Character and Reputation in that Way: I happened, in the Freedom of Conversation, to tell him I had wrote such a Thing, and desir'd him to peruse it, and, if he thought fit, to make his Remarks upon it, which he agreed to do. I own I did not expect he wou'd have printed his Reflections, upon a Question, I thought my Representation of, had been pretty much decifive; of which Opinion I still am, and the more fo, for his Answer. But he thought fit to engage his Pen, and to publish his Conceptions, which he fays (P. 3.) I may, if I please, call An ANSWER; upon which Manner of Expression, I made an obvious Reflection, in some brief Remarks I published, immediately upon the coming out of his Book. He fent me his Manuscript to peruse, which I did, and wrote him three Letters upon some Part of it, before I was aware he defigned it for the Press; thinking to have gone through the whole in that private Way, and giving him some Hints against Publishing it without some Correction. But although I shewed him some real plain Mistakes, he proceeded in his own Way, and printed his Book.

I DID, as above-faid, upon its coming out, and to obviate the Effect, such a specious Work might, and I believed would have, upon some weak and interested Minds, publish some brief Remarks, to shew the very great Insufficiency of the Performance, and that in how agreeable a View soever it might be thought by some, to set the Case, it could not, with the least Propriety be called an Answer to my Preface, as not having touched upon, much less discussed and answered the Principal and

fundamental

fund

the

tend

with

Put

not cal

war

of :

Rep

my

in r

to

tho

but

of

the

any

fair

BOT

WO

but

asc

Pro

70

nea

W

my

cu

Ti

wi

it's

W

ed

Di

pr

fundamental Arguments, and upon which the Merits of the Question entirely depend. That is, he had not pretended to shew, Either that the civil Powers might not, with a sincere Aim for the best Administration of the Public Concerns of every State, command any Thing not contrary to the Laws of God; or that the Ecclesiastical Establishment of this Nation, enjoyns any Thing con-

gary to any fuch Law.

le

d

d of d e I

n

is is

ts 1-

)-

to

ed

W

to 1-

ed

nd al

THIS Observation, as it entirely sets aside the Force of all he hath writ, might justly be esteemed a sufficient Reply; and I should have thought it so, and have given nyself no further Trouble upon the Subject; but as I did in my Remarks (I now think, rather too hastily) promise to give him a fuller Reply, to all the Allegations he thought fit to make (not against much that I had writ, but rather) in defence of his own Conceptions, and those of his Party, concerning Church Power and Policy, and the Danger and Inconfishency of allowing the civil Powers any Influence in the Administration of Ecclefiastical Affairs, I now think myself obliged to fulfil that Promise; not so much out of Regard to the Man, who, I believe, would willingly dispense with my Failure of Promise; but for the Sake of others, who might be induced to ascribe such Failure to some Reason, false in itself, and Prejudicial to the Cause I have, in my own Vindication, voluntarily lifted myself as an Advocate for. Upon a nearer and more attentive Consideration of Mr. Bourn's Work, I find greater Reason to be forry that I did lay myself under that Engagement. Not from any Difficulty I foresee in the Performance, more than meerly the Trouble of writing; but as the Stile the Book is writ in, will lay me under an unavoidable Necessity of treating it's Author with more Sharpness and Severity, than I would willingly use to any Person. I have elsewhere hinted, more than once, that all Advocates for truth (as all Disputants are or ought to be) should always endeavour to preserve an Unity of Spirit in the Bond of Peace; and shew they are are not pursuing any other End, or acting upon any other Motive, than the Establishment thereof, in Theory and Practice. But in this Gentleman's Performance, I cannot avoid seeing so much of the Cynick Snarle, (except you'll rather call it Apish Irrision;) so little Regard to the true Merits of the Question, treated or professed to be treated on; so little Observance of the Rights of natural Order and Decency, as well as the Propriety of Controversy; that I wish I could well be excused from entring the Lists, where I must be to engage with, and suit my De.

fence to fuch untoward Weapons.

ONE Thing I hope my Antagonist and his Friends will acknowledge. That as I wrote to him, to request he would take some of the Gall and Mormwood out of the Prosesse he had compounded for me, that I might not be under a Necessity of putting such a Quantity of Times gaz in my Ink, by Way of Counterposson, they will lay the Blame of all such irregularity of Stile, where it ought justly to lye. And particularly as he promised, in answer to my Request, to do what I proposed, as far, he said, as he safely might, to preserve the Force of his Reasoning, which he hath not done at all.— After these Things premised, I begin my Reply to his free and Candid Considerations; how properly so called, we shall have Opportunity of seeing further on.

HE fays, P. 3. The Preface required an Answer. Why? Was it because it had advanced any Thing contrary to General Truth, the Laws of Humanity, the Peace of Church or State, Purity of Christian Doctrine, Holiness of Life. or the general Good of Societies or Individuals? No—But—As it advances many Things, and those of a momentous Nature, contrary to the Sentiments, which, (he says) and many others have adopted. This Motive, as here expressed, is liable to some Animadversion, but so plain as not to need a very particular Treatment.

Selfish Tiews are too often the prevalent Motives of

Action,

Acti fhou to fe repre Read

pute the difin Church doubt felf of turn of the

upor mighting r Calvinhe no volument quair and Geni

Servi when content there to gi

judic Mine Action, but not generally so openly avow'd. I think we should, especially in all controverted Questions, endeavour to set self as much as possible aside, thange persons, and represent to our own Minds, in the fairest Light, the Reasons our Antagonists appear to have gone upon.

This would, I believe, oft supersede all further Dispute; and determine or change many a Scheme. As the Famous Bowyer confesses it did his; who, from a disinterested Attention to the History of the Christian Church, from its first Foundation, instead of establishing the essential Doctrines of Popery, as he intended, and doubted not he should have effectually done, found himself obliged (from the irresistible Evidence of Truth) to turn his Pen to the Desence of the Protestant Religion, and of the Reformation of the Church from the Errors of Popery.

P. 4. and 5. My Respondent seems to value himself upon his happy Freedom from all Prejudice of Mind, he might otherwise have been unhappily under, by his having never read the Writings of Arius or Socinus, Luther or Calvin.——I envy him not this Immunity. But might he not have been as well qualified for the Province he hath voluntarily undertaken, had he been a little more acquainted with the Sentiments and Writings of those Men, and not depended wholly on the Force of his own natural Genius, bow great soever?

But why does he say of my Preface, p. 5. It may be of Service, as pour sap, particularly to the Jews: Did I any where say so? This is, perhaps, the first Instance of that contemptuous Sneer he hath shewn so much of. I trust there is not in all my Work so much as this one Instance, to give me a Title to the Place so kindly assigned me, in the Seat of the Scornful, p. 80.

And yet were the Jews free from that Cloud of Prejudice, that Vail, which feems to be judicially over their Minds to this Day, in the reading of the Law and the Pro-

phets;

fo

R

fo

Sa

th

re

W

T

th

Sa

th

el

ta

m

fo

1

ti

le

fa

re

tr

T

as

01

P

ai

b

0

a

G

jo

g

phets; could they allow themselves to attend to free Reasoning, upon their own Scriptures, they might perhaps receive some Benefit from some such Performance, as I aimed mine to be, and obtain a better Idea of the Character of the MESSIAH, and his Errand into this World, than, not only they, but many Professors of Christianity seem yet to have.

WHETHER the Number of those who reject the Docrines of Redemption, Propitiation, &c. be more or fewer, I have not undertaken to shew, but have in the General, with others, my Superiors, complained of the Prevalence of the Socinian peresp, and if there be any Reason for that Complaint, it will justify the Intention of my Undertaking: Whether the Gentleman pointed at be one of that Character, I don't affirm; but I think the Reasons I have described were more than sufficient to give Credit to the Account given me, and to ground my Persuasion upon.---Why should People be so industrious to shift of, and avert, in Words, a Charge, their Actions plainly avow? Why do they appear to halt between two Opinions? If Jehovah be God, follow him; but if Baal, follow him. If Jesus Christ be only a Prophet sent to teach the Laws of refined Morality (the True Religion of Mature, as the Gentleman call'd it) let them avow the Doctrine o-Truth needs no Covering. penly and freely. came to be a King and a Prieft, as well as a Prophet, as the Scriptures fully teach; if he came to give his Life a Ransom for many, Matth. xx. 28. λύτρον α'ντὶ πολών; to give bimself a Ransom for All, I Tim. ii. 6 'αντίλυτρον υπέρ σα ντων; to purchase to himself a Church with his own Blood, Acts xx. 28. W περιεποιήσαλο (ο θεος) δια τε ίδιε αίματος; if we be reconciled to God by the Death of his Son; having by him received the Atonement. Rom. v. 10, 11. δί δ νῦν την καταλλαγήν ελάβομεν; If be have been made fin (or rather a Sin-Offering) for us, who knew no Sin, 2 Cor. v. 21. ὑπερ ἡμῶν ἀμαρτίαν ἐπόιησεν, (this Word is mostly, if not always, used in the Greek Translation, for for the Hebrew השמח Sin-Offering) that we might be made the Righteousness of God in bim; in short, if He be a Propitiation for our Sins, (ἱλασμός ἐςι ωερὶ τῶν άμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, I John. ii. 2. and 4. 10.) let them, in the Name of God, rejoice in this Salvation, let them proclaim this loving Kindness of the Lord in the Assemblies of the Saints; and make known the Glories of redeeming Grace; afcribing with the Angelic Choir, Glory to God in the Highest, for that Peace on Earth and that good Will to men, which the Redeemer came to bring the glad Tidings of. Let them in the Church on Earth speak and preach the Praises of redeeming Love, in Concert with the glorified Saints in Heaven, who have washed their Robes, and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb, Rev. vii. 14. who are elsewhere described as falling down before the Lamb, Rev. v. o. finging a new Song and faying, Thou art worthy to take the Book (the Book of the Counsels and Decrees of the most High, Hamm. Pol. cet.) and to loose the Seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and bast redeemed us to God bu thu Blood, out of every Tribe, and Tongue, and People, and Nation; and in the 11 Ver. the heavenly Angels are described as joining in the same feraphic Song of Praise and Halleluiah, even Myriads of Myriads, and Thousands of Thoulands, faying; Worthy is the Lamb that was flain, to receive Power and Riches, and Wisdom and Strength, and Honour and Glory, and Bleffing, &c. If I fay these Doctrines, as plainly laid down in very many Places of the New Testament, besides those above recited, be to be understood as the Mind and Will of God made known to the Sons of Men; and if these prophetic Descriptions of Songs of Praise, by the heavenly Host, to the Almighty Father, and to the Lamb flain from the Foundation of the World, be given by the Inspiration of the most High, to enlarge our Conceptions of the Mercy of God, in the Sacrifice and Death of Jesus Christ; let not the Ministers of the Gospel be flack, upon every Occasion, to declare their joyful Concurrence in a grateful Acknowledgement of fo great a Bleffing. IN

e

-

e

is

or

15

ir

n

tl

ħ

to

ce

Fi

BI

Pi

pe

to

eve Bl

WC

an

25

on

the

an

la

to

qua Re

pre

ie

In p. 6. there is something of a Mistake (which I fully explained, in a Letter to him upon my reading his Manuscript) in these Words: Omission I suppose you mean: How complacent he is in obstinately supposing me, inadvertently or defignedly, guilty of fuch a monstrous Blunder, as to confound two Ideas fo very different, not to fay contrary and inconfiftent: But I think this Imputation, Gross as it is, is not fo contrary to all Decency and Politeness, as the Apith Succe we shall find so much of. See p. 6. of the Preface. A small Attention would have shewn my Critic Respondent, that the DECLARATION there meant was my own Declaration just preceding: If any Christian Minister, &c. and this makes the Sense and Connection eafy. But it is very obvious to note, throughout this leazned and elaborate Performance, a pretty uniform Endeavour to represent Things, as absurd, ridiculous, inconfiftent, inaccurate, improper, &c. doubtless from a strong and well grounded Affurance, that these Imputations would depreciate the Argument, and meet with the ready Concurrence of those he wrote for, in Applause of his fuft and laudable Endeavours. A great many People, not much celebrated for profound Reasoning, are very capable of Irrifion. And yet I think he pays his Readers but a poor Complement, in fuppofing them capable of readily believing a Writer, of only common Senfe, could fo eafily make so plain and so gross a Mistake. But this is too common an Artifice of incompetent Advocates, to supply the Defects of their Logic, by Reproach and Invective, and facrifice Truth to the false Embellishment of their own Character. Had the Gentleman, who, I believe, added the Appendix, in Commiseration to the Author, been duly confulted, (if I be right in my Guess of the Person) he would have diffuaded the publishing this Passage.

THE Author of Free and Candid Confiderations, may feem, by the Letter of his Text, to refent my Treatment of the Minister with too much Respect, p. 6. But don't be concerned,

concerned, he means nothing lefs. This whole Paragraph is an Instance of that Cynic Snarl I have mentioned above. I esteem the Gentleman pointed at, as a Person of masterly Sense and Learning, and of unreproachable moral Conduct; I wish the Character were more universal, especially in People of his Denomination of every Order. But let not the candid Gentleman affect giving himself too great a Concern. I thought not, nor do I yet think the Gentleman or his Advocate (to whom I bon't apprebend he'll beem himfelf under any mighty Dbligation) of Consequence enough (to borrow one Flower of his Rhetoric) to have a Title to fo much of my Labour or Concern. But I am not ashamed to own: I was under a very great Concern to see Truth so wounded in the House of her Friends: To see the Son of God trodden under Foot, and the Blood of the Covenant wherewith we are fantified (have the Privilege of being admitted into the Character of God's peculiar People, Deut. xiv. 2.) treated as an unboly Thing; to fee that Purchase, which the Redeemer made out of every Kindred and Tongue, and People and Nation, by his Blood, unto God and his Father, as cited above, not thought worthy of the least mention in the Catalogue of Bleffings and Immunities, published to Mankind, and enumerated as accruing by the Gospel of Christ; and that Redemption, which is made the just Object of the Halleluiah's of the triumphant Saints in Heaven, not thought worthy of any Notice in an Assembly of the Saints on Earth: This, lacknowledge, gave me a Concern, which determined me to contribute my Mite (si quid est in me ingenii, quod sentio quam sit exiguum) to rescue that evangelical Doctrine of Redemption, and Expiation, from the Contempt I apprehended it to be treated with. This was the Motive, my only Motive of engaging in that laborious Undertaking.

e

n

d

n d

lv

ne

m,

he

be ed,

P. 6. Mr. Bourn reproaches my Presumption, for vening to remark upon a Sermon, &c. from no better an lea, than what I could retain in my Memory, by a bare C Hearing Hearing of it: To which I answer; that the very short Memorial I have ventured, not without some acknowledged Dissidence, to give of that Performance, I think may be better reconciled to Truth and good Sense, than the very out-of-the-way Question he asks on that Occasion.

I said I would not pretend to give a perfect and compleat Account of the Sermon, &c. but in what I faid I would keep strictly to Truth. Upon which he asks, " How " is it possible to keep strictly to Truth, in the Repetition of a thing, unless the Account be perfect?" A plain Attempt to show more of the Absurd! In this Question, I think, my dear Doctor has rather a little mistaken, overfhot and exposed himself. — This is one of those Questions which plainly imply a Negation, and yet I shall be able, I hope, to give it a clear Solution in the Affirmative. - Some Questions are better answered by Examples than verbal Definitions. E. G. If I should write from L. Clarendon's, &c. Account of Oliver Cromwell, that he was a very great Statesman and Politician, and a very prudent and valiant General; I think I might be allowed, in that Account, to keep strictly to Truth, and yet my Account of the Man would be far from perfect. Take another Instance. A very agreeable young Gentleman gave me an unexpected Call fome Time ago; of whom, from a short Conversation I was, and am perfuaded I might, very confistently with strict Truth, fay, that he is a Person of fine Sense and Erudition (tho' in this I have had the Mortification of being fince contradicted;) but however, fome Things which have fince occurred, convince me that this Account (however strictly agreeable to Truth) is very imperfect. You fee, Sir, what Trouble you have put me to, or rather, I may fay, I have put myfelf to, in fetting you to Rights in many Trifles, that have not the least Pertinence to the Question. But if one will be Imprudent enough to undertake to follow an ignis fatuus, there's no balking the Pursuit.

P. 7. How arch the Gentleman is upon my Commendation

fc

un

dation of the Prayer! What would he have faid, had I discommended it? He asks, what then was the Fault?-He has himfelf mentioned the Fault. And I, like an obstinate Fool, still insist on it, after his kind Admonition, that it was a great and unpardonable Fault in that elegant Performance, in the Circumstances before noted; that there was nothing, not a Word, relating to that grand Tranfaction and Event, the Redemption of the World by Jefus Christ; nothing relating to the Doctrine and Scheme of Christianity, except the very close of the Prayer: Through Jesus Christ, &c. abating which, the whole might have been composed and pronounced by any learned and devout Jew, Pagan or Mahometan, as mentioned in the Preface. Now, I refer it to the Confideration of the CHRISTIAN REA-DER, whether there are not a great many illustrious Particulars of Bleffings received, to be acknowledged, and Mercies to be prayed for, arising from the Doctrines of Christianity, particularly as a Scheme of Redemption and Propitiation, which no Jew, Turk or Pagan, upon the Principles of his own Religion, nor any Infidel whatever, upon the Principles of Natural Religion, could conceive or express. This, Sir, was the Fault; and the Excuse pretended for it a little further on, is vastly unequal.

But I desire here to observe one very remarkable Thing (and which no Christian who reads with Attention, can omit observing;) with what a contemptuous Sneer he answers his own Question (what was the Fault?) in these Words; Why, that grand One of omitting your favourite Dostrine; treating the Heavenly Dostrines of Redemption and Salvation, published to the World by Jesus Christ, as a singular, absurd, whimsical Opinion, of a very obscure, despicable, silly, out-of-the-way Fellow, not worth Notice or Regard. Your favourite Opinion!——Sir, it is my favourite Opinion. And I say with the great Apostle; God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of Christ. I do glory, and I hope I shall, to all Eternity, glory and triumph, with all the Ransomed of the Lord, who shall return and come to Zion, with Songs and everlasting Joy upon their

C 2 Heads.

menation

t

e

1.

1-

I

W

n

t-

I

r-

1

all

ir-

m-

ite

211,

da

be

and

ect.

le-

of

er-

that

bis I

but

con-

e to

uble

my-

that

one

ignis

Heads, in the triumphant Recital of the glorious Purchase of the Redeemer's Blood. - Yes, Sir, this is my fabouzite Datzine, and in Comparison of this glorious Addition to your favourite Doctrine of the True Religion of Nature, (which, by the Way, without the coming of Chrift and the publishing of his Gospel, you never had had: As his Lordship of London hath most elegantly shewn.) In Comparison, I say, of this, I shall always count all my own Righteousness, the highest Improvement of the Law and RELIGION of NATURE, (which yet is effentially necessary to the Christian Character) to be of no Manner of Value or Account, for the Excellency of the Knowledge of Jesus Christ our Lord; for whom I would suffer the Loss of all Things, and count them but Dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him; not having my own Righteousness, which is of the Law, (the utmost Perfection of the Religion of Mature) but that which is through the Faith of Christ, the Righteousness which is of God by Faith, &c. Phil. iii. 8, 9.

As to Mr. Bourn's Question in the same Page: Must a Minister be condemned in the Gross for missing in a Prayer or Sermon the Name of Christ, or a single Dostrine of Christianity? &c. -Sir, give me leave to ask freely; Don't you by this Question plainly make an Appearance of denying or evading the Charge which I am appearing to make upon Mr. —, of not afferting, maintaining, believing, preaching the Doctrines of Atonement, Redemption, &c. effentially belonging to the Gospel of Christ? Can you with an upright Heart do that? Will he avow your Defence? Will you or He openly declare your Avowance and Belief of the Redemption of the World, and the Propitiation or Atonement of the Sins of Mankind, by the Sacrifice and Death of Christ; as those Words are, according to the plain and literal Sense, usually understood? If so, I believe our Controverfy is at an End. But, I think, neither the one nor the other will do that. But you'll fay: What Right have I to propose those Interrogatories? - None at all. Let us go forward. - To the Question above, I answer then: There is a good Deal of Difference between a Sermon and a Prayer.

ife

a:

us

of

fift

d:

In

wn

nd lly

ner

e of all

and

s of

la:

gh-

st a

ror

ity?

by

g or

pon

ning

ially

up-

Will ef of

n or

and

the lieve

r the

ight Let

hen:

and a

ayer.

Prayer. Of the former I shall here say nothing: But I freely own, I believe, the Minister who prays extempore, obnoxious to a very great and just Censure, who, in the Circumstances as described, p. 13. did not as there related, in the least adapt his Prayer to so grand an Occasion. This Omission was, I think, as absurd, and more absurd (pray lend me this pretty Word for once) than if, on a Day confecrated and appropriated for the folemn religious Commemoration of fome fignal national Deliverance, there should not be a Word, in all the religious Office for the Day mentioning, or any how relative to that providential Favour. Or, as if the Yews, in their religious Festivities of the Passover, should not make the least mention of the Afflictions of Egypt, and their Deliverance from them. And I am not ashamed to own, that the other Omissions he mentions, of praying for the King, and the Magistrates, &c. would be liable to some Exception; as it would be very odd, in the public Offices of Religion, not to pray or return Thanks for the Peace and Prosperity of the Community, &c. But these Considerations bear no Proportion to that of the Redemption of the World, by our Lord Jesus Christ; " who suffezed Death upon the Cross for " our Redemption, and made there, by his one Obla-" tion once offezed, a full perfed and lufficient Saczi-" fice, Dblation and Satisfacion for the Sing of the " whole World." Comm. Serv.

I own it appeared fomething strange to me, that that Gentleman, or any other Minister of the same Faith or Persuasion, should seem to apprehend his whole Church, so entirely brought over to his own Opinion; as that he should not think it necessary, in point of Prudence, Gratitude, or good Manners, to suit some Part of his public Office (though with some little of the Equivoque) to the Sentiments of such Dissenters.

P. 8. We are got at last, with a good Deal of Difficulty, to the Sermon, tho' not yet quite to the Subject we should have begun with, and to which all the rest is very little little appurtenant; and for that Reason, as well as others, not very hard to be guessed, I have passed some Things without any particular Notice.

In p. 9. I find myfelf embarrassed with another of Mr. Bourn's witty Questions or Challenges.—I wish it might have consisted with the Force of his Reasoning, to have lest out these foreign Digressions, which I own, I think, it might.—Speaking of Sin and the Guilt of Sin, he says—separate them if you can,—I think I can. If Sin be considered merely as an Act of natural Depravity, and without all Regard to Law or Government, then upon the taking away of Sin, or of the natural Depravity, by Superinduction of the prevalent Habits of Virtue or inherent Sanctification, the Punishment also ceases, which I suppose upon this Scheme of Theology, is to be considered not as a judicial, but only as the natural unhappy Consequence of Immorality; and thus, I think, the Terms Sin and Punishment are used in a less proper and rather a figurative Sense. But,

If Sin be confidered properly, as the Transgression of a Law imposed upon moral Agents, by a rightful Sovereign, whereby Punishment becomes the judicial Consequence of Transgression; as the Scripture plainly describes the Reafon of the Almighty's Dealing with Mankind. Then, supposing moral Depravity and the Defection of the original Habit of Holiness, naturally or judicially consequent upon Sin; the Sinner becomes thereby unqualified to render a compleat Obedience to the original Law, and fo liable to the Punishment of Sin; and were not that the Case; as fubsequent Obedience does not, by any primitive Right or Necessity of Nature, or universal Reason of Government, take away the Guilt of a former Transgression, and much less when the moral Faculties are depraved; in this Case also the Sinner is liable to the Guilt and Punishment of his Original, and of every subsequent Act of Disobedience; which Guilt can only be removed by the Act of the Sovereign, relaxing or dispensing with the Punishment threatened;

S

it

ft

it

e

id

ne

r-

nt

se se

ot

ce

u-

ve

fa

gn,

of

ea-

ip-

nal

oon er a

e to

as

ght

ern-

and

this

nent

edi-

f the nent

ned;

threatned; and that either in the Way of mere fovereign Grace, or in Confideration of fomething done or fuffered by, or for the Offender, by Way of Reparation, Satisfaction, Propitiation, or Atonement, for the Guilt and Demerit of the Transgression. And thus the Punishment is considered not as a physical, but as a judicial Consequence of Sin; and altho, whom he justifies, them he also fanctifies; yet the Pardon of the Guilt, and the Removal of the Depravity, are two different Acts, subsequent the latter to the former, not by natural Necessity, but by the fovereign Appointment of the most High, in the Dispensation of the Grace of the Gospel; the former being in the New Testament represented under the Ideas of Redemption, Pardon, Atonement, Justification, &c. the latter of Sanctification, by the Renewal of the Divine Image, lost by the original Transgression, &c.

And this Description, which separates the Consideration of Sin and Punishment, is suitable to the Ideas of Atonement by Sacrifice, given and instituted by the Almighty, under the Law; and to the same Ideas, from original and universal Tradition, in the Pagan Theology; and equally suitable to the Method of Restoration of Mankind to the Favour of God, by the Death and Sufferings of Christ, as the great Sacrifice of Atonement, under the Gospel, plainly described in the New Testament; as I have endeavour'd

to explain and confirm in my Book.

P. 10. 1. 7. Still more witty and important Interrogatories or Remonstrances,—You tell us not one Truth that was not comprehended under them.— Of great Importance this to our Question! He complains of the Length of the Preface, and yet blames it for not being needlessly much longer! very consistently!—But yet some Things are expressed, which are essential to the Subject, and not comprehended in his Dissertation, which I would not here repeat.

P. 11. 1. 4. Why should this (he fays) be looked upon to be the

the most important Part of the Sermon? Ans. It appeared so to me, which is all I said, and need not tell why, it is nothing to the Question.

His Analysis of the Sermon I don't blame. I take Notice, that that Part of this critical Performance don't seem to imply or complain of any Mistake or perverse Representation, in my summary Account of the Sermon; and so the Complement he made me, in p. 6. might have been spared, which would have saved the Trouble of my answering his very pertinent and critical Question.

But suppose the Sermon, as excellent in other Respects as you please. I think I may still insist on it as a very great Defect in a Sermon composed and uttered with great Oratory, purposely to explain and describe the Freedom and Blessings granted to Mankind by the Gospel of Christ, not to have mentioned this of being delivered from the Guilt and Punishment of Sin by the Death of Christ, so oft and so plainly taught in the New Testament, except you can shew, that that Idea does not belong to the Scripture-Scheme of Christianity; as some Heretics have afferted, or that it is a Part of natural Religion. I wish the Gentleman would here apply his elegant Allegory of the Cap sitting and putting it on, mentioned elsewhere.

The Imaginations of young folk are apt to run wild. The Author imagines I was then a late Convert, &c. This has about as much Pertinence to the Question, as other Things of equal Elegance already noted. I might imitate his polite Allegory just mentioned, and say, well guessed of an Old —. I have a good Deal of Reason to believe, I then had been as long in the Church, as he had been, or perhaps as long as he has yet been in the World. And for that Reason, had a Right, merely on Account of natural Decency, to Treatment of some little Gravity, and not in such a puerile, ludicrous, and Merry-Andrew Manner.—At the Bottom of the same Page is a Piece of Wit as elegant

elegant as the former, about a magnifying Glass, and a speaking Trumpet. - I had no need of the former, nor the Preacher of the latter, nor can I think the last mentioned Machine will be of any great Use to the Author, so long as the free and candid Confiderations shall be read, nor is either of the least Use to our Enquiry. But none of these witty Impertinencies could be spared; they were all necessary, effentially necessary to keep up the Force of his Reasoning; otherwise he would as be promised, have taken them out. Miferable reasoning, which needs such Supports!

HE fays, I have omitted the Word Authoritatively. —I thank his kind Admonition: But I left out the Word purposely. I was foolish enough to think that RIGHT implied AUTHORITY; and that for Example, whoever hath a Right to prescribe, hath Authority to do so; sepa-

rate them if you can.

n

o

n

ts

at

2-

nd

ot

ilt oft

ou

re-

ed,

en-

Cap

rild.

This

ther

itate

ed of

ve, 1

1, 01

And

f na-

and

Man-

Vit as

egant

I THINK we are, with much Labour at last got over these troublesome preludious Refinements, which have, as above faid, no Manner of Relation to the Question debated. He feems now, in the 12th Page, willing to enter upon the Subject of our proposed Enquiry, in which cordially join with him.

Bur as in the Profecution of this Part of my Reply, I hall be obliged to have frequent Relation to the Authority and Obligation of the Laws of the State, I think it convenient, for easier Reference, to digest what is proper to be remarked upon that Subject, into the following Propositions.

1. No Society of Men can subfift, or answer the Ends of its original Constitution, without some Rules or Laws established, for the Regulation of the Conduct of its Confituents, relating to the Affairs of the Society. This has been fo univerfally allowed in Speculation and Practice, that It may pass as an Axiom. I think it has hitherto escaped the Correction of my learned Respondent.

2. All Mankind, tho', as hath been faid, with respect to

t

0

0

e

b

n

b

n

S

11:

C

W

of

M fe

by

D

tip

ter

the

Wi

to

wh

nal

nec

det

Dir

the Almighty's Government, as fovereign of the Universe, they may be considered as one grand Society, Civil or Sa. cred, or both; Yet, with respect to Human Government, they never, fince the general Dispersion, were, nor is it likely ever will be, confidered as one Society, under the Administration of one Body of human Laws. And therefore, (p. 1.) every feparate foveraign Society must have a peculiar Set of Laws, for its own Administration.

I HAVE no Occasion here to mention the Jus Gentium, whereby Controversies relating to Right betwixt Nation and Nation in general are determined, rather by a tacit Confent, than under the Influence of any humane foveraign

Authority.

3. THE Laws of all human Societies must be subordinate to, and confiftent with the Laws of God, as Soveraign of the Universe, as the same are known by the Evidence of natural Reason, or by Revelaton: As the Laws of every fubordinate Society must be confistent with the Laws of the foveraign Society, whereof it is a Part. This is so plain, that it may well pass for a Maxim or Fundamental Axiom of humane Government and Policy. And hence it is certain,

4. THAT no human Power, Perfonal or Collective, hath or can have a Right to institute or enact any thing inconfistent with the natural or revealed Laws of the Almighty; that is, as Grotius hath laid it down; no human Power hath a Right either Dei jussa vetare, or Deo vetita jubere; either to forbid what God bath commanded; or to com-

mand what God bath forbidden.

5. ALL humane Government is, or ought to be, originally inftituted and perpetually supported, in Order to the best Establishment and Preservation of the public Welfare of the Society; and confequently, the foveraign Power hath a Right to make fuch Laws for the Regulation of ALL SOCIAL AFFAIRS, as, upon proper Deliberation, shall appear best conducive to the public Good, always confiftently with all known Laws of God, natural Aff 6. Gon and revealed.

6. God cannot be the Author of Inconfiftency, Contradiction or Confusion. These are plainly Imperfections contrary to eternal Reason, that is inconsistent with the Agency of infinite Power, Wifdom and Goodnefs.

7. THE most High hath not thought fit to institute particular Laws, or Systems of Laws, to answer the various emergent Conveniencies, Exigencies and Advantages

of human focial Affairs.

f

V

f

1,

m

is

e,

ng 1-

an

ita

7772-

011-

r to

Vel-

wer

1 of

ibe-

, al-

300

8. THEREFORE, as the Almighty hath made fociality effential to human nature, (probably in its first Institution, but most certainly fince the Fall, and in the Condition it now is) it is absolutely necessary, (p. 1.) that social Laws be formed in every Society, by the Exercise of human Reason: And this must be done, either by the Appointment and Direction of one Man, who by natural or acquired Superiority of Wisdom and Power, hath a right of Legiflation in himself; or by the Concurrence, Consultation and Confent of the whole Society; or by Persons of Superior Wisdom and Influence, selected and deputed by Consent of the Majority of the Society. And these three different Methods of Legislation have given Names to three different Modes of Government, called in our Language, by Words derived from the Greek Tongue, Monarchy, Democracy and Aristocracy, which are liable to be multiplied by Division or Composition.

9. UNDER a Monarchy the whole Society is to be determined in all things, not fixed by the Laws of God, by the absolute Will and Appointment of one Man, vested with foveraign Power; and in the other Forms they are to be determined by the Consent of the Majority of those who are deputed for Legislation, unless otherwise origi-

nally established.

10. FROM the preceding Propositions, it is evidently necessary, that all Affairs relating to the Society and not determined by divine Authority, be under the foveraign Direction of the supreme Power in every State. For if Affairs of one Kind (for in stance secular) be to be settled

D 2

by one Body of Men, and those of another Kind (suppose religious) by another, these two different Powers must either be fubordinate, the one to the other, (in which Case the Supreme Will have a Controll upon the Actions of the other, and therefore they will be in effect but one Soveraignty;) or they must be co-ordinate, and each absolute and independent, in which Cafe there will be unavoidable Occasions, in which the Legislations and Executions or Coertions, will be interfering, contradictory and inconfiftent; contrary to the Laws of the Almighty, and to eternal Reason. See Prop. 6. And hence,

11. As the Regulation and Administration of Affairs relating to Religion and the public Worship of God, hath a Tendency to promote or obstruct the Good of Societies, it becomes necessary, that these shall be under the Regulation of the supreme Power; so far only as not

determined by divine Institution.

THIS is that upon which our Dispute principally depends, and its Truth is undeniably established by the 1, 2. 5. 6 and 10. Propositions, especially the last; for if the Externals and Circumstantials of public divine Worship and Religion, are to be foveraignly administered by Men, not under the Coertion of the civil Soveraign, they might order things in contradiction to the Laws, and inconfishent

1

(

f

ti F

with the Peace and good Order of the Society.

12. FROM divine Appointment and Institution of general Subjection to the Powers that be, which are ordained of God, Rom. xiii. 1. and to Principalities and Powers or Magistrates, Titus iii. 1. It follows, that the Laws of the State have univerfally an Obligation in conscience upon every Subject, fo far as they are not (or after the most fincere, diligent and impartial Enquiry) appear not to be contrary to, or inconsistent with the Laws of God. (p. 11.)

Now to proceed with the free and candid Considerations.

IN p. 13. My Respondent after reciting from my Preface,

r

1

S

f

1

)t

e.

2.

ne ip

n, ht

nt

ge-

or the

oon fin-

on-

1.)

s.

Pre-

ace,

face, that no Power on Earth, since the ceasing of the immediate Supernatural infallible Guidance of the Holy Spirit, &c. bath a Right to prescribe new Articles of Faith, &c. subjoins as a Corollary, that this tends to prove the Truth of the Proposition, instead of its Falsity. I suppose he means (tho' I am not quite fure of his Sense) that this tends to prove, that no Power on Earth hath a Right to prescribe in Matters of Religion, univerfally. But this is neither FREE nor CAN-Why should this learned Respondent, by Advantage of superior Genius and Erudition, lay snares to beguile unstable Souls; giving people of weak Judgments and ftrong Affections, pernicious prejudices? He knows very well that Matters of external Administration and Polity are quite different things from Articles of Faith, Sacraments and Rules of general moral Conduct, and they are in the Preface very distinctly treated on. The latter being declared to be Effential and Perpetual, the other Circumstantial, accidental and variable. This is not reafoning or answering, but evading, quibling, confounding, darkning, Counsel by Words without Knowledge, Job xxxviii. 2. Like the perverse Disputings of Men of corrupt Minds, and destitute of the Truth. The Tendency whereof is not to establish Truth, and promote Knowledge, but to divert the Attention, and prejudice the Judgment of People, perhaps otherwise not the most capable of, nor the best disposed to an unprejudiced Consideration of the true Merits of the Question. This is with Demetrius and the Craftsman, from Views of Interest and Prejudice, to aim at in flaming the Multitude; Acts xix. 27, 28. and with the Jews at Iconium, Acts xv. 2. To stir up the People, and make their Minds evil-affected against those things, which, to the Attentive and Unprejudiced are clear and undifputable.

L. 15. HE fays, We should see into the New Testament for that, and not further on. One might have expected when he had read further on, and found the Things demonstrably proved, particularly in the 21st and following Pages, he would

would either have objected against the Evidence, or have erased this Caution, and thrown this Block out of the Way.

L. 21. The Almighty alone administers the Affairs of the whole World, and of the (Universal) Church. Here to get a (very poor) Pretence of alledging an Inconsistency, he hath purposely, unfairly omitted the Word universal. Let the Proposition stand as I stated it, and it is incontestably true, and not the least Pretence of Reason for his perverse Affertion, of my taking the Administration of Church Affairs out of the Hands of Men. But what is said of one thing he perverts to another, like Children, crossing Questions, and no wonder such a Practice should produce Inconsistencies too Gross to merit a serious Attention or Resolution; are these candid or free Considerations? Vid. Prop. 2.

L. 26. Of this 13 Page. He fays, I should be glad to know the determinate Meaning of this Form of external Government, &c. To this Question I answered in one of my Letters to this Effect: That as the allwife Soveraign of the World, and of the Church, hath not thought fit to institute any one Form of Polity, for perpetual Use in one more than the other, and particularly not in the Church, (Prop. 7.) whether the same be considered as national, provincial, diocefan, parochial, or (congregational) or of any or all these Forms, in Composition or Subordination. (See Prop. 1, 2. 10. 11.) — The external Form of ecclefiaftical Polity, may be different, as to the foveraign Power, upon proper Confideration and Advise, shall appear necessary or most conducive to answer the great Ends of the established Religion, (in these Mations, Christian=Protestant.) And whatsoever this form shall eventually be, whether under the Soveraign as Head of the Church, by Metropolitans or Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Priests or Deacons, Parsons, Vicars, Curates, &c. or else by Pastors, Assistants, ruling Elders, Acoluths, Deaconnesses, &c. or by Synods, Convocations or

i

0

as

or Counfels, national, provincial, stated, periodical or occasional, or by Persons of whatsoever Denomination or Distinction of Power, Character or Authority, as shall, by the foveraign Power be appointed as above; it shall be obligatory upon every Subject of the State, if there be no manifest or unavoidably-apparent inconsistence with the known Laws of God. And every Subject who shall voluntarily diffent from, or refuse or deny his Compliance with such Regulation, (except as before excepted) refilteth the Ordinance of God (Prop. 10. 12.) And they that refift shall receive to themselves (xpiua, Judgment, Censure) Damnation. They are the Words of the Apostle by the Inspiration of the most High, Rom. xiii. 1. get quit of them, or diflinguish them away, as well as you can, or as you shall think proper. I have in my Preface, and elsewhere in this Reply, taken notice of prudencial Indulgences, in humane, Christian, compassionate Consideration, for weak and tender Minds, which being established by Law, become a Part of the Constitution; and give Privilege and Dispensation from the letter of the Injunction, strictly only to Perfons qualified according to legal Description; but may, in Times of general Tranquility be, by connivance, extended further, as the public Safety, Convenience, Benefit and Utility, may feem to require or bear. So that the Execution of penal Clauses, in case of Offence, may very prudently be fuspended, as hath long been Practised in our happy Constitution, to the great Advantage of the Public; and as in many Cases of secular Nature, legal Penalties are very often long indulged to the greatest Part of the Society, from Views of Convenience, Compassion or Intereft.

f

f

n

)-

at

d,

of

S,

S,

rs,

ns

or

P. 14. What I have in p. 13. of my Preface mentioned: That the Church had existed in the Beginning or first Ages of Christianity, without any Dependence on, or Connection with the civil Powers. He unfairly endeavours to represent as a Concession, subversive of my Argument, without taking

taking Notice of the Reconcilement I have made of that Concession with, and even Confirmation of the same. For I have in the same Page observed, that the State of the Christian Church, before its peaceable Establishment, under the Empire of Constantine the Great, is a pregnant Instance of the Inconfistency of two independent Soveraignties in the fame State; by shewing, that when moderate, goodnatured Princes governed the Empire, the Indulgence and Protection of the Church, was one Part of their civil Constitution; and so the two different Powers were in Subordination and Dependence one to and upon the other; but under Princes of different Character, who were violent Enemies to Christianity; the Church was under such Distress as put it in continual Danger of being totally extinct, which would in all Probability have been the Case, had not the eternal God been ber Refuge, and underneath the everlasting Arms, Deut. xxiii. 27. Had not the most High, for the greater Evidence and Glory of Chriflianity, exalted his Almighty Arm, in defence of his own Cause, made the Faith and Patience of the Saints, triumphant over all the Powers of Darkness, and so caused the Blood of the Martyrs to be the Seed of the Church. I appeal to every difinterested Reader, upon a fair Consideration, Whether my Antagonist does not, in this State of the Case, rather choose to cavil than answer, and whether this be not a plain Confession, his Part of the Question is not to be supported by Truth and fair Argument, and fo is a strong Confirmation of mine.

P. 15. He fays, Let us examine your Quotations, and he begins with a Line out of Homer. I defire to note; such Quotations are seldom made by Way of Argument in Confirmation, but rather, as I used that Line, by Way of Analogy or Illustration; as I since find the same Line is used by Grotius, in the same Sense, which I had not noted before. And this proves I need not be ashamed for having used it, and so far it serves my Purpose well enough. But my Antagonist, by remarking briefly

briefly on that Line, has made it necessary I should set him a little to Rights, and shew him that it has not the least Relation to the Description the Poet gives in that Iliad, of the Grecian Chiefs who joined Agamemnon in the Trojan Expedition, as he infinuates, it being near 300 Lines before the Beginning of that Description. The Line is thus introduced:

Ulysses, at the Admonition of Minerva, coming to the Grecian Ships, to divert the People from pursuing the false or fallacious Orders Agamemnon, pretending a Direction from Jupiter, had given them, to prepare for a Return to Greece, and to relinquish the grand Design, they had now spent nine Years upon: He courteously advises the Commanders to leave that Scheme, as not yet fully understood; and to the common People he uses his Cudgel; sharply reproving them for intermedling, telling them such as they had nothing to do with the Administration of Affairs; thus rebuking them.

Δαιμόνι, ατρέμας ήσο, κ άλλων μύθον άκεε Οι σέο φέρτεροι εισι' σύ δ' απίολεμος, κ άναλκις "Ουτεποτ' εν ωολέμω εναρίθμιος έτ' ενὶ βελή. Ου μέν πως πάντες βασιλεύςομεν ενθάδ' άχαιοι. "Ου αγαθον πολυκοιρανίη' εις κόιρανος έςω.

which may be thus expressed in English,

10

ch

in

ay ne

I

be

uring Sit down y' Scrub, what others say attend Your betters; worthless Coward;—You command! In Field or Cabinet of no Regard, Not ev'ry Grecian is for Rule prepar'd. Different Commanders must Consusion bring; Let all be ordered only by the King.

THE last Line I cited merely to shew the Concurrence of the Poet's Sentiment with our political Maxims, and that his general Proposition quite agrees with what I have

advanced against the Co-ordination of independent Soveraignties, which is certainly inconfiftent with the best Order of public Affairs. I am not to doubt but that Mr. Bourn aimed to do me Honour by remarking that I bad not thought fit to translate that Line; as this Remark is of no Manner of Use otherwise. The very learned Selden's comparing the supposed Co-ordination of two independent Soveraignties in one State, to the Supposition of two Suns in the Firmament; or two Souls in one Body, is certainly full to the Purpose, though my Antagonist cannot see it, and the Comparison is far from being a Reproach to that great Man, but I cannot fay fo of every Body. If one were to compare the fame Thing to two Moons, supposed to revolve in different Orbits and Periods round the Earth, the Diforder they would necessarily make, in the circumfluent Waters, would not be an improper Similitude to represent the Confusion, such a clashing of soveraign Powers would be fure to make in human Communities and Bodies Politick .- And I know not but that State of Anarchy, which he prefers to either, P. 15, 16. tho' impossible to consist with publick Peace and Order, might be of less mischievous Tendency than the other; and it furely must be a very bad State, that can be worse than Anarchy, where every Man assumes to do what is right in his own Eyes.

But after all, Mr. Bourn is so good as at last to suppose the Co-Existence of two soveraign Powers in the same State may be inconsistent with public Good.— Am I not to acknowledge it as a great and savourable Condescension in him to suppose what, it is well known, the most eminent political Writers lay down as a self-evident

Principle and fundamental Maxim.

What an ungrateful Task has he undertaken? to advocate a Cause so repugnant to common Sense? The Schools have a known Axiom by which one might justly be vindicated, in refusing to take Part in such Quarrels, where Obstinacy alone is to be opposed, viz. Contra negantem principia non est disputandum.

IHAVE

tio

Ori

ver

civ

the

help

nal

the

mo

Per

for

hav

best

dinai

a ve

fuch

the r

mini

piou

bad

Leav

tainm

ates.

rack'

nume

(or ra

stituti

all, n

Dove,

by ret

which

lo unj

of Han

and ve

pose p

I HAVE before supposed, that of different Modifications of ecclesiastical Policy, any one might have been originally fixed upon, as should have seemed to the so-veraign Power, upon mature Deliberation, best conducive to answer the Ends of Religion, and the Good of the State, consistent with divine Laws. But I cannot help thinking it must have been essential to this original Establishment, that it should be uniform, through the whole Community; and not Room given to the Humour and Caprice of some one or a few assuming wealthy Persons, in every Congregation, to modify and prescribe for themselves and the Body, wherein they preside, as we have known attempted and done; not always with the best success to the Peace of the Publick, or even of those subordinate Brotherhoods.

A PERSON of a lively Imagination would eafily draw a very entertaining Picture of a national Church under fuch a Regulation. And indeed a critical History of the numerous Sectaries and various Clegancies of Ad= minification during the Reign of the Saints, under the pious Government of Oliver Cromwell, would not be a bad Ebauche of fuch a Picture. Upon which I beg Leave to make but this one Remark, for the Entertainment and Instruction of my Friend and his Associates. That after Invention and Imagination had been rack'd and exhaufted, by the Numerous, or almost innumerable Experiments at a new Evangelical universal Form (or rather a rudis indigestaque Moles) of ecclesiastical Conflitution, during that whimfical Period; they found, after all, no Rest for the Sole of their Foot (like Noab's tired Dove, wasted with roaming over the vast Confusion) but by returning to the Ark of that publick Establishment, which they had before fo unmercifully, fo imprudently, so unjustly rejected, as a genuine Daughter of the Mother of Harlots and Abominations; but which they, after long and very dear Experience, found the only Way to compose publick Differences, regulate all proceedings Sacred E 2 and and Secular, and answer all the Ends of civil Policy, and

the Christian Protestant Religion.

ALL these Experiments of Ecclesiastical as well as civil Commotion, Confusion and Mischief, concurred to confirm and exemplify the Truth of that political Maxim our blessed Lord Jesus laid down, as resulting from the eternal Reason and Wisdom of the most High: A Kingdom divided against itself is brought to Desolation; and every City or House divided against itself shall not stand. And what is a Kingdom divided against itself, if one where publick Asfairs are to be administred by two different independent soveraign Powers, be not so?

Were the perfect Reason of every Thing clearly diffinguishable by every Man; and were there no Passions or prevailing personal Interests, to oppose this perfect Reason; the Affairs of the Church, as well as of the State, would be easily administred; as I have before observed in my Preface; but as long as Ignorance, Pride and Avarice exist amongst Men, it will always require a Government very well established, to secure the Affairs of the Church, as well as other Affairs of the State, from

their mischievous Influences.

FOR the further Illustration whereof, and for my Readers further Instruction in the Merits of this Controversy, it may not be amiss to transcribe from my Essay upon the Supremacy, &c. P. 38. a Passage out of Eusebius, Lib. 8. 1. reciting a String of Excellencies, which, as that learned Historian informs us, aborned the Pastors of the primitive Church, towards the latter End (if not rather after the Determination) of the Period, I think, generally affigned to that Denomination; while the Ecclefiaftical Affairs had the original Privilege of being totally exempted from all Cognisance and Jurisdiction of the Civil Power; and under the fole Administration of the Clergy, and which bleffed State the same total Exemption could not fail to be always productive of; as is exemplified afterwards; where I have recited a most eminent Instance

ήμ λο τα

įπ

«« ««

"

the fpr for dre ble Na im idem Effemat the tanc dy Pro is cl perbe fuing the (God down ciple felve visib

their

grof

Instance of the Effects of that Exemption. 'Οί τε δοχέντες ήμων ποιμένες τ τ θεοσεβείας θεσμον ωαρωσάμενοι ταις προς άλλή-λους 'ανεφλέγοντο φιλονειχίαις, 'αυτά δὲ τᾶυτα μόνα, τὰς ἔριδας κρ τὰς' απειλάς, τόν ε ζηλον κρ τὸ πρός άλληλους ἔχθος κρ μίσος ἐπαύζοντες διάτε τυραννίδας φιλαρχίας ἐχθύμως διεχδιχέντες, Θς.

"USE Who had the Character of Pastors amongst us, rejecting the Laws of our Holy Religion, were enslamed with Ambition against one another, prosecuting only such Things as Contentions, Threatnings, Iealousies, mutual Hatred and Enmity, out of a violent Fondness for Superiority, in Order to Tyranny

" and Oppression."

HERE you have, dear Reader, a Picture taken from the Life, by a most masterly Hand, of the genuine Offfpring of that State of the Church which these Advocates for compleat Reformation, have, for more than two hundred Years, been with the utmost Ardor and indefatigable Application engaged in the Profecution of, in this Nation. And as they are well acquainted with that Maxim of scholastic Philosophy, Idem qua idem semper facit idem. The same physical Causes have always the same physical We need not be much at a Loss about the ultimate Object of their Profecution. Tho' I will do them the Justice, to vouch for them, from my own Acquaintance, that I firmly believe the greatest Part of the Body have no fuch View; that they are from Principle Protestants, and cordial Enemies to Popery; and that it is chiefly from Inadvertency and false Apprehension, and perhaps some little Pleasure in Opposition, that they are purfuing that Exemption of all Ecclefiaftical Concerns from the Cognisance of the Civil Government, as the Cause of God and true Religion; which is really, as here laid down, the Foundation, the Corner Stone, the first Principle and main Spring of Popery; not confidering themfelves in this as the Cat's Paw, in the Hands of a few invisible main Conductors, who are endeavouring to abuse their Zeal for true Religion to the Restoration of the groffest Corruption, Imposition, Perversion and Usurpation.

tion. Such a Zeal possessed the Men of Ashdod, I Sam. v. 8. those of Iconium, Acts xiv. and those of Ephesus, Acts xix. And it is as necessary a Piece of Prudence in the Conduct of public Affairs, under the gentlest Treatment of People of honest and virtuous Intentions, to guard against the mischievous Consequence of their mistaken Zeal and ill-grounded Prejudices, as to refift the open Attempts of worfe-minded, but not more dangerous Enemies.

P. 16. My Antagonist, with his usual Modesty, charges

me with making Grotius inconfistent with himself.

I HAD drawn out a full Answer to this Piece of Scurrility; but as the Charge is most plainly false and the Quotations exactly true, I drop the Defence, and leave the mighty Grotius to struggle with this ambitious Stripling, Believing it will not be in the Power of the little Demagogue to demolish his Colossean Adversary, as David did Philistia's Champion. For the Contest is not important enough to engage the Concurrence of Dmnipotence.

I SHALL probably, for equal Reason, neglect to animadvert upon other fuch shameless and trifling Improprieties in the Process of this Reply.—Such Things have not, as I faid before, a Right to a calm Debate. Man of Sense, would have had Recourse to so mean Artifices, fuch Apish Tricks, to give Force to bis Reasoning, could his Cause have been defended, or could the bave defended it, by the Help of just Arguments and manly Ratiocination.

I HAVE had, and shall have Occasion to mention the Jure naturali (he fays I had omitted) elsewhere in this Reply, as I have also with just Propriety mentioned it in my printed Letter not much to his Honour.

P. 18. AFTER reciting (in P. 17.) my Declaration, That upon Proof of any Inconfistency of the Requirements of the national Establishment with any Law of God, I would be a Diffenter over again: He, with his usual Composuze and Decency, asks, - And will nothing less less content you? then

ble Ev La tio cip die

3h

an

N

Re ion hei no OŁ Bu juf and the the righ Goa feen vin Scri ever

Lav hatl E and with

the

the

cou

hen

tho' yet then you may continue in your present Situation. A very fair and polite Acknowledgment! And I answer: No. —— Nothing less will do. — And my Reason is, because our blessed Redeemer himself, and after him his Apostles and Evangelists, have made Obedience to the civil Laws, or Laws of the State (Civitatis) under the preceding Limitation the universal and indispensable Duty of all his Dis-

ciples.

IF therefore upon Supposition of my deliberate Disobedience to the State, and an authoritative Demand of the Reason of my Conduct, I answer, it is because the Injuncion is inconfistent with such an undisputed Law of God: I have here an Opportunity to shew a laudable Zeal for the Honour of the Divine Government, and my Refolution of Obedience to his Laws, superior to all human Commands: But if I am not able to render fuch a Reason, I shall be justly esteemed a Fool, or an obstinate Traitor; a Rebel, and Enemy to my Country. This is quite agreeable to the Defence the Apostles made, for their Opposition to the Laws of their Country, Acts iv. 19. Whether it be right in the Sight of God, to bearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the Things we have feen and heard: Agreeably to the Command of their divine and heavenly Lord and Master, Mat. xxiii. 2. The Scribes and Pharifees sit in Moses Seat; all therefore what soever they bid you observe, that observe and do. So far as they acted agreeably to their public Character, and to the Laws of Heaven, they were to be obeyed, and nothing could dispense with that Obedience, but the real or apprehended Inconfiftency of their Commands with the Divine Laws; and, I hope, a Christian Protestant Government hath as much Right to Obedience, as a Jewish Sanhedrim.

But I have met with some Persons, even of Learning and Philosophy, besides the Gentleman I am now engaged with, who have not scrupled with him to affert, directly or consequentially, that Things relating to Religion, tho' in their Nature allowed to be lawful and innocent, yet by being enjoyned by the Civil Power, become sinful

and unlawful in the Sight of God; and that this alone is a sufficient Reason for Non-conformity. This Propofition was certainly first broached at Rome, of whose assumed Supremacy it is visibly a genuine Offspring, and justly therefore thrown out of our Constitution, at the happy Reformation, when the King was declared supreme in all Things, ecclefiaftical and temporal. But our Sticklers for a thorough Reformation, think this Article was overdone, and that this Instance of Power should be restored to the Church, that is, to the Priefts; or in their Language, to the sacred Ministry, or People, or both. have never yet had the good Fortune to fee the last mentioned Proposition proved; and from the ruinous Effects of its quondam Prevalence, in Part recited before, I hope these Nations will never be so abandoned, by the Favour of Heaven, as to have it again reduced to Practice.

P. 18. WE are now come to Mr. Bourn's Knockerdown Argument; his argumentum Herculeum; whose dreadful Effect if we can but evade or repel, or especially (whereof I do not despair) if we can turn it upon himself; I hope we may be comfortably fafe from all further Fear of Attack. He fays, if we allow the fecular Powers to have the Direction and Controul of ecclefiaftical Affairs, we may thence infer, that if the faid Powers should command our going on a Crusado, or other religious military Expedition, for Recovery of the Holy Land out of the Hands of the Infidels, we must obey: Or, if the same Power should command us to go to the Top of Mount Calvary (perhaps that where our Lord suffered, near Jerusalem, tho' that he does not say, or its modern Namesake) not far from Paris, by Way of Penance — (Do the secular Powers use to enjoyn religious Penances?) — or to confess there our Sins: Or if the same Power enjoyn us a great many other Things, of like Elegance and Propriety, we should be obliged to obey, &c. This is a fair Representation of this tremendous Argument; an eafy Confideration whereof will

or 5 ed; Eur to pery raig ven forn this Dev the ' Pop Gern this tury ly C oufly most Eccl posir the (mon their were the !

wil

Form
To
fagaci
of my
to pu

Franc

the V

bition

misch

(1. any

· upon

will shew how much it is in Mr. Bourn's Fayour,or in mine .-

Such Things as those have fure enough been enjoined; and particularly the first, in this and other Nations of Europe; perhaps by the supreme civil Powers. But it is to be observed, it was only during the Prevalence of Popery, in its highest Pitch and utmost Extent of Soveraignty. And that fince the Wings of that towring ravenous Eagle were clipt by the happy Success of the Reformation, there hath been little Reason to complain of this Sort of facred enthufiaftic Impositions, those military Devotions. I know not what might have been the Iffue of the Victory, Prevalence and triumphant Establishment of Popery, in those Struggles which were made against it, in Germany and other Parts of Europe, wherein our Fathers of this Nation had a glorious Share, in the Sixteenth Century. We should, no doubt, upon the Triumphs of Holy Church have had the Clouds of Ignorance advantageoully thickned, and the Chains of our spiritual Slavery most religiously aggravated, by such like Instances of Ecclefiaftical Soveraignty. But even, without that, fuppofing the foveraign Powers of any Nation should require the Concurrence of their liege People, in fuch a rhodomontado Scheme; I know not how they would excuse their Disobedience, more than in those many Levees which were fometime made, in these Nations, for Vindication of the Soveraign's Right to the Dominions he claimed in France, or might happen to claim in any other Part of the World. So that, I am afraid, the Scheme of an ambitious Prince, upon fuch a View, might prove equally mischievous and injurious to the Nation, under whatever Form of religious Establishment.

To shew the dreadful Force of this Argument, of my fagacious and learned Adversary, I endeavoured, in one of my Letters to him, previous to his printing his Piece,

to put it into the Form of a Syllogism thus:

(1.) ' It is contrary to the known Laws of God, that ' any of the Subjects of England should be required to go

' upon a Crusado, or other military Expedition, for the Recovery of the Holy Land, out of the Hands of the Insidels.'

(2.) 'But if the Administration of Ecclesiastical Af-'fairs be entrusted to the secular Government, they may 'possibly, in some Time to come, require some of the

' faid Subjects to go upon fome fuch Expedition.'

(3.) 'Therefore it is absolutely unlawful for the Civil 'Powers to have the soveraign Direction of Ecclesiastical

· Affairs.'

I HAVE, fince the first publishing this Syllogism, seen a Letter from Mr. Bourn; wherein, with a Deal of wrathful Indignation, he calls it a foolish and unjust Syllogism; and he fays right, for fo it is. But that is not my Fault; and I have this to plead in my own Excuse; that it is an exact Representation of his Argument, to the best Advantage. And unless the first Proposition be true, (which the preceding State of the Case proves it is not, nor is fuch a Requirement by the foveraign Powers, upon the Subjects of England, contrary to the original or revealed Law of God, and a malum in se) there can be no Foundation for his Argument; and it is naturally falk, especially fince so long as we can keep the soveraign Administration of our civil Affairs, both ecclesiastical and fecular, out of the Hands of the Priests, which I hope we shall by the Favour of the most High always do; there will never be any Danger of the fecond Proposition being put in Execution; and therefore the whole Argument will be a mere Nullity; and fit only to fill up a vacant Space in the Author's Pericranium. And thus this frightful Argument, as the Author hath stated it, contrary to all Truth and Probability, is quite stript of all its Terror. But let us, if you please, endeavour, with the Author's Permission, to place it in a truer Light; and, as we fay, fet the Saddle on the right Horfe.

WE all know the Crusadoes, and such like Expeditions, were undertaken and prosecuted, at the sole Instignation of the holy See, under specious delusive Pretences of Re-

ligie fron dive falli ness Indo the i and Man Supe tion ritor **fpirit** the o patio of th that : adam verai their

longe Bι Powe croac had, and I of Fr groun contra for th Kingd Learn Tende least] their u permit those

Man

ligion

ligion and the Glory of God; but in Truth, generally from Views wholly fecular, and for the most Part, to divert the martial Schemes of enterprising Princes, from falling upon one another, to the incommoding his Holiness's Affairs, and disturbing his religious Repose, facred Indolence and Luxury. And it is hardly to be supposed. the fecular Princes would ever have engaged in fuch wild and impolitick Attempts, if they had not had, by the Management of Holy Cheat and Artifice, Ignorance and Superstition enough to believe that the Pope's Confecration of fuch devout Madnesses, would render them meritorious of the Favour of Heaven, for the fecular and spiritual Welfare of themselves and their Kingdoms. And the other oppressive Effects of spiritual Power and Usurpation, justly complained of, were wholly the Offspring of the felf-fame foveraign Superstition. And it is plain, that after the fecular Princes had begun to shake off those adamantine Chains of spiritual Slavery, wherewith the soveraign Usurper had had Address enough to load them, their Subjects, through the Christian World, were no longer oppressed with such scandalous Impositions.

But pray confider—What is, or what then was the Power of Rome? — Did it arise from the gradual Encroachments which the fecular Soveraigns of the Earth had, from Time to Time, been making upon the Rights and Immunities of the Christian Church,—as the Author of Free and Candid Considerations has suffered himself, by a groundless as inconsiderate Prejudice, to believe and affert, contrary to all united Testimony of Truth and Fact; and for the avoiding of the like whereof, in these happy Kingdoms, he hath been exhausting all the Force of his Learning, Zeal and Oratory, to diffuade or prevent all Tendency of the fecular Powers towards touching the least Part of the fanctified Furniture or Utensils, with their unhallowed Hands; fo far as that they may not be permitted fo much as to reach a Hammer for rivetting on those Chains of holy Thraldom? You'll not find a Man of any Acquaintance with History, who will dare F 2

to affirm such a Thing.-No! That monstrous, overgrown, oppressive and illegal Tyranny, which claims to tread upon the Necks of Kings, and demands from the Soveraigns of the Earth, in Token of Subjection to his fpiritual Dominion, to crouch down, like cringing Slaves, and kifs-the holy Slipper, and much more, that they avow to hold their Crowns and Realms in Fee, under his univerfal Empire, and as at his Donation and foveraign Pleasure; this holy Tyrant, I say, this Head of the Church, this Son of Perdition, 2 Theff. ii. 4. who opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God, and under a false and groundless Pretence of a Divine Legation, growing from his first Assumption of this Supremacy, this foveraign Priefthood, by progressive Degrees to invade the Rights of the Princes of the Earth, and bring them into Subjection to his usurped Empire; at last compleated his ambitious Design, and got his triple Crown established. — Hence the Things, my Antagonist so justly complains of, took their Rife and Progress. So that it is very evident, that had the Kings and foveraign Rulers of the Earth continued to support their natural and proper Authority, over the public civil Affairs of their feveral Dominions, both fecular and ecclefiaftical, which are equally civil (quippe pariter ad felicem CIVITAT IS statum pertinentes,) This foveraign Invader, of all Right, Human and Divine, had never gain'd the Establishment of such transcendent Power, as he exults and glories in. This the learned Chancellor Puffendorf hath incontestably proved. Whence it undeniably follows, that ad those Arguments, whereby my learned Respondent, and all his Associates, the steady Advocates for the Jure Divino Right of this ecclefiaftical Immunity, this Exemption of facred Affairs from the prophane Touch of the fecular Soveraigns, are fo many Pleas in Support of the grand Apostacy and Usurpation, and my Assertion will stand for ever good against all Opposition, except that of the Sword, That every Member of a soveraign State, is in Duly bound to conform to every Institution of that State: Under this only

on! be

cro

up
17
tion
ty.

the

in Ex his for and Ho

the left of ly

app

hin Re the sha O

He the blif It Ad

Chi and DI

vin

only general, necessary and essential Restriction, that the same he consistent with every Law of God.

I know not but I may, as well here, as elsewhere, croud in a brief Answer to the latter Part of a Letter, upon this Subject, published in Whitworth's, January 6. 1756. (for the easiest expence, and the most proper Application) postponing the formerPart to a further Opportuni-

ty. But,

Previous to my Answer, I beg Leave to observe how the Gentleman, who has been fo good as to enrich the World with that learned Piece, chooses to deal so much in the Way of the Tremendous, as if convinced from Experience, this was of greater Import to the Success of his Ministrations, than all the Charms of Truth and Reafon, Virtue and Philosophy, Holy Faith, divine Love, and the Joys of Immortality. He endeavours to arm Heaven and Earth, and 'tis well if not Hell too, against me, without feeming to reflect upon the groß Impiety of applying the facred Terrors of the Almighty, to promote the Cause of Falshood, Self-interest, Confusion and lawless Tyranny. — He fays, my Arguments in Favour of ecclefiaftical Polity, lead to introduce the Inquifition. —— A terrible Thing this indeed!——But he very prudently conceals the Train of Deduction. To this I can make him a very brief and decifive Answer, to which I fear no Reply: - Keep but the Power out of the Hands of the Priests, as wifely settled by the Reformation, and we shall never need to apprehend the Terrors of the HOLY OFFICE, as faid before of the Crusadoes, &c.-He adds: My Scheme of Policy casts a Reflection upon the Wisdom and Providence of God in the first Establishment of the Church. — Just contrary again! — It hath always been observed by the learned and pious Advocates for Christianity, thro' all the Ages of the Church to this Day: That it was one glorious Evidence and Demonstration of the WISDOM and PROVI-DENCE of God, and of the heavenly Original and Divine Authority of the Christian Institution; that it seemed good

good to the Almighty, to plant and propagate it originally, and during the primitive Ages, upon Principles and Rules of Conduct and Administration, quite contrary to those of human Prudence and Policy. That Our boly Faith and Religion might appear to all the World, not to stand in the Wisdom of Men, but in the Power of God, 1 Cor. ii. 5. He order'd that that Train of Causes and Consequences, which, according to the Wisdom of this World, was most likely to produce its utter Extinction and Extirpation, should concur to its most illustrious Establishment, and render it triumphant over the foveraign Tyranny, and the Rulers of the Darkness of this World, and all the Powers of spiritual Wickedness in high Places.

This the Almighty made peculiarly and eminently visible, in that the Church did, during the first three hundred Years of its primitive Establishment, rise to the highest Pitch of spiritual Purity and Splendour (notwithflanding the most violent and powerful Opposition, Oppression and Persecution) under the Conduct and Direction of that same Order of Men, acting by the powerful Influences of the Holy Spirit of the most High, who, after the ceasing of those miraculous Influences, and the providential Confignment of the Church to the ordinary Efficiency of human Wisdom, Learning, Power and Policy, did in Profecution of worldly Views, as before explained, under the specious Claim of the same spiritual Rule and Supremacy, they had before acted by, betray the pure Religion of the Holy Jesus to be defiled, corrupted, and even subverted, by all the eventual Abominations of Popery and Rome: From which it pleased the Almighty, after more than a Thousand Years of spiritual Captivity, to deliver and ranfom his chosen, even from this worse than Egyptian Thraldom, and make Kings their nursing Fathers, and Queens their nursing Mothers, Isa. xlix. 23. Which Prophecy was always understood to belong to the Christian Church; but never seems to have been so literally and adequately accomplished as fince being delivered, by the Reformation, from these cruel Task-masters, the me beti if I any and on Po jul on. no. kn Sp 5. Ca do fta

tru

cai

CI

no

niv

de

Re

ha

the

raig

ful

eve

fen

M

the

the

He

im

Ch

the

the Ministers of Ignorance and Oppression, under the soveraign Pontisse, they were restored to the natural and rightful Subjection and Protection of the secular Soveraigns of every State, the natural and original Afferters and Defenders of Righteousness and Truth amongst the Sons of Men.

HE fays further, if that Maxim, Where there is no Law, there is no Transgression, be applicable to the present Case, then may Christians in all Ages claim the Benefit of it. He's here very hard set to keep Head above Water. The Maxim, Sir, is of Divine Authority, and univerfally true; and Christians may in all Ages claim the Benefit of it; but if the Author of that Letter understand the Laws of Argument, he endeavours knowingly, and therefore wickedly, to betray the Interest of Truth, for the Support of his Cause; and if he does not, he has no Right to intermeddle in this or any other Controversy, nor any Claim to a calm Debate and Answer. Is there no Law which requires the Subjection of ecclefiaftical Affairs, as here limited, to the civil Powers, as you suppose? You know there is. We have just proved it. Does not the Precept of general Subjection, Rom. xiii. 1. and very many others of the fame Tenor, include all fubordinate Species and Particulars? You know it does. Are not Affairs of religious Polity one Species of civil or focial Affairs, and fo included? Prop. 5. It lies upon you, Sir, in the necessary Defence your Cause, to shew where these are exempted. You have not done this. - You never can do it. - Our Maxim will stand for ever good, and my Conclusion be for ever true, that the civil Soveraignty influences generally. You can never get off it.—You have always laid an unjust Claim to an Exemption, but could never prove it.—I do not envy nor blame all Indulgences by Statute or Connivance. I defire, and shall, to my Power, always endeavour their Establishment and Continuance: But with Respect to lawful Claim and Constitution, the Case is as I have stated it.

AND hence, I think, we have an easy and full Answerto

the third Paragraph of this Letter, which really needs no other Answer than is given in the Preface: The Thing is fufficiently plain to every One that will fee: But the autoτυφλές there's no curing. The Author fays, 'tis very plain. that the Injunctions of Obedience to the civil Powers related, in the primitive Church, only to fecular Affairs. which I answer: There's no such Limitation expressed in Scripture, and we have feen, and shall foon fee further, there is none by just Inference or Deduction from univerfal Truth. And the Author's Affertion is plainly establishing an universal Conclusion in Law, from a particular Instance of Fact, affirming a Thing ought always to be done, because by a particular Disposition of Circumstances, it is necessarily done once, or for a Time; contrary to all just Policy and all just Reasoning. This is, with a Witness, making a Precedent into a Law, contrary to what I have affirmed in my Preface, and what none of these Gentlemen will, I am sure, dare to deny. This is an absolute Snare to beguile unstable or unwary Souls; and I think they all know it to be fo.

THE Thing is clear; the supreme secular Powers of the State always had an essential and unalienable Right (Prop. 5.) in the Nature of Things, and by Divine Institution to the authoritative Direction and Regulation of all social or civil Affairs, ecclesiastical as well as secular, not determined by the Laws of Heaven, agreeably to those Laws.

This Power was unavoidably intermitted, in the primitive Church, as to Exercise not Right, while the Laws of the State, Jewish and Pagan, were so inconsistent with those of the Church, as made it impracticable for the civil Powers to interest themselves, in the Church's Establishment and Preservation. But,

THERE is nothing effential in the Christian Religion (as Puffendorf most justly observes,) which forbids or obstructs thee xternal Administration and Polity thereof to be under the Direction and Control of the supreme civil Powers. And, had the governing Powers, Jewish and Gentile, at the first Establishment

the alter Pow their stood to the their aboo Chuty of Pow ever their their stood to their their stood to their s

perodefii effe e gain more but yield relat

Hea

inco

of trifdinot Inft:

I after ment of Christianity, been Christian, it is impossible but the Laws which were then made, and which remain unaltered to this Day, requiring univerfal Subjection to the Powers that be (under our necessary Regulation) affirming them to be ordained of God, would have been underflood as necessarily giving or confirming to them a Divine Right to that Direction and Controul. And thus we find the Apostles of our Lord vindicating their Disobedience to the Tewish Governors, only from the Inconsistency of their Injunctions with the Laws of God, as shewn a little above. And this was the only Reafon why the Christian Church, during that Inconfiftency, was under a Necessity of supporting a Government, independent of the Civil Powers, within themselves, as well as they could. But, even then, they did not disobey the Heathen Rulers as Heathen Rulers, but only fo far as their Commands were inconfiftent with the Laws of God, in the Christian Institution.

In the famous Letter of the younger Pliny to the Emperor Trajan, he writes—— Quod ipsum facre (patet illos) desüsse post edictum meum, quo secundum mandata tua betærias esse vetueram. Whether this Order of the President was against their antelucan Assemblies; or only against their morem rursus coeundi ad capiendum cibum; doth not appear; but 'tis plain, by that Letter, that, in some Way, they yielded Obedience to the Emperor's Authority, in Assairs relating to their religious Assemblies, where they might do it without transgressing the Laws of their Religion.

For the fuller Defeafance of the Jure Divino Claim of this Exemption of Ecclefiaftical Affairs from all Jurisdiction and Direction of the Civil Soveraign, it may not be improper here to allege another and much stronger Instance, from the antient Records of Christianity, to shew that the Church had then no such Idea of her own exclusive Soveraignty.

I NEED not aquaint the learned Reader, that not long after the Churches Affairs had been taken into an Union

of Interest with the other Concerns of the State, the great Controversy of the Arrian Heresy happened; whose Progress came, in a small Time, to have a very great Influence upon the Interests of the whole Christian Church.

Now, upon the Scheme my Antagonists (as well as the Papifts and all Advocates for the Divine Right of the Exemption) go upon; that is, supposing it to be effential to Religion, or to Christianity, by Divine Appointment (and if it be not fo, it cannot be effential at all;) is it not inconfistent with the Wisdom of Divine Providence, and with that supposed effential Article of the Christian Constitution, that the Means applied for Remedy of that great Ecclesiastical Evil, should be proposed, undertaken, profecuted and compleated folely under the Emperor's Agency, Authority and Influence, from Beginning to End? I mean, his imperial Commands, by Letters and Messages, to Alexander, Bishop of Alexandria, and to other of the Bishops and Clergy, particularly to Arius, commanding a total Ceffation and Abolition of all further Dispute and Controversy, upon so intricate, curious and unnecessary Subjects; and his other Orders about the fame Thing; and, upon the Inefficacy of this Method; the convening and conducting the great œcumenical Affembly, or general Council at Nice, for the Decision and Termination of that most important Dispute; as well as of another, which then was accounted of not much less Moment, and which then was, and for a long Time before had been, the Cause of a good Deal of Disturbance and Controversy, in the Church, viz. the Time for keeping Easter. Would not the Emperor, who, as I have elsewhere shewed, was very scrupulous and accurate, in rendring and preferving to the Clergy all that Regard, which, by their former Influence in the Church, they had acquired or claimed, and every other Ecclesiastical Immunity; would not He, I fay (even supposing he should have supplied every affiftant Means of Action, in that grand Affair) yet have contrived to give the Whole an Appearance of having

fiat effe to the Cat the Wa Tir

ha

and

Ag

by Pov bord tha

VOW Em

froi

the verf folu ritu cou they in i ftill cils of th Hea

cate miti infif Chr and fum

and

having been conducted under the Influence of the Bishops and Clergy; and have even submitted to profess his own Agency to be under their Direction and Soveraign Ecclesiastical Authority, for the necessary Preservation of that essential Right and Authority, had it then been understood to be any Part of the Constitution.—This would, upon the Supposition before laid down, have certainly been the Case. And as the Bishops of Rome, and their Successors, the Popes, claimed this Immunity, in Order to pave the Way to their spiritual Kingdom; they have in latter Times, contrary to the Faith of all History, had the Effrontery to assert, that the Bishop of Rome accordingly did, by his soveraign, original, essential, sacred, ecclesiastical Power and Authority, and with only the Concurrence and subordinate Assistance of the Emperor, convene and conduct

that august Assembly.

THOSE spiritual Politicians were well aware that their avowing the Conduct of that Affair to have been under the Emperor's Authority and Influence, as before shewn to be the Case, would appear quite inconsistent with and subverfive of the Scheme of Immunity which they fee is abfolutely necessary to be laid as a Foundation for their spiritual Soveraignty, to which, without that, they never could form any Thing like a Pretence of Claim. And they therefore published the above-said impudent Falshood in its Support. And they do, in Confirmation thereof, still affert, that the calling or fummoning of general Councils is originally, univerfally and unchangeably one Part of the Office and Duty of the Pope, as foveraign universal Head of the Church. And therefore the modern Advocates for the effential Right of this Immunity, for the primitive Church and for their own feparate Societies, cannot infift upon their Claim, without impeaching the great Christian Emperor as intruding into another's Province, and without expresly advocating that originally false Affumption upon which the Whole of Popery is grounded and established, and which, should it be made an essential Part G 2

Part of any political Constitution, would naturally, and almost necessarily, lead to the same Kind of Dominion.—And this, moreover, my Antagonist in particular, the Author of the Letter, cannot do without incurring that Charge justly, which he hath unjustly imputed to his Neighbour, viz. of accusing Divine Providence of Unrighteousness and Inconsistency, in suffering that Affair to have been so conducted; yet it was so done, and that without the least Opposition or Remonstrance from, and contrariwise with the highest Applause, Approbation and Concurrence of both Clergy and Laity.

And hence, I hope, it will appear beyond Controversy, that as soon as the Inconsistency of the Secular and Eccle-stafficial Laws ceased, by the State's becoming Christian, and the Christian Religion becoming one Part of the Civil Constitution, or of the public Interest of the State, those general Laws, before constituted, came to be of full Force in Fact as well as Right; and the Civil Government, in every Christian Nation came thereby to have a Power of ordering every Thing belonging to Religion, which had not been instituted by Divine Authority. And thus it was, 'till Popery found the Means of trampling down, with her cloven Foot, the Divine Enclosure, and bringing

Things to Confusion.

I know not what map he, but I have a strong Suspicion these Allegations will not be easily defeated; as I find the Assertion, just quoted, affirmed by Cardinal Baronius, Binius, and other Advocates for Popery. My principal Opponent is a great Dealer in, and consequently shou'd be a good Judge of Absurdity. I think I may, without much Apprehension, acquaint him and others, that hardly any Thing can be more absurd or a greater Solecism, than to assert, that a Divine Precept, delivered in the most universal Terms, should yet be universally understood, but to require an Obedience much more limited and incommensurate to its plain Import, than according to the certain and indisputable Instuence of eternal Reason and Necessity.

I HAVE

of

or

ha

Pr

der

do

Ch

A: Pa

an

rea

T

Co

th:

E

an

to of

ev

as Ex

fay

Ch

up

mi Bi

the

I HAVE thus vindicated myself from the false Charge of advocating a Doctrine introductive of the Inquisition, or any other spiritual Invasion of human Right. These, we have feen, always were the genuine Offspring of facerdotal Pride and Power, which my Adversary is (perhaps inconfiderately) afferting. I have not impeached the Divine Wifdom and Providence, in the first Establishment of the Christian Religion, as I am falsly charged. I defire the Author of that Letter, as well as Mr. Bourn, and all the Party, will confider me as a difinterested Friend to Truth. and I leave it to answer (as I safely may) for all its own real Confequences; as well knowing that This is the great Foundation, upon which the World is established that it cannot be moved, Psal. xciii. 1. And of him who maketh This the Foundation and Guide of his Reasonings and Conduct, it may be faid,

> Si fractus illabatur Orbis Impavidum ferient Ruinæ.

To proceed with Mr. Bourn's Answer:

He fays, p. 19. In short, whither will not this Dostrine lead us? Never to Popery, Sir, you are safe enough for that; but, I have just shew'd whither your Doctrine of Ecclesiastical Immunity has lead our Christian Ancestors, and whither it would lead us all over again, if we were to follow it. You, Sir, argue from the incoherent Idea's of Attachment and Prejudice, I argue from original self-evident Principles of true Reason, Religion and Policy, as they have been moreover confirmed, by the repeated Experience of near seventeen hundred Years.—Yet, You say of my Position, it equally vindicates Conformity to the Church of Rome.—It is strange, a Position which digs up the Foundation of Popery, should vindicate Conformity to it. What's Popery without independent Power? But,

This is, I find, a general common Place Answer, with the Party, and is always lugg'd in, right or wrong.

I RE-

I REMEMBER, at the Time of my Conforming, a very zealous and very serious Advocate for the MEETING. (equally zealous with my present Opponent; but, to his greater Excuse and Vindication, not of near so much Erudition,) defired me (in a calm friendly Manner) to give him the Reasons of my Conduct. --- Upon my giving him nearly the same I have described in my Preface; He immediately answered (in the important Words of my present Antagonist,) Why? You might, by the same Argument; as well vindicate a Conformity to the Church of Rome. This inconfiftent Answer might be well enough pardon'd to an honest superannuated Sea-captain; but is very abfurd (to borrow once again this pretty Term) in a Gentleman of a learned Education. To this Allegation, I made him (as I now make you) this brief and decifive Answer: So I might, Sir, if the Church of Rome had a foveraign Power in this Nation, and enjoyn'd nothing more contrary to the Word of God, than any Thing our Law enjoins. But so long as the idolatrous Sacrifice of the Mass, the ausurd Doctrines of the Infallibility and Supremacy, of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, Prayers for the Dead, the religious Worship of Saints and of Angels, the Adoration of the Hoft and Reliques, holy Whippings, devout Pilgrimages, the absolute Power of Forgiveness, and a vast Fracas of pompous and ridiculous Fooleries (to which nothing but ignorant Prejudice or interested Perverseness could induce any One to compare any Injunction of the Church of England) as long. I fay, as these are Part of the Laws of the Church of Rome, to which she requires the indispensable Conformity and Submission of all her Members, I can never submit to be of her Community or Communion. I defire Mr. Bourn, and the Author of the Letter, will calmly confider this Answer, compare their Reproach of the Church of England with this Defcription, and give me a friendly Detail of all the ats fuzdities, Improprieties and Inconfistencies, at which he is a great Hand.

P. 20.

fer

bos

ing

on of

legi

Ch

dest

ran

Ro

liev blif

do,

you

tio

the

tur

you

nity

See

fur

con

to :

of a

Vir

in t

Sub

13 C

cati

to

more

1

P. 20. HE fays: Thus I have shewn, in the Compass of a few Words, the Absurdity of this Position; (Dear Absurdity! how often art thou lugg'd in!) Its Tendency would be destructive of Piety and Virtue (that would be a great Ditp,) by placing something else in their Stead. Let me here ask you, Sir, one important ferious Question, as you have asked a Deal of needless Ones.——As we are now arguing about a legal Conformity to the national established, Protestant Church of England, does not this Affertion plainly infer, that the faid Establishment hath a natural Tendency to destroy all Piety and Virtue, and to place something else (I warrant, Ignorance, Prophaneness and Superstition) in their Room? - Pray, Sir, with what Sincerity shall we believe your Gentlemen return public Thanks for the Establishment of the Protestant Religion in this Nation, as they do, if they have the same Idea, you express of it? Quit yourself of the Inference, and I'll take Care of your Question. - In Answer to which, I have, in my Turn, in the Compass of a few Pages (if not Words) shewn the natural, experimental, dreadful, unavoidable Tendency of your dear Doctrine, of Ecclefiaftical Exemption, Immunity, spiritual Soveraignty, Tyranny. I have shewn, and a much greater Man hath shewn, it was the Soil, the Seed and Manure, wherein and whence the Popish Ufurpation was fown, nourifhed, improved, maturated, compleated; and whose natural and genuine Tendency is to repeat the same treinendous Course, to the Destruction of all Government, Order, Religion, Piety, Liberty and Virtue; tho, I hope, as before, it is not much confider'd in that Light by the Diffenters.

P. 24. He is not quite fatisfied of the Propriety of the Subordination of Ecclesiastical Officers, &c. or how this is conducive to the public Good. I apprehend, the Explication of this Affair may not be of any great Importance to him or me, 'till his Judgment or mine shall be of more necessary Concurrence than at present, in public Affairs.

But I believe it will, upon Examination, be found that in all large Communities, Ecclefiastical as well as Secular, Officers have been mostly in Subordination; and this hath always been esteemed absolutely necessary to the Good of the Public.

THE Priests in the Tabernacle and Temple, though not a soveraign Society, were in Subordination, and that by Divine Appointment, both to each other, in the different Orders, and All to the soveraign Power in the State. And, I am perswaded, one and the same general Reason always hath prevailed, and universally will prevail: The Instance I cite merely as a Precedent, not as a Law.

P. 25. I THINK the Diffinction of civil and religious Society (tho' I condemn it not, as having been of pretty general Use,) is yet not of any great Importance: As in every Christian Protestant Country the same Persons and the same Affairs, both Secular and Religious, are constitutive of, and effentially appertain to one and the same Community; that is, as faid before, Res Ecclefiastica sunt et ipse civiles, quippe pariter cum secularibus ad unam eandema; CIVITATEM pertinentes. And the Government of the Lord Jesus, as Soveraign of the Church, at least, so far as it comes under our Confideration, is administred by the Civil Soveraign, as his Deputy. And He, as KING of KINGS and LORD of LORDS, and Prince of the Kings of the Earth, is as well Proprietor and Soveraign of Civil as Sacred, of Secular as of Ecclefiaftical Affairs; and the Design and the Honour of his Kingdom amongst Men is as much concerned and interested in one as in the other.

P. 23. I BLAME not (to be fure) Mr. Bourn's Allowance of public Forms of Prayer, nor his fuperior Esteem of his Kinsman's, nor even his Preference of the Extempore of that Gentleman, or any other, before 'em all; on Condition he allow me the same Liberty, and, particularly, not take it amiss that I esteem a Form of Prayer, given in Matth. vi. 9—15. before his Kinsman's

ferver. This unlipin And fove that very the mig

or nan whi An me had en Sir, its Re Poo wh falf Ev Red wh or tion

on,

all

man's, or those which I reckon much superior; but I observe, in P. 24. they must not be enjoyned by the supreme Power.—No: That would spoil all. The most useful Things relating to Religion, by being enjoyn'd, become unlawful, sinful, oppressive, injurious, heretical; the Opinion and Language of the Church of Rome, exactly! And yet I cannot, for my Life, find any Limitation of soveraign Jurisdiction, relating to sacred Affairs, more than to Secular, of Divine Authority. The Civil Government, in the utmost Extent, can only enact what the Almighty hath not forbid, or forbid what the Almighty hath not enacted; and so far it may go, in Church or State, and be that resisted the Power, resisted the Ordinance of God. Universally: tam circa sacra quam secularia.

P. 25. Mr. Bourn takes fevere Notice of fomething which was mentioned before in Capital Letters, &c .-And is it then a Crime to repeat a Sentence, or an Argument, or to diffinguish it by Capitals? Neither. And he had not mentioned fuch Things, but in Order to frength: en his Reasoning. — I bave it under bis Hand. Pray, Sir, would not what you urge in that Place have had all its Force for Conviction, unless those Circumstances of the Repetition and the Capital Letters had been added? Poor Relief! A great Sign of a Conscience of Debility, when People have Recourfe to fuch Supports! He very falfely infinuates my advancing fomething upon no better Evidence than my Ipse dixit. He but infinuates it, for bis Readers Relief and Consolation; he knows I am not, in the whole Preface, liable to that Charge, as it implies a Blame or Blemish: But his fundamental Doctrine of the Exemption, he does not pretend to bring any Proof of. This is all pure ipse dixit.

P. 26. He here begins, and for feveral Pages carries on, a handfome Description of the Steps our blessed Lord, and his Apostles and Disciples took, in their first preaching

ing the Gospel. I wish his whole Piece had been as well executed; but as the same has nothing at all to do with our Argument of Conformity, I shall not trouble myself and my Readers with a needless Repetition and Remarks upon it. It would, I believe, be, at this Day, a great Advantage to the Church and to the World, if there were an universal Prevalence, of that disinterested Application, to promote the Doctrine and Practice of Truth and Holiness, which then and afterwards so visibly prevailed, and had so great a Tendency to convert the World. But, I desire here to remark,

(1.) THAT there is not one Institution in the Church

of England contrary to that amiable Description.

(2.) That out of all that, and all he hath faid besides, and all he can truly say, he is not able, nor ever will be, to make out a System of Institutions of Divine Authority, for the Government of the Christian Church, in all Ages and Nations. No; that, as necessarily variable,

was left to humane Institution,

I HAVE, in my Preface, laid it down as a fundamental Maxim, That a Scripture Precedent, as fuch (and much less any other) hath not the Force of a Law. This Pofition, Mr. Bourn will not, I am fure, deny, as is noted And, it is certain that all the Excellencies of the first and purest Times of the Gospel, including their Exemption from the Secular Power, were not a sufficient Security against the Prevalence of very great and shameful Corruptions, before the Establishment of the Church under the first Christian Emperor; as the same are recorded by Ecclefiastical Historians, and whereof I have before given a brief Hint, from the Writings of Eusebius, and Thewn, moreover, that these very probably sprung from a Want of a fecular Restraint, upon the assumed Power of the Church, before the Union of Church and State; as the greatest Abuses undeniably did from the fatal Usurpation of Ecclefiastical Immunity from, and Soveraignty over the Secular Power afterwards, as we have, beyond Contradiction, shewn before. Pray excuse the Repetition.

THE

lan

gr

his

at

fha

tie

gii

Juc

lec

cu

for

 frc

wi

an

Ol

gle

of

A

ha

the

ab

N

we

fuc

ete

of

Pu

of

the

ne

bu

na

rai

THE numerous Obstructions of the Reformation in England, which happened from the natural and political Engagements and Attachments of Harry the Eighth; the Emulation, Infincerity, selfish and secular Views of the great Officers, under the unhappy glorious young Prince, his Successor; the many secret Attempts of the Papists, at Home and Abroad, during that Reign; and their open shameless Outrages, under the next; the many Difficulties which embarraffed that Affair, especially all the Beginning of Q. Elizabeth's Reign, with some particular Prejudices, which that glorious Princess must be acknowledged to have been under. All these Causes, I say, concurred to give a Form to the Constitution of the Reformed Church of England, probably fomething different from what it would otherwise have been. But, whoever will feriously consider the visible and undeniable Appearances of the Hand of God, in the Beginning, Progress, Obstruction, Renovation, and Accomplishment of that glorious Work, may well be convinced it was the Work of God alone, and such as the Almighty thought best: And our Malecontents, instead of complaining for its not having been originally fitted to their Dobel, ought, with the utmost Adoration and Gratitude, to acknowledge the abundant Favour and Mercy of God; that, while other Nations are funk in the Abfurdities of Popish Delusion, we have a Protestant Church, established by Law, under fuch Regulations, as are quite agreeable to the Laws of eternal Reason; the Rights of Mankind; the Institutions of Christianity; the Prevalence of universal Truth; the Purity of Worship; the Glory of God and the Salvation of Men; and what would you have more?

THE Rejection of their great Article of Demand out of the Model of our Ecclefiaftical Conftitution was, you fee, necessarily the first Step to the Reformation; as nothing but the Restoration of the Soveraign Power to its original Right, could put an End to that Oppression and Tyranny, which the Popes of Rome, in direct Consequence of

H 2

the fame Claim and Usurpation of the pretended original Independence of Church upon the State, had, for about a thoufand Years, been exercifing, to the Abolition and Destruction of those fundamental Privileges which are restored, as just said, by the Reformation. And it feems nothing less than Inconsistency and Delusion, that Men who cannot but know this, and who assume to themselves a Superiority of Character, from their zealous Opposition to Popery, should yet demand that Article as essentially necessary to a compleat Reformation, which was itself the first Step, the Foundation and Support of that Depravity which made the Reformation necessary, and without which Popery never could have had a Being. Yet we always hear the Party complaining of this, as the great Defect of the Reformation, and what the first Reformers designed should be afterwards added. May we not be induced to think them given up to this strong Delusion, in Consequence of their denying that thankful Acknowledgment of, and Acquiescence in, the Reformation, which was justly due for to merciful and gracious a Dispensation of Heaven.

P. 32. The Italians were not the first that polluted the pure Streams of the River which made glad the City of our God (Ps. xlvi. 4.) There were many greater or lesser Deviations from, and Corruptions of the original Purity of the Divine Institutions before that, by numerous Heresies which arose in the primitive Times. But it is certain that the Bishop of Rome sirst acquired Possession of what his Brother the Patriarch of Constantinople was aiming at; the universal Soveraignty in Spirituals, which, in a small Process of Time, gave him Opportunity of extending his Dominion to Temporals too.

Bur the bleffed Hand of Divine Power, as just faid, brought us, of these Kingdoms, from under the miserable Effects of that grand Apostacy. And we are now settled under such a Constitution, as that nothing essential seams wanting to continue the flourishing State of the

Re-

R

lei

hu

T

in

vi

cio

eft

T fa

St

D

di

lic

m

m m fo.

> th di

> ci

tu

ur

in

m

ed

fo

th

de

ar

Redeemer's Kingdom in these Nations, but the Prevalence of a Spirit of universal Holiness in all Orders, and an humble and peaceable Acquiescence in the Establishment. This last, I think, is universally necessary to the sourishing even of our religious Assairs (according to our Saviour's Maxim, before mention'd;) whatever particular accidental Advantages may arise, or seem to arise, from the interested Feuds and Emulations of contending Parties; as some allege.

P. 38. My Respondent here cites my Quotation from Puffendorf most unfairly and injuriously, and he knows he does fo. But this was necessary to strengthen his Reasoning. This will appear from the easiest Reference to my Preface. That great Statesman afferts, that every Man in the State of Nature, has an original Right to modify his own Divine Worship according to his best Conceptions of Conduciveness to the Ends of Worship, consistently with public Order, and the fame may perhaps be affirmed of domeftic Worship. Have I said a Word against this? But my Adversary wonders how I durst quote a Passage so much against myself. I wonder how he durst for Shame say fo. — The intelligent Reader will hardly need my acquainting him that, as Puffendorf expresly declares, although this is certainly true, as above limited; yet immediately upon the supposed Coalition of Mankind into 50: tieties, this, as well as every Thing elfe of a public Nature, and not limited by the Laws of God, came to be under the authoritative Direction of the supreme Power in every State. I have, in my Preface, faid those Things may, with the greatest Propriety, be referred to the Confideration and Confultation of Men immediately concerned; but all is to be administred under the Authority of the foveraign Power; and the Supposition of the Agency of the Priefts, or of the Priefts and People joyn'd, independently of the Soveraign and yet in Confistence therewith, is a Self-contradiction, a Solecism in Politics, an ens rationis, an Impossibility; which it was needless here to add. P. 39.

P. 39. Show any one Ecclefiastical Institution, which encroaches upon any Civil Right of Mankind, in these Nations, and the Dispute is over. I have all along all ow'd this to be a sufficient Ground of Dissenting and Separation, and I have no Dread of persevering in that Allowance. But however oft, or with how much soever Zeal and Fervour, Discontent, Reproach and Indignation you mention this, you never yet have, you never will produce a single Instance of Fact.

P. 39, 40. I AM here to return Mr. Bourn's late Complement, with more Reason than he had, and express my Wonder, that he should press into his Service such a Passage as that of Matt. xx. 25. But, I'll excuse him, for

quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.

Our Saviour there expressly declares, that, the Princes of the Gentiles ($\tau \omega \nu$ èbe $\omega \nu$, of the Nations, the secular Powers universally,) exercise Dominion over them, and they who are great exercise Authority upon them; but it shall not be so amongst you.——Is not this a plain Assertion of the Rights of secular Soveraignty, and the Subordination of all undetermined Assairs to their Jurisdiction, and that the Apostles and their Successors are not to exercise any such Rule? I will not insult you, upon this plain Advantage. But, I question if your Friends will so easily pass this Inadvertency.

P. 41, 42. Courage! I fee Land! — We are got to pooker and Calvin. — These two great Lights of the Protestant Religion had not been brought in, but that, as the latter is generally regarded, as the great Patron of Presbyterianism, and the other as an Assertor of High Church and Episcopacy, I might very briefly mention the Concurrence of both, in the Principles of Ecclesiastical Polity, as we have stated them in this Controversy. The former having, with great Truth and Learning, written a Folio Volume expressy upon the Subject;

the tio or cal un rai fen

gre

clabe of a Ki

ob un th T In M

or an

cin la fin at E

m fe m

fe

IN

ject; the latter having treated pretty largely, and with great Skill and Learning, upon the fame, in several of the former Chapters of the fourth Book of his Institutions. Both have agreed (whatever Differences may be, or appear to be, in the particular Schemes of Ecclesiastical Policy or Administration,) that the Whole is to be under the authoritative Regulation of the Civil Soveraignty.——Both clearly concur with Grotius and Puffendorf, in this whole Argument.

P. 43. The Gentleman feems displeased with my declaring my own private Esteem of the Church of England before the Kirk; and says, May not another say the same of the latter? I answer, He has my free Consent. If, upon a due Consideration, he esteems the Constitution of the Kirk preferable, he hath an undubitable Right to declare it. We are under an Obligation, by the Laws of God, to obey the lawful Injunctions of the soveraign Powers we are under; but this may very well consist with an Opinion, that those Injunctions are not the very best that might be. This, I remember, is strenuously urged by Calvin, in many Instances. And, I suspect, if One was to examine the Matter closely, the Power of the Kirk will not appear to be or have been, since the Reformation, so much soveraign and independent of the secular Polity as he seems to think.

I now pass to P. 48. Where Mr. Bourn hath the Pleafure of being at a Loss to conceive with what Kind of Logic the cited Paragraph closes. —— I think, now, that in popular Squabbles (which too often happen) about Matters of small Moment, the best Way of Accommodation is by an authoritative Interposition. And this is certainly one main End of humane Government and Authority. This is to me so evident, that I could hardly think my Respondent serious in his Opposition, had he not illustrated it by a medicinal Comparison, in which I must believe he is serious.

In P. 50. The Subordination of the Clergy is again haul'd in, to no Manner of Purpose. I have before, in its Vindication, shewn the Authority and Approbation of God and Man; and I need to say no more. I shall be blamed for repeating what is certainly clear enough: That the less Power the Clergy have, the better it hath always been. The more they keep to their Studies, their Pulpits and their pastoral religious Visitations, as you justly allege, in p. 50, the better, I believe, it always was, and always will be, for Church and State: But while they have Instuence, and are subject to like Passions as other Men, the Good of the State will always require they should be liable to the same Control and Coertion as other solks, universally.

What is remarked in p. 53, upon my p. xxxi. of the Preface, I have mentioned only as my own Conviction, from intimate Acquaintance, and long difinterested and forrowful Observation, without assuming to censure the Apprehensions of any One upon it, and I am far from being alone in my Opinion. - "I cannot avoid " judging of Things according to the clear Rules of na-" tural Proportion, If I find a Man, in the Affairs of " humane Commerce, allow himself to prosecute Views " of a pecuniary or other personal Interest, by Actions " clearly inconsistent with the Laws of eternal Reas fon, and Divine positive Institution, (whereof I wish I were to feek for Instances,) I can never be persuaded such an One can be under any great Influence of conscientious, scrupulous Regard to the Laws of Heaven, in Things trifling, dubious and non-effential. - Remember, Sir, you mentioned before the Cap fitting and putting it

Do you, Sir, believe One in a Hundred of your conscientious Distenters, ever took the Pains necessary to determine their Judgments impartially, zationally, upon the Subject? I think whoever will consider what is effentially necessary to a

in all go free Fo

T

I I

wi

or

La do yo fy tyn wh an

George Po

CO

Th

fer tat be

tag R fin

a 1

The Nullity of the Soveraign Power's Right to interfere in Ecclefiaftical Inftitutions, however shewn to be effentially false, is, I simply believe, the most general Principle gone upon, and they seem very much supported and refreshed with it. And, yet this is most undeniably the Foundation, upon which the whole System of Popery was originally established, and is to this Day upheld, as I think I have pretty fully explained from the natural Reason of Things, strengthened with the greatest Authority, both Divine and Humane. Pray pardon also this Repetition.

P. 55. WHAT is here alleged, hath not the least to do with the Question; particular Facts don't defeat general Laws. There were a vast Number of indefensible Actions done, during the unhappy Period of about twenty Years, you are there upon. — But rather to filence than fatisfy your Allegations, pray, Sir, consider how your Martyrs or Confesiors got into the Possession of those Churches, whence their Ejectment afforded so piteable a Spectacle, and whereof you, with many other Apologists for Nonconformity, speak with so elegant and laudable a Pathos -without feeming ever to reflect to what Distresses the Gentlemen were exposed, who, by the Prevalence of the grand Usurpation, were violently put out of their legal Possessions (I fay, Sir, out of their legal Possessions,) to make Room for the injurious Intrusion of your Saints. The Mention of this should for ever stop your Mouths from all Repetition of the other.

P. 60. It is a very sensible Pleasure to me, to observe that you are forced to change my Representation of Things, and give a false Account of them,
before you can get the least Appearance of Advantage. Why should you tell your Readers such a STORY, as that I said in p. x. and xi. of the Presace, that,
since the compleating of the sacred Canon, no Power on
Earth

Earth hath Authority to make new Institutions? This is only to flatter your Readers with a false Appearance of the Absurd. I neither meant nor faid any such Thing. -If I had had nothing but plain Truth to reply to, my Work would have been a good Deal easier. ____I faid, " No Power on Earth hath, fince that Period, a " Right to institute new Azticles of faith, new Sa-" craments, or new Rules of general moral Practice, " &c." But I have been proving (what all your Opposition, instead of defeating, hath concurred to establish;) that every Civil State hath a Soveraign Right to make new Institutions, for regulating the Form of external Administration of Things, Ecclesiastical as well as Secular, necessary to public Good, and consistently with the Laws of God. I hope you'll take the Blame of this Repetition.

Ir any Thing in the 39 Articles, as you feem to furmife, or elfewhere, be apprehended to bear hard upon any, I have shewn a Remedy. I know nothing that imposes any conscientious Difficulty upon me as a Lay-Communicant, which was all I proposed to shew in my Preface. And I cannot think myself obliged to contribute to the Disturbance of public Peace and Order, by interfering to affert the Cause of others; especially such, whose Office and Character has no necessary Ingrediency, I can possibly discover, in the public Utility; but I shall be forced to touch upon this again, in some brief Remarks upon the Postscript.

I have omitted mentioning some Things bad enough, in the Reign and Troubles of Charles I. and in those of the following pious Usurpation. They don't belong to our Argument. I never pretended Ability or Inclination to vindicate all the Steps of the former nor to censure all, and I am sure you will not choose to do it for the latter. I'll here only mention one Thing Consequent to that long State of Consusion, which, tho' of no great Im-

por-

E

1

a

it

(

f

I

portance to our Argument, may be considered with Re-

gard to Practice.

WE all know, there were Steps taken after the Reftoration for the Accommodation of Ecclefiaftical Affairs. in which I will not fay, Refentment had no Influence. But this is what I choose to remark: That of the Terms proposed for the Admission or Continuance of the Presbyterian Ministers into, or in the Church, One was, their Re-ordination by Bishops. This bore hard upon them, and especially, as it was faid to be aggravated by some Bishops, who infifted upon their figning a formal Difallowance of their former Ordination, as received from the Hands of Presbyters. They thought their Re-ordination itself too much implied an Impeachment of their former Ordination, and a Nullity of the ministerial Offices performed in Consequence thereof, without such an express Difavowance; as they were fully perfuaded they were thereby, to all Christian and Ecclesiastical Purposes, constituted Ministers of the Gospel of Christ. This was Matter of great Debate. Some few fubmitted, but greater Numbers refused. But I think their Historians allow, that those Gentlemen would upon an Indulgence in this one Article have generally conformed. What I infer hence is, that as the Re-ordination has nothing to do with the modern Candidates, it does not appear how they can refuse their Compliance with the Terms now required, without impeaching the Conduct of those Gentlemen.

Thus, I think, I have given sufficient Answer to every Allegation of Mr. Bourn, of any Moment or Importance in the Debate. I am sure I have omitted nothing from any Apprehension of Difficulty, but some Particulars are so quite void of all Manner of Relation to the Question, and some so very trisling, as that their Answer would

be of no Use.

I HAVE now to add fomething in Confideration of the Postscript, wherein I shall endeavour to preserve all the Lyidence

Evidence possible of the Esteem I have for the Learning and Virtue of the Gentleman I apprehend to have been its Author; tho' of this I have not full Assurance.

HE fays, my taking Occasion, from the Preacher's omitting to mention fome Things I thought he should have mention'd, to write against the Dissenters, is zidiculous and absuid. -- I might, perhaps, by entring into a particular Confideration of the Absurd and the Ridiculons, find some Exception against the Use of these two Words, on this Occasion; but out of Regard to the Gentleman I shall not reply; he hath, by Character, a Claim to reprove and rebuke, as well as to exhort; but I leave it to his Confideration, whether those two Words quite comport with the Qualifications prescribed as necessary to the proper Discharge of that Office, 2 Tim. iv. 2. iv warn μακροθυμία κ didayn; it rather appears to me to be not quite confistent with the former Requirement, nor to have much to do with the latter. May not a Person sometimes take a slight Occasion to do an agreeable Action, and yet not be chargeable with being abfurd or ridiculous? Is not this fomething of a railing Accusation, such as the Arch-angel did not (durst not, ex etóhunos) bring against the Devil himfelf, in a Disputation? Jude v. 9. Thus, I think, I might have objected against the Gentleman's Reproof, had the Crime been to the utmost Malignity of his Description. But the Affair is quite (and, I think, very plainly) perverted and mif-represented.

The Minister's Omission of sair an Opportunity, as his Subject gave him, to treat of the great evangelical Doctrine of the Redemption of the World by the Blood of Christ; really gave Occasion (as I have said before) to my writing the Book, which I have not yet sinished and printed, on that Subject, in Order to establish the great End of the Redeemer's coming into the World, which I hope yet to sinish; but this hath nothing to do with Conformity.—But the Preface was solely writ (quite contrary to what is said in the Postscript) ON OCCASION

of

1

of the Gentleman's mentioning some Things, I thought, he ought not to have mentioned; viz. his Challenge and Pro-

test, p. ix. of the Preface.

I SHALL not go about to dispute the Propriety of Dr. Whithy's or Dr. Tillotson's Differtations or Remarks upon John viii. 31, 32. they are certainly proper, but, I apprehend, were not meant to take in the whole Meaning of the Passage, nor did either of those great Men, by your Account, Sir, give so copious and extensive a Definition of the Sense of that Expression as Mr. S-did, when he faid the Import of the Word Truth, in that Text, was the Gospel of Christ, at least he took it so. And as he professed, in Consequence of this Idea, to shew the Blessings accruing to Mankind by the Gofpel of Christ, I could not imagine any other Reason, than that I have affign'd, for his very obnoxious Omission of what hath, by the Generality of Christian Teachers, been considered as the main Defign of the Gospel, from the Days of the Apostles to our Days; even to make us free, to redeem us from the Curse of the Law, Gal. iii. 13. by giving his Life a Ransom for MANY. These are not the Words of Dr. Whithy, nor of Dr. Tillotson; but the Words of the Son of God, the Saviour of the Mozlo; and of the great Apostle commissioned, under the Inspiration of the most High, to publish the glad Tidings of the Gospel, not in the intricate Words of humane Wisdom, but in Terms plain and obvious to the lowest Class of People, Luke vii. 27. πλωχοι ευαγιελίζοναι the Boor bave the Gofpel preached unto them.

I LAY not much Stress on the Difference of ministerial and Lay-Conformity, there is nothing required, in the Latter, burthensom to me; and I beg the R. M. B. will excuse me from entring, in this Place, upon the Debate concerning the Scruples they make of Subscription. Quæ supra nos nibil ad nos. There is a very reverend, honourable, learned and pious Gentleman, every Way an Honour to his Character, knows my Sentiments, and what I am able to allege upon that Subject; but all the

bard Speeches of Mr. B. shall not induce me to make such a needless Addition to this Piece, as the Consideration of that Assair would unavoidably be. What He calls a loose Harangue, is all I need to say, I meant, I mean to say no more, there is no Doubt of the Authenticity of Episcopal Ordination; and no Manner of Necessity, I can see, for the other. Pref. P. 34, 35.

My Observation of reasoning Dissenters, I am very confident, is true, and the Term proper, and I shall peaceably allow him to consider it as of as small Moment as he pleases; and allow him also his own Proportion of the reasoning Consenters, I am pretty much of his Mind.

I AM now come to the Article of Extempore Prayer, in which Account I choose to direct my Answer to Whitworth's, Jan. 6, upon the same Subject. And here, in the first Place, I am to acknowledge the Author's Favour, in his Complement of my great Sagacity and Application, For which I may perhaps be allowed not to be under fo very much Obligation neither; — as he appears to mention this, only in Order to magnify his own far superior Ability, in being able to fhew my very great Foible and Ignorance, as not having yet attained to the true Notion of fpeaking, and particularly of the Word or Idea, Extempore, and it would be a Wonder I should ever think of it as be seems to be of Opinion I should. — How One may be mistaken!——I thought I had been sufficiently instructed in this, full threefcore Years ago. However, I'll not yet fubmit to think myfelf fo compleat a Booby and Ignoramus, as the Letter fo very complacently reprefents, without attempting fomewhat in my own Vindication.

This Debate, I would previously observe, is of no Manner of Import in our Question, and might have passed without Repetition (as I wish it had) but that I happened to mention, a premeditated extempore Prayer, as a Contradiction in Terminis——an Affront not to be born! and for which I am bemanded Satisfaction, and for my Conviction (of having been guilty of so

groundless

groundless a Reproach) am referred to Quintilian among the Antients, and to Bennet amongst the Moderns.—As I am under the Misfortune of having neither of those Authors, and so not qualified to dispasse the Chibente, I must beg Leave to affert my Innocence, and justify my own Cause otherwise, as well as I can, independently of those Authorities.

BAILEY's English Dictionary has been a long Time posses'd of a tolerable Degree of Reputation; and passed a Matter of twelve or thirteen Impressions. I there find as follows.

Extemporary Extemporarius. done or spoke in Extemporary Extemporarius. the very Instant of Time, without studying or thinking before hand. This Account, I think, is full in my Favour, and shews I had Ground for my Opinion, that the Latin Adverbexactly concurs with our English One, off Hand.

THE next Evidence I bring, is from the English Dictionary of SAMUEL JOHNSON, A. M. in two Vols. Fol. Pr. f. 4. 10 s. (I hope no Body will scruple its Authority: He was indeed quite equal to the Work.) Where I find,

Extemporaneous, adj. [Extemporaneus, Latin.] With. out Premiditation; sudden.

Extemporary, adj. [extemporarius, Latin.] Uttered or performed without Premeditation; sudden; quick.

Extempore, adv. [extempore, Latin.] Mithout Dies meditation; suddenly; readily; without any previous Case or Breparation.

To Extemporize, v. n. [from Extempore] to speak

extempore or without Premeditation.

It is undeniable, I think, that these two very Authentic English Writers are full in my Favour. Let's go on with our Evidence.

In LITTLETO N's Latin Dictionary, I find thus.

Extemporalis; Quint. ἀυτοχέδιος, sudden, without premeditation or Study;

Extem-

Extemporaneus; Quint. αμελέτητος, αυτοχέδιος id. quod ex-

temporalis.

THE English and the Latin Part of this Exposition is indubitably in Confirmation of my Censure; and, for greater Corroboration, I consulted the Lexicons for the Interpretation of the Greek Words, and find

Scapula for ἀυτοχεδιαςὶ, writes extempore non præmeditate, and every one knows ἀμελέτητος signifies without Care or

Premeditation.

Constantine hath ἀυτοχεδιάζω temere negligenter ad rem accedo, ἀμελετητῶς λέγω ἢ χεάφω. 'Αυτοχεδιας ης, qui extemporalem habet orationem, which he expounds thus, ἀνεῦ φροντίδος τολμῶς

Régeiv, be that ventures to speak without Premeditation.

Suetonius says of Augustus Cæsar, neque in senatu neque ad populum, neq; ad milites locutus est unquam, nisi meditata et composita oratione, quamvis non desecerit ad subita, extemporali facultate, where it is undeniable, the extemporali facultate is set in opposition to the meditata et composita oratione, which imports a studied Composition, written or unwritten.

THE same writes of Flavius Vespatianus, Latinæ Græcæq; linguæ promptus et facilis, ad extemporalitatem usq; I need not

direct you in the Interpretation.

I CANNOT forbear, from so many Evidences, sull in my Favour, believing that I am innocent of all Transgression, in afferting that a premeditated extemporaneous Performance, smells strong of a Contradiction. It is plain, Littleton quotes Quintilian in Vindication of his Sense of the Word, which is mine, and such a bungling Wretch I am, as not to see enough, in the Author's Citation made from Quintilian, to set me right. There is a visible Difference betwixt reading or reciting præeunte monitore, and reciting extempore sive ex pectore; but I must still insist, that the Author's Affirmation, that the Extempore does not exclude Premeditation, is not sufficiently explained or confirmed; and, I am very sure, it is quite contrary to such Authorities as I have been enabled to quote above.

I THINK

li

P

a

r

ra

10

tl

0

60

..

f

iı

n

h

I THINK it was not of much Necessity to any Part of our Argument, to represent what I had faid, of the Difficulty of joining in an extemporary Prayer, under the polite Character of a bungling Account; especially, 'till the Gentleman had made it evident, by Experience, that he and I can fully conceive the Meaning of a long Sentence in one of Tully's Orations, &c. by hearing only the first Part of it pronounced; but as I am fure no Man alive can do that, without previous familiar Acquaintance with it, or a Spirit of Prophecy. I must still insist that, when I faid I must wait 'till every Sentence of an extemporary Prayer be finished and approved, before I could make it a rational Act of Devotion; with all the concomitant Circumstances there related, I did give a true Account of that Affair, and fuch as is unalterably agreeable to the Nature of Things, be it as bungling as you will.

But let us, for the greater Precision, make an Experiment in a famous Sentence, in the Beginning of the Oration pro A. Licinio Archia Poeta, which is not near so long as very often occur, in the immortal Writings of that great Father of Roman Oratory. Of which Sentence I have transcribed a Branch a little before, to express my

own Sense.

"SI quid est in me ingenii, Judices, quod sentio quam fit exiguum; aut si qua exercitatio dicendi, in qua me non inficior mediocriter esse versatum; aut si hujusce rei ratio aliqua ab optimarum artium studiis et disciplina prosecta, à qua ego nullum consiteor ætatis meæ tem-

" pus abhorruisse: earum rerum omnium vel in primis hic "A. Licinius fructum à me repetere prope suo jure debet."

A VERY obvious Reflection will convince the most obflinate, how impossible it would be, for an Hearer, to
have taken in the great Orator's Sense and Conception
in this Sentence, till the same had been (at least very
nearly) finished. What Idea could any Audient have
had thereof when the Word ingenii was pronounced? Nothing at all; nor any more from the Word exiguum.

K

What a State of Attention and Expectation must every One have been in, at his pronouncing the Words exercitatio, inficier, abborruisse; nay, even at bic Aulus Licinius, &c. In short, what an biatus must have been in the Mind of every Attendant, 'till the concluding Branch of the Sentence came to be pronounced. And yet I am very politely represented as a bungling fool, for afferting that I am not capable of taking in the Sense of an extemporaneous Prayer, and making the same a rational, a devout Address of my own Mind to the most High, otherwise than pedetentim or gradatim, Step by Step, as the Sentences, one after another, come to be compleated (I must still add) and approved. What I have faid in the Preface, of my own Experience, is certainly true in Fact: The Force of its Conclusion I shall not insist on, as the Stupidity of the Attendant might be an Obstruction to the ready Perception. I wish the Author of this very humane Reflection would fometime attend the publishing of a Proclamation by the Officer, as the same is dictated to him by a Clerk, and try the Truth of my Affertion in his own Perception of the Sense and Connection of such a Piece. I can tell; this Difficulty has, many a Time, given me a good Deal of Trouble, while I attended that Way of divine Worship. I am fully persuaded, whatever is alleged to the Contrary, that the Attention of the Mind may be more regular and constant to one Train of Action, than to two or more different and inconfistent ones, as, I think, I have, in the Preface, truly described them. It is urged, that Novelty preferves Attention-I know not but it may: But what Kind of Attention? To this Question I cannot give a better Answer, than in the Words of a very worthy Diffenting Minister.

"For Want of a Form, Prayer, fays be, is oftentimes a painful Thing, an Exercise of the Head only, without any Motion of the Heart and Affections." This is your Encrease of Attention by the Extempore. It is, you may imagine, not a small Pleasure, upon the casual falling of a Book

into my Hands, within a few Days, thus to find the declared Sentiment of a Gentleman of the Character, concur so compleatly with the Description I had before given

of the same Thing in my Preface.

This Declaration is more emphatically true of the Minister, as in the cited Passage; but the Attention of the Hearer is certainly liable to all that Waiting, that Distraction and Tumult, I have endeavoured to describe, and from which the uniform undisturbed Action of a devout Mind, in the Repetition of a customable Form, is quite free.

I REMEMBER to have formerly some where met with a Declaration of (I think) Bishop Bull's, on this Subject, to this Effect. "If all Men were like some Men, One might "almost wish our public Prayers were all to be Extem"pore; but as omnis ordo kumani generis babet suum Vulgus;" and as this Vulgus generally takes in much the greater Part, it is much for the general Advantage, that the public Offices of divine Worship should be from Forms authorita-

tively prescribed.

ARE you, Sir, as you feem, provoked that I have ventured to enter the Lists with a Person of so much superior Merit and Character? Don't take it amiss, Sir, I own your double Superiority, I have a Sense of, and a cordial Esteem for your valuable Qualifications, I assume not to be upon a Level; but we have as yet, in this Nation, by the Favour of Heaven, the Privilege of publishing a Difference of Sentiment or Perfuasion from even a Dignitary, spiritual or secular. Titles and Dignities, Office or external Character, have nothing to do with the True and the False. It is as much my Duty to be satisfied in my own Mind, as any One's elfe; and I have as much Right to render a public Reason of my own Conviction and Conduct, especially in Case of Censure and Reproach, as my Oppofers; and if I happen to allege any Thing which don't admit of a rational Answer or Contradiction, it is to be afcribed to the Justice of the Subject, not to any superior. K 2

Skill or Address in the Advocate. In short, in this Argument, the Ministers have, I own, some Thing to say for themselves, personally, which I have never yet seen anfwered; but I am very clear, that it has nothing to do with the People, with me; and lays no Manner of Obligation in Conscience upon me or others to enter into the Merit of their Scruples, But to go on to the Conclusion.

Loon Todeny but there may be a general Scheme of an Extemporary Prayer or Speech formed in the Mind, as I believe is mostly the Case; and the more of this, I think, generally the better is the Prayer, &c. cateris paribus. But, at the same Time, it is, with the less Wionziety, called an extemporary Prayer. We know a Gentleman, who ordinarily (I believe, always) preaches without Notes written at all ; yet he does not profess to preach extempore: He preaches from a premeditated, precomposed Form, depofited in his Memory, which is, at least almost, as different from doing it extempare, as if his Sermon was read from a Copy, every Word written down. When Folks begin to give hard Language upon Things of no more Evidence and Moment than such as these are, it looks as if they were angry, and as if it were Time to leave off. I have but a little more to add, Pray what Reproach or Calumny is it to the primitive Practice (bona verba precor, ne fævi mingne sacerdos) to affert that I cannot possibly joyn so readily in an extemporary Prayer (under the Circumstances just described) as in a Form, which I am familiarly acquainted with? This Affertion don't alter the Nature of Things, it does not alter the Agreement or Disagreement of this with primitive Practice, it can't add or take off the feast to or from the Truth of that Declaration, which therefore cannot be finful. I have faid before, I always will, to the best of my Power, cleave to Truth, and leave it to answer for its own Consequences. This Censure of Impiety is so like the Charge in Whitworth's, Jan. 6. mentioned before, that One would be inclined to believe it was out of the same Mine, and yet I have not thought it so. IHAVE CHIPPIELD

I HAVE by me Chryfostom's Homilies, in the Original Greek, which must be acknowledged to be serious, useful, instructive, and even, as I have found them call'd, elegant Things; but when I compare these with the Discourses I had lately the Pleasure to read, of the Right Revd. L. Bishop of London, I think I may, without the least Reproach to the ancient (for we are here beyond the Limits of the primitive) Christian Church, or to the great Character of the Bishop of Constantinople, say (as I really think) that the latter are vastly more elegant, regular, instructive, persuasive, useful, &c. than the former. I can't but think, it is affuming a Power, God has not given, to censure of Impiety my Preference of a stated Form of Prayer before an unregulated, unpremeditated, extemporaneous One, let the Confequence be what it may; and it is no Dimunition of a proper Regard for the primitive Church, to fay fo. I wish I may never be accused of any greater Crime, or upon better Grounds. I believe the Affertion of the universal Use of extemporary Prayer in the primitive Church, may be made by one Class of Men, with about as much Certainty, Truth and Usefulness, as the general Prevalence of formed Liturgies by another. I profess to you, I believe neither one nor t'other, and suppose either true, it would conclude nothing, because Precedents are not Laws. Had the Question, I have interested myself in, been as ambiguous, obscure and undeterminable as this, You had never feen a Word of this Debate, from the worthlefs Pen of,

SIR.

Your most cordial Friend

And Humble Servant,

PETER WHITFIELD.

1. MULTA funt ad humanas Societates rite administrandas necessaria, que summo Numini non collibuit instituere, quæq; sunt ideo humano Arbitrio, et authoritate omnino desinienda.

Ecclesia Christiana est hujusmodi societas, cujus ad externam administrationem non placuit summo Numini leges institutere necessarias.

Sunt ergo hujusmodi leges humano Arbitrio humanaq; Auctoritate instituende.

2. Summam potestatem contra summam potestatem, sive binas summas potestates in eodem Imperio, sive in eadem Civitate vel Re-

publica, non fert rerum Natura.

At si necessaria quæcunq; ad res sacras rite administrandas, summo Numini non præscripta, sint hominibus duntaxat ecclesiassicummo jure instituenda (uti tradidit Borneius;) necesse erit summa potestas contra summam potestatem; sive binæ summæ Potestates erunt in eodem Imperio, sive in eadem Civitate, vel Republica.

Ergo hujulmodi circa res facras inftituta ecclefialtica non fert rerum

Natura.

ITERUM.

3. Quæcunq; sunt publicæ utilitatis, sive ad summam Reip. salutem necessario faciunt, nec sunt a Deo præscripta, summæ potestati sunt administranda.

At Instituta pro optima rerum sacrarum (sive cultus divini) administratione, non minus quam civilium, (sunt enim et ille civiles) sunt publicæ utilitatis, sive ad summam salutem republicæ pertinentia.

Ergo hujusmodi Instituta sunt summe potestati, suo jure prescri-

benda.

4. Ubi nulla Lex ibi nulla Transgressio, Rom. 4. 15.

At Exempla ex facris literis vel praxi primitiva petita, non habent vim legum obligantem.

Ergo Instituta circa res sacras hujusmodi exemplis (ut pote non-

legibus) not tenentur esse per omnia conformia.

Paucula hæc rite ac debite penfitata palam facient, prania Borneis tanto cum apparatu prolata, contra superius pronunciata et in præfatione nostra uberius exposita, nihil quicquam habere ponderis aut momenti; at in sumum spumamq; prorsus abite.

4 AP 54

MISOMOGRAPHICA TOPOLOGICAL STATE OF THE PARTY

the water to so that I wanter

of September 1995 and Commence of the Commence

THE STATE OF STREET STREET, ST

The state of the s

A L 1 S T of the

In William Willock, Merchant, of Liverpool feev. Mr. Benjamin Whitchead of Magul Wir. Samuel Winthanley, Irommonger, Liverpool Mr. William Whalley, Merchant, of Liverpool Mr. John Walmwright, Brewer, of Liverpool Mr. Thomas Widdens, Gent. of Liverpool Wr. John Willon, Cooper, deceafed Mr. Thomas Welcheld, Merchant, of Liverpool Mr. Capt. Hase Winn of Liverpool Mr. Charles Ward

ERRATIA

In the CHRISTIANITY of the Rem Cellament.

Page xiii. line 25. for lels read lels, p. xl. i. 9. for Communication r. Communion, p. xlv. l. 33. r. Ponito2, p. 59. l. 33. r. ποχωρήσασα, p. 64. l. 13. r. Affertors, p. 78. l. 22. r. Γ΄ , p. 163. l. 22. r. phrajeology, p. 165. l. 14. dele ry. l. 26. r. themselves, p. 184. l. 20, after bruised r. for, p. 224. l. 21. r. Appetites, p. 229. l. 5. r. off, p. 237. 33. r. before mentioned, p. 252. l. 14. r. Τ΄ , p. 261. l. 26. for in Exod. vi. 3. r. there, p. 265. l. 24. r.

ERRATA in the Reply, p. 10. l. 32. r. θεος, p. 33. l. 4. for τὰς απ- r. τὰς ἀπ-, p. 43. l. 26. r. Defence of, p. 52. l. 21. r. ipsæ.

Cum paucis minoribus nulliusq; quoad sensum momenti.

Mt. Speak Williams. Hoterwe Mr. Richard Wood of woodend Mr. Daniel Whallow of Liverpool Mr. Frances Whit of Prefrot Mr. James Whalley, Officer of Excife, Wigan Mr. William Wood, Tandre, of Halewood Mr. John Wilewel of Carlton Mr. Henry Woods Mr. Henry Whalley of Wood Piaruptor Mr. Whithy of Hill-back

> Mr. Heac Young of Hele Alr. Thomas Yaces of Halewood Ms. Heary Yaces of Crashask

4 AP 54

5, 6 y Ch: Matthe - the principal parts briefly considered 12-246 - 316 - 10207. Bockent on othe mortain domente Happinels - 1 201 Muny - for 216 : Holiniela -p 238

pref 1 XXXV Topied tyenway is entirely established a fronthe absent supposition of the "Ecolesinsteel administration being Tourseys and endefrendant of the civil government

The Scripture Doctore of atonemist evan ined" preferes fox (Lond 1750 80- Tohn Try be 22)-? 2 Abreham Bourn's Free and Candid Consideration " The Hanks, Vier of Worsham - Inhistorical Decoud thoughts concerning the sufferences and · death of Chiet : 147-185 (An E/eary on the nature, design, and origin of Sacrefices 1748) The Rights of the Christian Church! a very aboverous book (1706 80 given M. Findal?) \$ 68 - 27 Byron - On the fall of mon in answer to his Shaled his works appear in the late edition of the British Poets -1810 210. The creation and Fall of Man " A 231 - gener ? fo 64 People to Bourne - occasion of the Outhor's writing 66 de - hie 12 from bottom yall boy no ago " 51 De Sendency of the doctrine of ecolosinstees a comptented